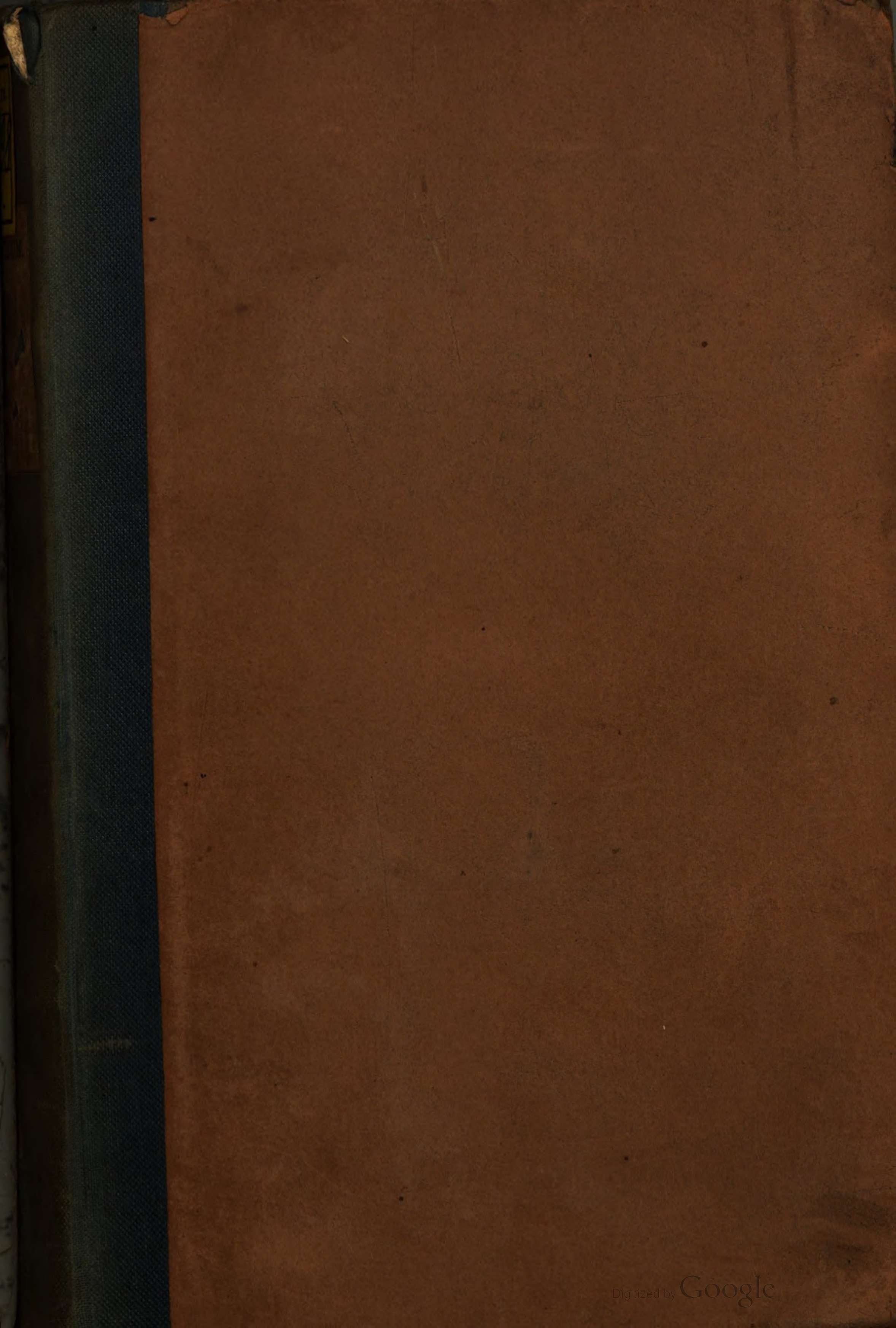


THE ORMULUM

NOW FIRST EDITED

FROM

THE ORIGINAL MANUSCRIPT

IN THE BODLEIAN

WITH

NOTES AND A GLOSSARY

BY

ROBERT MEADOWS WHITE, D.D.

LATE FELLOW OF ST. MARY MAGDALENE COLLEGE,
AND FORMERLY PROFESSOR OF ANGLO-SAXON
IN THE UNIVERSITY OF OXFORD.

VOL. I.

OXFORD:
AT THE UNIVERSITY PRESS.
M.DCCC.LII.

PREFACE.

IT has been the fate of Anglo-Saxon learning, since the earliest undisputed facts of its revival in this country, to have had alternate periods of cultivation and neglect. The possession by the monks of Tavistock of a fount of Saxon type, and the issue of books from a Saxon press would appear to rest on tradition alone, there being no surviving evidence of the quality, extent, or even existence of their productions. The honours of the first revival of Anglo-Saxon learning at the commencement of the Reformation appear to be justly shared between the royal antiquary John Leland, and his friend Robert Talbot, in the reign of Henry the Eighth, and Matthew Parker, raised to the primacy on the accession of Queen Elizabeth. The two former take the lead as collectors of MSS., and the latter in giving to the world the first specimen of Anglo-Saxon[1], and the

[1] A book entitled "The Defence of Priests' Marriages," written, as Strype supposes, either by Sir Rd. Moryson or John Ponet Bishop of Winchester, both of whom died in exile at Strasburg, was printed with a preface by Parker in 1562. In a few copies of this work, intended probably for presents, are "enlargements

first book known to have been printed in that language in England. The well-directed exertions of the Archbishop, through his agents both in this country and abroad, led, as is well known, to the discovery and preservation of many invaluable monuments and remains. While securing these from further dispersion by providing for their being deposited in the public library, and in that of Corpus Christi College at Cambridge, his employment and patronage of contemporaries produced important fruits. To the labours thus encouraged of John Joscelyn, the Primate's secretary, of William Lambarde, record-keeper of the Tower of London, and of Foxe the Martyrologist, we owe the first editions respectively of Ælfric's Paschal Homily[2], with his two Epistles to Wulf-

in which some of the allegations," according to Strype, "are set down in the Saxon tongue." v. Strype's L. of Abp. Parker, b. iv. c. xlv. vol. ii. pp. 445—452. 8vo. Oxford, 1821.

[2] The Paschal Homily and Epistles of Ælfric, with the Lord's Prayer from the 6th chap. of St. Matthew, preceded by vv. 7, 8, 9, and followed by the Creed and nine commandments from the Decalogue, as prefixed to the copies of Alfred's Laws, the whole being accompanied with an English translation, are contained in a book which bears this title, "A Testimonie of Antiqvitie, shewing the auncient fayth in the Church of England touching the sacrament of the body and bloude of the Lord here publikely preached, and also receaued in the Saxons tyme, aboue 600. yeares agoe. *Jeremie* 6. Goe into the streetes, and inquyre for the olde way: and if it be the good and ryght way, then goe therin, that ye maye finde rest for your soules. But they say: we will not walke therein. Imprinted at London by John Day, dwelling ouer Aldersgate beneath S. Martyns. Cum priuilegio

stan Archbishop of York, and Wulfsine Bishop of Shirburne, of the Laws of several Saxon

Regiæ Maiestatis." The book is printed without date, but Wanley in his Catalogue, p. 326, places it in 1567, and Strype about 1566. The following title at p. 19 is prefixed to the Homily, "A Sermon of the Paschall Lambe, and of the sacramentall body and bloud of Christ our Sauiour, written in the olde Saxon toungue before the Conquest, and appoynted in the reigne of the Saxons to be spoken unto the people at Easter, before they shoulde receaue the Communion, and now first translated into our common Englishe speche." The authorship of the preface is attributed by some to Joscelyn, but by Strype to Parker; it contains however a passage scarcely consistent with that peculiar reserve and humblemindedness which distinguished the Archbishop. We are told at fol. 3. a. that "diuerse of these bookes (of sermons) haue bene deliuered into the handes of the moste reuerend father, Matthewe Archbyshop of Canterburye, by whose diligent search for such writings of historye, and other monumentes of antiquitie, as might reueale vnto vs what hath ben the state of our church in England from tyme to tyme, these thynges that bee here made knowen vnto thee, do come to lyght." The learned President of Magdalene College, in his notes on Ælfric's Epistles, printed in his "Scriptorum Ecclesiasticorum Opuscula," considers Foxe to have assisted in the composition of the preface. His words are, "Cum vero in Martyrologio Joannis Foxi, quod pleraque horum Ælfrici excerptorum præstat, res eædem narrentur, et in rebus narrandis ratio congruat cum hac præfatione, nulla tamen facta ejus mentione, fert mea opinio, ipsum Foxum, qui favente archiepiscopo anno 1571 Evangeliorum interpretationem Saxonicam typis imprimendam curavit, præfationem quidem partim conscripsisse. Quin et extant in Martyrologio hæc verba Foxi; 'There is yet remaining one certain piece, a fragment of an Epistle of Elfricus, in the library of Worcester, wherein so much as maketh against the matter of transubstantiation we found (*nos invenimus*) in the middle of the said Latin Epistle utterly rased out, so that no letter nor piece of a letter doth there appear.' Foxi *Martyrolog.*

kings [3], and of the Gospels in Saxon and English [4]. The selection of these works for the press out of the documents which had been collected, whatever may be the critical value of Lambarde's contribution, distinguishes the

vol. ii. p. 378. edit. ann. 1684. Confer verba Præfationis *Testimonii Antiquitatis*, fol. 4. b. et fol. 5. a." The editor of the "Testimonie," in stating at the end of the book that he took the commandments from the laws of Alfred, notes the omission of the second, but it is remarkable that he does not add the 23rd ver. of the 20th chap. of Exodus, which appears in the Archæonomia and in subsequent editions of Alfred's laws as the tenth commandment. John Day, a native of Dunwich in Suffolk, the printer, having been employed by the Archbishop to cut Saxon types in brass, till then unknown, probably used them for the first time in the pages of this book. v. Preface to Asser Menev. Strype's Life, b. iii. c. xv. vol. i. p. 473, and his "Observations," &c. §. 1. vol. ii. p. 492; Scr. Eccl. ii. p. 179; and editor's "Notes" at ll. 4388—4927.

3 The laws are those of Ine, Alfred, Alfred and Guthrum, Edward the Elder, Edward and Guthrum, Æthelstan, Edmund, Edgar, Ethelred, and Canute. They were published in a 4to volume, with a Latin translation, and entitled "ΑΡΧΑΙΟΝΟΜΙΑ, sive, De priscis anglorum Legibus libri, sermone Anglico, vetustate Antiquissimo, aliquot abhinc seculis conscripti, atque nunc demum, magno iurisperitorum, et amantium antiquitatis omnium commodo, è tenebris in lucem vocati. Gulielmo Lambardo interprete. Londini, ex officina Joannis Daii An. 1568."

4 "THE GOSPELS of the fower Euangelistes, translated in the olde Saxons tyme out of Latin into the vulgar toung of the Saxons, newly collected out of Auncient Monumentes of the sayd Saxons, and now published for testimonie of the same. (∴) AT LONDON. Printed by John Daye, dwelling ouer Aldersgate. 1571. Cum Priuilegio Regiæ Majestatis per Decennium." Prefixed is a Dedication to Queen Elizabeth, consisting of ten pages, written by Foxe.

first restoration of Anglo-Saxon learning as a testimony to the purity of the reformed faith, and a patriotic offering to the institutions of the country. In the year 1587 a Saxon Charter of William the Conqueror was printed in Holinshed's Chronicles, but from this date till 1623 there followed an interval of comparative neglect; the master-mind had been withdrawn on the decease of Archbishop Parker, and, notwithstanding the existence of an Antiquarian Society[5] but recently founded by the Archbishop, no patron of equal energy and learning had yet appeared. Some continental scholars indeed, stimulated probably by the search for MSS. abroad, and by the works which had been published in England, already turned their studies in a similar direction. In 1597 we find Bonaventura Vulcanius editing from the Plantin press at Leyden two anonymous treatises[6] on the Language and

[5] V. a note in "Letters of Eminent Literary Men," p. 100, in which Sir H. Ellis traces the origin of the present Society of Antiquaries to literary meetings held by H. Wanley and others in 1707, as shewn by extracts from Harleian MS. 7055.

[6] "De Literis et Lingua Getarum sive Gothorum. Item De Notis Lombardicis. Quibus accesserunt Specimina variarum Linguarum, quarum Indicem pagina quæ Præfationem sequitur ostendit. Editore Bon. Vvlcanio Brugensi. Lugduni Batavorum, Ex officina Plantiniana, Apud Franciscum Raphelengium. MDXCVII." Archbishop Usher, in a letter addressed to F. Junius, printed at p. 14 of his "Glossarium Gothicum," at the end of the remarks on the Gothic alphabet, is disposed to attribute at least the first of these treatises to Antonius Morellon, secretary

Alphabet of the Goths, with versions of the Angel's Salutation of the Virgin, the Magnificat, the Song of Simeon, and the Lord's Prayer from the Codex Argenteus, then preserved in the Abbey of Werden in Westphalia. To these he added the list of Teutonic words which Busbequius, when resident at Constantinople as ambassador from Germany, found current in the Tauric Chersonese. Among other matter follows King Alfred's Epistle to the Bishops of his kingdom, prefixed to his Paraphrase of St. Gregory's Pastoral Care, and addressed in this instance to Wulfsige Bishop of London. For the last extract, which is printed in Roman type, with an English interlinear translation, Vulcanius seems to have been indebted to Archbishop Parker, who published in 1574 the Epistle at the end of his edition of Asser's History of Alfred. Yet Camden saw reason to fear that "in few yeares

to Cardinal Granvelle, and the reputed discoverer of the Codex Argenteus, thus concurring with Vulcanius in his notice of the supposed author at fol. 4. a. of his preface. It may be observed that the extract in the second treatise, headed "Salutatio Angelica," consists of the Salutation by the Angel, and of part of the Salutation by Elizabeth, from St. Luke i. vv. 28, 42. The extracts from the Codex Argenteus are in several places inaccurate, instances occurring where letters are mistaken, and the initial syllables of words transferred to those preceding them. As these inaccuracies are not found among the "Errata," they were probably occasioned by a faulty transcript. v. Travels into Turkey, translated from the Latin of A. G. Busbequius, London, MDCCXLIV, and Ulfilas, Lipsiæ, 1843, Prolegom. p. xii.

devouring time would utterly swallow the studie[7]" of Saxon antiquities, a fate which he endeavoured to avert, first, by reprinting in 1603[8], in his collection of English Historians, Alfred's Epistle, and secondly, by publishing in 1605 "Remaines concerning Britaine," in which appears a chronological series of versions of the Lord's Prayer[9], with incidental notices of Anglo-Saxon sources of names of persons and families[10].

7 "Remaines," &c. p. 27.

8 V. his work published in that year at Frankfort, under the title, "Anglica, Normannica, Hibernica, Cambrica, a veteribus scripta: ex quibus Asser Menevensis, Anonymus de vita Gulielmi Conquestoris, Thomas Walsyngham, Thomas de la More, Gulielmus Gemiticensis, Giraldus Cambrensis: Plerique nunc primum in lucem editi, ex Bibliotheca Guilielmi Camdeni."

9 It may be fit to notice here that Jerome Megiser, who published at Frankfort in 1593 forty versions of the Lord's Prayer, and in 1603 fifty versions of the same, thus heads the Welsh version, "Anglo Saxonice, seu lingua Vallica et vetere Britannica;" but I am informed by Mr. Coxe that *the A. S. version of the Prayer is omitted in both editions.*

10 Camden professes to have taken the first of the versions of the Lord's Prayer (p. 22) "from the ancientst" that he could find, "written about 900 yeare since, about the yeare of Christ 700, found in ancient Saxon glossed Evangelists, in the hands of" his "good friend M. Robert Bowyer, written by Eadfride the eight Bishop of Lindisfarne, (which after was translated to Durham,) and divided according to the ancient Canon of Eusebius." Sir Frederick Madden, in a letter to Sir H. Ellis, has the following notice of this MS., now in the Cotton Library (Nero D. iv), and called St. Cuthbert's Gospels, from its having been written in honor of that Saint; and also called the "Durham Book," from its having been deposited with the monks there some time after its removal from Lindis-

In these notices, taken in connection with the more copious etymologies of names, titles, and

farne: "The Latin Text of St. Cuthbert's Gospels is that of the Vulgate of St. Jerome, and must have been written between 698 and 721, during which period Bishop Eadfrith held the see of Lindisfarne. The Northumbrian gloss was added *after* the volume had been brought to Durham, which took place about 875. . . . . I am inclined to believe that the date of 950 will approximate more closely to the period when the version was made than any other." v. "Letters," No. cxiv. note. Having observed considerable variation between the version as printed by Camden and that given by Wanley in his Catalogue from the same source, the editor requested Sir F. Madden to favour him by collating the two texts with that in the original MS. The following reply, containing a valuable testimony to Wanley's accuracy, as well as a suggestion for a title of the MS. more correct than that of the "Durham Book," is inserted here by Sir Frederick Madden's kind permission.

British Museum,
23 March 1852.

DEAR SIR,

I HAVE compared the texts of the Lord's Prayer given by Wanley and Camden with the Cotton MS. Nero D. iv, and the result proves (what might have been expected from Wanley's known accuracy) that he is *right to a letter,* whereas the transcript in Camden is falsified and corrupted. Of course no reliance can be placed on other extracts given by him. In regard to the date of the Lindisfarne Gospels, in affirming it to be between 698—721, the period when Eadfrith was Bishop, I avoid all controversy, but I must admit that Selden, Smith, Wanley, and others suppose that Eadfrith wrote the volume when he was a *simple monk,* and previous to St. Cuthbert's death, which took place in 687. The latter part of this hypothesis I am not disposed to admit, for as the volume is stated expressly to have been executed in honor of *Saint* Cuthbert, it is not probable to have been undertaken with that view till after his decease. The chronology is therefore narrowed between the year 687 and 721, the date of Eadfrith's death. Æthelwald his successor was not made Bishop till 724, and I conceive that he must have added the ornaments of the volume at the same period when it was written.

If you look into Raine's History of North Durham, vol. iv. p. 67,

offices given by Richard Verstegan in the "Restitution of Decayed Intelligence[11]," grounds were

you will see a statement put forth that although this precious MS. was carried off by the monks in their flight from Lindisfarne to Durham, yet that it was taken back when the Priory was colonized anew at the close of the 11th century. Raine's words are, 'At length it (the MS.) reached Durham with the other treasures of the Church, and there it remained until Lindisfarne rose again from its ashes, and became peopled by a colony of monks; when it was carried back to its original home, and regularly formed an item in the Inventories of the Priory of Holy Island until the Dissolution.' This statement seems to be borne out by the entry in an Inventory of the Priory in the year 1367, in which the volume is described as 'Liber Sancti Cuthberti, *qui demersus erat in mare;*' and Raine further argues that had the volume been kept at Durham at the period of the Reformation, it would not have been taken away from the other MSS. which still remain in that noble library. At the same time it must be allowed that there are some difficulties in admitting this statement. Turgot expressly states that when he wrote (about 1100) this volume was then preserved in the church at Durham; and in the 'Index Reliquiarum Ecclesiæ Dunelmensis,' printed by Smith, Append. to Beda, p. 740, and drawn up in 1372, we find, '*Item, liber Sancti Cuthberti,* cum textu Evangeliorum.' In the MS. also of the *Historia Minor Dunelmensis Ecclesiæ,* MS. Cotton, Claud. D. iv, Turgot's words are repeated, and a hand of the 15th century notes in the margin, 'Quod Eadfridus et Ethelwoldus episcopi textum Evangeliorum S. Cuthberti, *qui nunc est inter reliquias Dunelmens.* fecerunt.' I must leave this question open to further proof on either side, but I am of opinion that taking into consideration the fact of the MS. having been written, illuminated, and bound at Lindisfarne, and the probability of its having been restored to its original place of deposit, the more correct designation of this volume would be the *Lindisfarne Gospels,* and not the *Durham Gospels.* I have only to add, that through the liberality of the present Bishop of Durham this invaluable MS. is about to be restored externally to its pristine state of splendor, 'gihrinad mið golde ⁊ mið gimmum : æc mið sulfre ofer-gylded.'

Believe me, dear Sir,

Yours very faithfully,

Rev. R. M. White. F. MADDEN.

[11] "A Restitution of Decayed Intelligence In Antiquities. Concerning the most noble and renowned English Nation. By

laid for a vocabulary of our mother-tongue. The Saxon press in England had now ceased to lend its aid to the student, but means were still in progress for rescuing the language from oblivion. At a period when, as Bishop Gibson observes, "little assistance could be expected from conversation in a study which few regarded," the philological and antiquarian tastes of Sir Henry Spelman were attaining maturity. The zeal and pecuniary resources of Sir Robert Cotton were at the same time devoted to the collection of those materials for investigation which so eminently connect his name with the literary archives of the nation.

The second revival of Anglo-Saxon learning is usually assigned to William L'Isle of Wilburgham, by his publication in the year 1623 of Ælfric's Treatise on the Old and New Testament, with a reprint of the Paschal Homily and the Epistles to Wulfstan and Wulfsine. In noticing this, the most important public[12] record of L'Isle's enterprise and labours, we have his own authority for

the studie and travaile of R. V. Dedicated unto the King's most excellent Majestie." 4to. *Antv.* 1605.

[12] A passage following ver. 6 of the 25th chap. of Genesis, as well as the Book of Job, were printed by Thwaites in the "Heptateuch" from L'Isle's transcript of the Cott. MS. Claudius, B. 4. The Song of Moses at Exodus xv. 2—19. was printed also from a transcript by L'Isle, Bodl. MSS. Laud. D. 85. For other works of L'Isle still in MS., and consisting of translations into English of Ælfric's abridgment of the Pentateuch, with various other transcripts, v. Wanley's Catal. pp. 69, 99, 100, 101.

recognising the cooperation of the two antiquaries above mentioned[13]. The library of Sir R. Cotton, through the liberal spirit of its owner, was from the first the frequent and cherished resort[14] of the Saxon scholar; nor was it less accessible when, having passed by will into the hands of his son and grandson who inherited his antiquarian tendencies, it received valuable augmentations by gifts and purchases[15]. The early fruits of Sir H. Spelman's studies were not appreciated as they deserved, for we find that when the first part of his Archæological Glossary was completed, the

13 "Waxing more able through use I tooke heart to put forth and diue into the deep among the meere Saxon monuments of my worthily respected kinsman Sir H. Spelman, my honorable friend Sir Rob. Cotton, and of our libraries in Cambridge." Preface to L'Isle's "Saxon Treatise," fol. 8. a.

14 V. Letters of E. L. M. Nos. XXXI—XXXV, XXXVII, XXXVIII, XLI, XLIII, written to Sir R. Cotton by Speed, Camden, and Archbishop Usher.

15 V. Letters, &c. No. LVI. Whelock, writing to Sir Symonds D'Ewes in 1639, and incidentally mentioning his reception by Sir Thomas Cotton, son of Sir Robert C., says, "he is of a very sweete demeanure, and takes it an honor to himselfe and familie, to serve our noble and learned gentrie, with his rare Antiquities, and that in his owne name." V. also Letter, No. LVIII. In No. CIII, written 15 May, 1697, to H. Wanley by Dr. Thomas Smith, one of the deprived Fellows of Magdalene College, subsequently a non-juror, and a frequent resident in the family of Sir John Cotton. Acknowledging the receipt of a MS. presented to Sir J. Cotton by Wanley, he observes, "His library, as you know, was designed chiefly to be a depository of Saxon monuments, and other antiquityes relating to our English History."

offer of the MS. at the merely nominal estimate of five pounds, which he himself fixed as an equivalent for his labours, met with no response; and when produced at last in 1626, at his own expense, it remained unsold, till, as his biographer informs us, "two booksellers in 1637 took it off his hands[16]." But his resources were abundant, and his suggestions and contributions towards the formation of a Monasticon Anglicanum, his edition of the first volume of Councils and Synods, as well as his treatises on the Original of Feuds, on Ancient Charters, and on

16 The first part of the Glossary ended with the letter L. After the restoration of Charles II. the MS. copy of the rest of the Glossary, then in the possession of Charles Spelman, Sir Henry's grandson, was entrusted, at Archbishop Sheldon's solicitation, to Sir W. Dugdale for revision. It was published in 1664, and a suspicion was afterwards entertained that Dugdale had made insertions of his own, but apparently without foundation. The MS. ending with the word *Riota,* in Sir Henry Spelman's handwriting, and now in the Bodleian Library, corresponds with the printed book; and in a letter to C. Spelman, which had been seen by Gibson, Dugdale notices only having marked the copy for the press and introduced loose papers left by the author without directions for the proper place of their insertion. The genuineness of the work may therefore be reasonably inferred, at least as far as the word *Riota,* the rest having been lost before the MS. was placed in the Bodleian. To the second volume of the Councils, which was published in 1664, Dugdale was the chief contributor. In a letter to C. Spelman he affirms that "out of 200 sheets in the book, not above 57 were of his grandfather's collecting." It appears also from the Catalogue of contents where Dugdale's additions are marked with an asterisk, that out of 294 entries, 192 were contributed by him, and 102 by Sir H. Spelman.

other subjects of national interest, evince, if not a complete knowledge of the Saxon tongue, at least the industry and discernment with which his favourite studies were conducted. Within a short period before his death we find him taking steps to found a lecture at Cambridge for the "study of Saxon learning and the Old Church History and Creed of England." The appointment is said not to have been ratified by the University, and the salary of Whelock and Somner, the successive and only occupants of the chair, was paid probably by the family of their venerable patron after his decease[17].

The names of Sir John Spelman, Selden, Meric Casaubon, and the two Spelman Professors, will recall the services done to Anglo-Saxon literature at a period when the political struggles of the nation absorbed its interest, and directed its wealth into channels unfavourable for learned research. Yet this was a period when light was now for the first time thrown on some points of faith and doctrine as held by our Saxon forefathers. In Spelman's Psalter[18], at the end

17 For an account of the proposed endowment of this lecture, see Kemble's Letter in Michel's Bibliothèque Anglo-Saxonne, pp. 9, 10. v. also Letters, &c. No. LVI, LIX, from Sir H. S. to Whelock, and his "Posthumous Works" edited by Bishop Gibson, with his Life, 2nd edit. London, 1727.

18 Published by Sir John Spelman with the following title, "Psalterium Davidis Latino-Saxonicum vetus. A Johanne Spelmanno D. Hen. fil. editum. E vetustissimo exemplari MS. in

of each Psalm are added, from the original manuscript, Latin Prayers, in which there is an absence of all appeal to the intercessory influence of the Virgin and of Saints, and also of any invocation of the material cross on which our Lord suffered. The Saxon homilies, from which Whelock has inserted various extracts in his edition of Beda[19], serve moreover to shew a remarkable freedom from errors into which the Roman Catholic Church has fallen. At this period also important additions were made to the facilities for the study of the language. The composition of Glossaries and Grammars had not escaped the attention of Joscelyn[20] and Laurence

Bibliotheca ipsius Henrici, et cum tribus aliis non multo minus vetustis collatum. Londini, Excudebat R. Badger, 1640."

19 Whelock published at Cambridge in 1644 Beda's Ecclesiastical History, with Alfred's version, accompanied with notes and a map, under the title "Anglo-Saxonum Heptarchia," containing the Saxon names of places, engraved by W. Hole. In his notes appear extracts from the Homilies of Ælfric and of others, with a Latin translation. To this work is appended, with a distinct title-page, a Chronicle, written in A. S., to the end of the year 1070, and continued in Latin to the appointment of St. Anselm to the primacy of Canterbury in 1093. In 1644 Whelock also published a new edition of Lambarde's Archæonomia, with the Canons of King Edgar and of Ælfric, the laws called Edward the Confessor's, and those of William I. and Henry I. At the end are two short Glossaries, of which the first contains miscellaneous matter, the latter, taken from a MS. formerly in St. Augustine's Monastery in Canterbury, explains terms and phrases occurring in the A. S. laws.

20 The following is the heading of the Bodl. MS. NE. D. 1. 24. Dictionariolum, sive Index Alphabeticus Vocum Saxonica-

Nowell; their MS. collections, still extant in the Bodleian and Cottonian Libraries, evince their desire to remove difficulties from the path of the student. The exertions made by Nowell for this purpose, as well as his designs for an improved topography of the three kingdoms, and the aid with which he furthered the studies of others, particularly of the editor of the Archæonomia[21],

rum (ni fallor) omnium, quas complectitur Grammatica clarissimi viri Dni *Joannis Josselini.* Wanl. Cat. p. 101. The Grammar here alluded to is mentioned by Hickes in the preface to his A. S. Grammar as having escaped the search which he had made for it in several libraries. The Cottonian MSS. Titus A.xv. and Titus A.xvi. contain two parts of a Glossary thus described in Wanley's Catal. p. 239: Titus A. xv. "*Codex chartaceus in Quarto per Joannem Josselinum et Joannem Parkerum D, Matth. fil.* (*ut videtur*) *scriptus. In quo continetur,* 1. Prima pars Dictionarii Saxonico-Latini, nempe a littera A, ad litteram L inclusive. Collectum ex Glossariis, Legibus, et Versionibus Evangeliorum, Regula S. Benedicti, Pastorali S. Gregorii, Homil. Ælfrici; et aliis scriptis Saxonicis. Titus A. xvi. *Codex chartaceus in Quarto qui est superioris Cod. pars altera; continens voces Saxonicas a littera M. ad litt. Z. inclusive.*"

21 V. Bodl. MS. Seld. supra, 63. "*Dictionarium Saxonico-Anglicum* Laurentii Noelli, *et ab Auctore* Guil. Lambardo *dono datum.*" In a Latin letter written to Sir Wm. Cecil, afterwards Lord Burghley, dated 1563, L. Nowell expresses his hope of constructing new geographical maps of England if favoured by the Secretary's patronage. He writes, "Video te, vir honoratissime, cum cæteris omnibus honestarum artium monumentis, tum præcipue Geographicis tabellis mirum in modum delectari . . . . Animadverti porrò, eos qui huc usque Angliæ describendæ provinciam susciperunt, tibi usque quaque non satisfecisse . . . . Spero profecto me (si modo tua in hac re mihi affulserit benevolentia) regionem nostram non modo simul universam sed et partes ejus omnes, et singulas provincias ita

have secured him a high rank among the earliest Saxonists. Preparations for Glossaries, as we learn from the correspondence of Sir H. Spelman, Sir W. Boswell, and Dugdale, were also made by L'Isle, Sir Symonds D'Ewes [22], and others.

depicturum ut posthac non erit opus in hoc negotium plus aut laboris aut sumptus conferre," &c. V. Letters of E. L. M. No. VIII. Sir H. Ellis in a note on this letter observes, "The Cottonian MS. Domitian XVIII. fol. 97—123, contains a series of maps of the three kingdoms, drawn by Nowell with peculiar neatness, but upon too small a scale for serviceable use. England is depicted in thirteen maps; Scotland and Ireland in three each. In most of the English counties the names of places are expressed in Saxon characters: the longitudes and latitudes marked on the sides of the maps."

22 Sir Wm. Boswell writing from the Hague in 1636 to Sir S. D'Ewes, mentions a transcript of "a Saxon vocabulary collected," he adds, "out of the four Evangelists, and one or two other small things, printed in that tongue, but farr short of a Dictionarie with (our honorable frend) Sir Thomas Cotton, made by Jocelinis (Secretarie sometime to Mathewe Parker Archbishop of Canterbury, and compiler of Antiquitates Ecclesiæ Britannicæ), and one of another Dictionarie, which I did think Mr. L'Isle of the Isle of Ely (whom I think you know to be extraordinarily skilfull in that language) would have printed long since, of his own gathering." Letters, No. LIII. In Letter LV, dated Barbacan, 28 Sep. 1638, Sir H. Spelman tells Whelock that "his sonne, after the Psalter finished, should put forth the Grammar" which Sir H. had by him. He adds, "for the Dictionary, Mr. de Laet of Leiden in the Low Countries is very busy about one," but "I am not willing that it should be done by a stranger, and we here (to whome it more particularly belongeth) be pretermitted. I have therefore written to him, that we have here in England some Dictionaries MS. already of very good use, done by skilful men in that language, and many other Collections by other men, all which I endevour to get drawn

The reprints of the treatises by Camden and Verstegan[23] indicate a popular current setting in towards Anglo-Saxon studies, although no improved effort had hitherto been made available for its direction. The Glossary of Spelman, consisting of commentaries rather than of precise definition of words, is better adapted for the historian of the constitution and the legal archæologist than the learner who seeks elementary instruction. No other Glossaries of any extent and comprehensiveness then existed, and little aid could be derived from those found at the end of the Anglo-Saxon laws, or from the collection of Old German words which Meric Casaubon took from the Epistles of Lipsius, and

into one Body; and that the worke may be more compleat, have desired his conjectanea and association in the business." The intention of printing this Dictionary was given up, as Sir H. Ellis informs us, De Laet resigning the task to Sir S. D'Ewes. Mr., afterwards Sir Wm., Dugdale in a letter (No. LXVIII) to Sir S. D'Ewes dated 2 Jan. 1649, after noticing the errors of the Norman transcribers in the compilation of Domesday Book, writes, "I hope now that you have the advantage of that honest man Mr. Sumner his helpe, you will speede the impression of your Saxon Lexicon and the Laws. Those noe doubt will goe of much better, though the times be bad, than Beda, which you know was printed in the heat of the Warr."

[23] Camden's "Remaines" were reprinted at London in 1629, 1636, 1657, and often afterwards. The first edition of Verstegan's Treatise has been already noticed; the second was printed at London in 1628; a third also at London in 1634; a fourth in 8vo in 1653.

appended to his treatise on the Saxon tongue, with the notes and illustrations of Somner[24]. The want of a lexicographer would not be less regretted when Francis Whyte in his treatise on the "Sacred Law of the Land[25]," while lamenting the undeserved neglect of the "Saxon English tongue," vindicates "its fulnesse, goodnesse, and worth," its independence on foreign aid for the general purposes of society, and its fitness especially for the service of the theologian. The student had therefore reason to hail with peculiar interest the fruit of Somner's labours, when in 1659, nearly a century after the appearance of Ælfric's Homily, he produced the first Saxon Dictionary, accompanied with a Latin

24 Meric Casaubon, son of Isaac Casaubon, was born at Geneva about 1599, and having come with his father into England in 1610, afterwards received his education at Christ Church College in Oxford, where he took the degree of M.A. in 1621, and gained the reputation of extensive learning. Among many other works he published the following on the Saxon language, which he sought to connect very closely with Greek roots. An index of the words so treated is given at the end of the book. "Merici Casauboni Is. F. De Quatuor Linguis Commentationis, Pars prior: Quæ, De Lingua Hebraica: et, De Lingua Saxonica. Londini. Typis J. Flesher, A. D. 1650." The Appendix from Lipsius consists of 72 pages, and is entitled, "Guilielmi Somneri, *Cantuariensis*, ad verba vetera Germanica, a V. Cl. Justo Lipsio, Epist. Cent. III. *ad Belgas*, Epist. XLIV collecta; *Notæ*."

25 "For the Sacred Lavv of the Land. By Francis Whyte. Μὴ Κίνει γραμμήν. London. Printed for W. Lee, D. Pakeman, and G. Bedell. 1652."

and English translation, and the Latin and Saxon Grammar and Glossary of Ælfric[26].

Among the leading antiquaries at this time was a scholar, who, though a German by birth, had long become domiciled in England, and acquired there his taste for the study of the Northern tongues, which he afterwards pursued with the diligence characteristic of his countrymen[27]. Distinguished as the first to make known

26 Dictionarium Saxonico-Latino-Anglicum, &c. fol. *Oxonii*, 1659.

27 Francis Junius, who was born at Heidelberg in 1589, passed his early youth in Holland, his father having been called in 1592 to fill the post of Divinity Professor at Leyden. About the year 1609 Junius settled in France, and in 1620 first came over to England. In the next year, on the recommendation of Andrewes Bishop of Winchester, and Laud then Bishop of St. David's, he was taken as librarian into the family of Thomas Howard Earl of Arundel and Surrey. After a residence of thirty years in England he returned to Germany, prosecuting without intermission his study of the Northern languages. In 1674 he returned to England to examine Anglo-Saxon MSS. in the Cottonian library, and having passed two years in Oxford retired to the house of his nephew Isaac Vossius Canon of Windsor, where he died in the 89th year of his age, and was buried in the Collegiate Chapel of St. George. A monument with the following inscription was erected by the University of Oxford to his memory:—M. S. Francisco Junio Francisci Junii Biturigis Filio, Nobilitate Generis, Integritate Morum, Et Omnigena Doctrina Conspicuo Viro; Nato Heidelbergiæ Anno Salutis MDLXXXIX, Qui Per Omnem Ætatem Sine Querela Aut Injuria Cujusquam Musis Tantum Et Sibi Vacavit. Universitas Oxoniensis, Cui Scripta Et Monumenta Laboris Sui Moriens Pene Nonagenarius Commisit, In Grati Animi Significationem Lubens Meritoque Titulum Posuit. Anno MDCLXXVIII. The truth of the

the earliest of our native Christian poets[28], Francis Junius contributed to raise the estimate already formed of Anglo-Saxon genius; and, as the editor of the earliest monument of Germanic literature[29], he opened, not only to the philolo-

above character is attested by Grævius in his life of Junius, and by his friend Janus Vlitius in the following verses added beneath the portrait of Junius engraved by M. Burghers from the original by Vandyck in the Bodleian Library:

> Qui priscas patriæ linguas, linguisque decorem
> Reddidit, ingenuo hoc Junius ore fuit.
> Æthereas tranquilli animi sed pingere dotes
> Non potuit, quamvis nobilis arte, manus.

Junius himself unostentatiously records his difficulties as a Glossarist in the preface to the Mœso-Gothic Glossary, where he also introduces the graphic epigram of Joseph Scaliger:

> Si quem dura manet sententia Judicis, olim
> Damnatum ærumnis suppliciisque caput:
> Hunc neque fabrili lassent ergastula massâ,
> Nec rigidas vexent fossa metalla manus.
> *Lexica* contexat. Nam cætera quid moror? omnes
> Pænarum facies hic labor unus habet.

V. the Life of Junius by Grævius, as prefixed to the "Etymologicum Anglicanum." v. also KEIMHLIA LITERARIA, by P. Colomies, p. 169. Utrecht, 1669, and Pote's Hist. of Windsor, Eton, 1749, p. 366.

28 The original MS. of Cædmon's Paraphrase, now in the Bodleian Library (Jun. xi.), formerly belonged to Archbishop Usher, and was lent to Somner for his use in compiling his A. S. Lexicon. The MS. was afterwards given to Junius by the Archbishop, and published at Amsterdam together with three A. S. prayers from the Cott. MS. Julius A. II. The title is as follows: Cædmonis Monachi Paraphrasis poetica Genesios ac præcipuarum Sacræ Paginæ Historiarum, abhinc annis M.LXX. Anglo-Saxonice conscripta, et nunc primum edita a Francisco Junio, F. F. Amstelodami 1655.

29 The first edition of the Codex Argenteus was published by

gist, but also to the biblical scholar, a source of investigation hitherto unattainable. A hardy constitution, cheerful temper, and methodical arrangement of leisure and study, peculiarly fitted him for the arduous task of the Glossarist, and enabled him to avail himself of every opportunity of research into many dialects of the Gothic stock of languages, both in their ancient and then existing forms. The evidence and value of his labours are established, not only in his own published works, and his critical notices on the productions of others, but also in his collection of original MSS., careful transcripts, and voluminous Glossaries[30], in the composition of which

Junius, with the aid of a transcript made by Derrer. The transcript, which together with the Codex was taken to Upsala by the Count de la Gardie, perished in the fire which in 1702 destroyed, with other valuable property in that city, the house and library of Olaus Rudbeck. The following is the title of Junius's edition: "Quatuor D. N. Jesu Christi Euangeliorum Versiones perantiquæ duæ, Gothica scil. et Anglo-Saxonica: Quarum illam ex celeberrimo Codice Argenteo nunc primum depromsit Franciscus Junius F. F. Hanc autem ex Codicibus MSS. collatis emendatiùs recudi curavit Thomas Mareschallus, Anglus: Cujus etiam Observationes in utramque Versionem subnectuntur. Accessit et Glossarium Gothicum: cui præmittitur Alphabetum Gothicum, Runicum, &c. operâ ejusdem Francisci Junii. Dordrecti, 1665" (Amstelodami 1684): 2 voll. 4to. V. "Prolegomena" to "Ulfilas," Lipsiæ, 1843. p. xxxiv.

30 Jun. 2. "*Primum volumen* Glossarii Quinque Linguarum Septentrionalium, *manu* cl. Junii *scriptum*. *Ab A. ad S. inclusivè*. Jun. 3. *Secundum volumen ejusdem* Glossarii *manu aliena*. *Utrorumque etiam Apographum laxius* 10 *voluminibus descriptum, habetur in Bibliotheca Bodleiana, inter Codices ad eam à Reverendo*

he passed many years of an unusually protracted life. The treasures thus amassed by one who knew their importance were not destined for dispersion. His attachment to a spot which had been the frequent scene of his studies, and in which he had mixed with learned friends and associates, led him to fix on the Bodleian Library as the final depository of his literary collections. The bequest which enriched our academical archives with some noble monuments of our land's language, as well as with ample materials for the elucidation of its different stages and kindred tongues, serves to justify the fame of Junius, and the grateful regard in which his memory is held in Oxford.

Hitherto the sister University had supplied the field of Saxon learning with its principal labourers. But, owing probably at first to the example and personal influence of Junius, and after his death to the interest which the acquisition of his library had excited, Oxford towards the close of the seventeenth century began to present a busy scene of Saxon study. Already had Dr. Marshall, while in retirement in Holland, become known as the editor of the Anglo-Saxon Gospels,

patre Joanne Fello *Episcopo non ita pridem* Oxoniensi *legatos*. Jun. 4. 5. Etymologicon Anglicanum *duobus voll.* Junii manu *descriptum, à quo etiam fuit compilatum opus hoc elaboratissimum et utilissimum.*" V. also a list of printed books, including Chaucer, ed. London, 1598, Somner's A. S. Lexicon, Whelock's Beda, Spelman's A. S. Psalter, and other works with MS. notes by Junius, Wanley's Catal. p. 101—103, 308, 322, 323, &c.

which are printed in parallel columns with the Mœso-Gothic version published by Junius[31], and as the author of valuable notes with which both versions are accompanied. Having afterwards become Rector of Lincoln College, Marshall had the credit of promoting the labours of his fellow-collegian George Hickes. We are told by Wanley[32] that he also collated, apparently for the press, the transcript which Junius had made from the Cottonian MS. of Alfred's paraphrastic version of Orosius with another copy in the Lauderdale library; and Hickes[33] intimates that he had also undertaken at the request of Bishop Fell an Anglo-Saxon Grammar; but both these designs were interrupted by his death.

In 1678 appeared anonymously, under the care of some members of University College, a Latin translation of Sir John Spelman's Life of Alfred[34].

31 V. note 29.

32 V. Wanley's Catal. pp. 85, 303.

33 V. Instit. Grammat. A.-Saxon. Oxon. 1689, Pref. fol. 1. a, and Wanley's Catal. p. 102.

34 This work was translated into Latin by Obadiah Walker, Master of University College (1676—1688), and published with the following title-page: Ælfredi Magni Anglorum Regis Invictissimi Vita Tribus Libris Comprehensa, A Clarissimo Dno. Johanne Spelman Henrici F. primum Anglice conscripta, dein Latine reddita, et Annotationibus illustrata Ab Ælfredi in Collegio Magnæ Aulæ Universitatis Oxoniensis Alumnis. Oxonii E Theatro Sheldoniano. *Anno Dom.* MDCLXXVIII. The original MS. was afterwards published, with additions, by Thomas Hearne, at Oxford, MDCCIX. The narrative of Ohthere and Wulfstan had been translated into English as early as 1598, and introduced

Among the extracts in the Appendix are added a brief Chronicle of the West-Saxon Kings, and also the narrative of the voyagers Ohthere and Wulfstan, which Alfred inserted in his version of the History of Orosius. An insight was thus obtained into the nautical terms in use among the Anglo-Saxons and the knowledge of Northern Europe to which they had at that time attained.

The necessity for an Anglo-Saxon Grammar now became the more urgent from the increase of students, and the prospect of further accessions to Northern literature. No result had issued from the preparations already noticed as made for that purpose by Sir H. Spelman and Dr. Marshall, and no reasonable hope could be entertained for the discovery of Joscelyn's MS. Grammar, after the unsuccessful search made by Dr. Hickes. It was left therefore to Hickes to reduce into system the structure and peculiarities of the Anglo-Saxon tongue, as it was understood in his day. In this work[35], which he composed in Latin

by Richard Hakluyt into his "Voyages and Discoveries of the English Nation, made by sea and overland." Lond. 1598. v. Wanley Catal. p. 85.

35 It bears two title-pages, the first being "Institutiones Grammaticæ Anglo-Saxonicæ et Mœso-Gothicæ. Auctore Georgio Hickesio Ecclesiæ Anglicanæ Presbytero. Oxoniæ. E Theatro Sheldoniano 1689. Typis Junianis." The second title-page gives a more enlarged statement of the contents: "Institutiones —Presbytero. Grammaticæ Islandicæ Runolphi Jonæ, Catalogus Librorum Septentrionalium. Accedit Edvardi Bernardi Etymologicon Britannicum. Oxoniæ &c."

and published in 1689, the elements of Mœso-Gothic Grammar are found in juxta-position with those of Anglo-Saxon; but, though the former is of high utility to the philologist, yet the differences which exist in the structure of two languages belonging to separate divisions of the same branch will scarcely justify such an arrangement, at least if we bear in view the benefit of the student. The attempt however, if not successful, evinced courage and industry in an undertaking in which the author had no coadjutor, guide, or precedent.

The Sheldon press at Oxford was now employed by some zealous members of Queen's College. Of these, Nicolson and Gibson had been associated in studies of which, when raised afterwards to the Episcopal bench, they became earnest and judicious patrons. The former had been employed by Bishop Fell in transcribing for the press the Northern Glossaries left in MS. by Junius[36], and was actively engaged in preparing with the same object the Anglo-Saxon Chronicle then only known by the defective edition of Whelock, when the duties of the Archdeaconry of Carlisle occasioned his removal from Oxford. The Saxonists at Queen's College, who seem to have been less desirous of the reproduction of former works than of the publication of MSS.

[36] V. MS. note by Wanley in a copy of Nicolson's Historical Library, now in the Bodleian, p. 43.

hitherto inedited, entrusted to Gibson the care of the Chronicle after Nicolson had through want of leisure abandoned it. The Cottonian and Bodleian Libraries furnished him with the chief sources of the work which appeared in 1692[37],

[37] The principal MSS. used by Gibson were Bodl. Laud. E. 80. and Cott. Domit. A. viii. The Laudian MS. is mentioned by Wanley as ending with the year 1144, but this seems a mistake for 1154, with which year Gibson's edition ends, the last events mentioned being the death of Stephen, and the accession of Henry II. These entries correspond precisely both in the date and the narrative with the original MS., which Gibson professes to have followed from the year 1070 to the end. Lappenberg states of this MS. that it was written in the abbey of Peterborough, originally brought down to the year 1122, and continued with many Normanisms in language and orthography to 1154. The Cotton. MS. is greatly abridged and Normanized, though containing accounts wanting in some other copies. Gibson tells us in his Preface that this MS. had been collated by Junius with Whelock's edition, with a view, as he considers, for publication. Another MS. used by Gibson, which he distinguishes by the title *Cant.*, and mentions as having been given by Archbishop Laud to the Bodleian, seems to be identical with the Laudian MS. G. 36. It ends with the year 977, and is considered by Wanley as a transcript of the Cotton. MS. Tiber. A. vi. Gibson's edition of the A. S. Chron. has two title-pages; the first and shorter is, "Chronicon Saxonicum. Ex MSS. Codicibus Nunc Primum Integrum Edidit Ac Latinum fecit Edmundus Gibson A. B. è Collegio Reginæ. Oxonii, E Theatro Sheldoniano A.D. MDCXCII." The second title-page bears a fuller statement of contents: "Chronicon Saxonicum, Seu Annales Rerum In Anglia Præcipue Gestarum, A Christo nato ad Annum usque MCLIV. deducti, ac jam demum Latinitate donati. Cum Indice Rerum Chronologico. Accedunt Regulæ Ad Investigandas Nominum Locorum Origines. Et Nominum Locorum Ac Virorum In Chronico Memoratorum Explicatio. Operâ et Studio Edmundi Gibson A. B. &c."

accompanied with a close Latin translation, and illustrated with historical and etymological notices of interest and value. After an interval of six years we find Edward Thwaites conducting a class of fifteen Saxon scholars at Queen's College, and hastening for their advantage the publication of a Vocabulary on which Benson had been for some time engaged. The Vocabulary did not eventually appear till the year 1701[38], but the delay tended to increase its usefulness, through the augmentations which it received from the MSS. of Junius and the additions of the editor. In the mean time Thwaites did not relax in his labours, contributing in 1698 the aid of his pen and counsel to Christopher Rawlinson, the editor of Alfred's version of Boethius[39] on the

V. Wanley's Catal. pp. 64, 84, 220, and "A History of England under the Anglo-Saxon Kings, Translated from the German of Dr. J. M. Lappenberg, For. F. S. A. Keeper of the Archives of the City of Hamburg. By Benjamin Thorpe, F. S. A. With additions and corrections by the Author and the Translator. In two volumes. London: John Murray, Albemarle Street. MDCCXLV," Literary Introd. pp. xxxix, &c.

38 "Vocabularium Anglo-Saxonicum, Lexico Gul. Somneri magna parte auctius. Operâ Thomæ Benson Art. Bac. è Collegio *Reginæ*. Oxoniæ, E Theatro Sheldoniano, An. Dom. M.DCC.I. Impensis Sam. Smith, et Benj. Walford ad insigne Principis, in cœmeterio D. *Pauli*." 8vo.

39 The Anglo-Saxon text was transcribed by Junius from the Bodl. MS. NE. C. 3, 11, and collated by him with the Cotton. MS. Otho A. vi, which Wanley considered to have been written during or very soon after the reign of Alfred. It was destroyed in the fire at Ashburnham House, Oct. 23, 1731. From the transcript

Consolation of Philosophy, and printing in the following year Ælfric's abridgment of the Pentateuch, the Book of Joshua, and that of Judges, together with the Book of Job, a poetical fragment of Judith, and the supposititious Gospel of Nicodemus[40]. In these volumes two important

(Jun. 12) Christopher Rawlinson, Gentleman Commoner of Queen's College, published the volume above mentioned at his own expense, with the addition of a Prayer in A. S. from the Bodl. MS., and with various readings and the Boethian metres in verse from the Cotton. MS.: "An. Manl. Sever. Boethii Consolationis Philosophiæ Libri v. Anglo-Saxonice Redditi al Alfredo Inclyto Anglo-Saxonum Rege. Ad apographum Junianum expressos edidit Christophorus Rawlinson, è Collegio Reginæ. Oxoniæ, E Theatro Sheldoniano MDCXCVIII. Sumtibus Editoris, Typis Junianis." Prefixed is an engraving by M. Burghers of the Vandyck portrait of Junius. V. Wanley's Catal. pp. 64, 85, 217.

40 The text was published under the title of "Heptateuchus, Liber Job, Et Evangelium Nicodemi; Anglo-Saxonice. Historiæ Judith Fragmentum; Dano-Saxonice. Edidit nunc primum ex MSS. codicibus Edwardus Thwaites, è Collegio Reginæ. Oxoniæ, E Theatro Sheldoniano, An. Dom. MDCXCVIII (1699). Typis Junianis." The Bodl. MS. Laud. E. 19. supplied the text of the Heptateuch; the Book of Job was published with some passages in Genesis and Exodus from L'Isle's transcript mentioned at note 12. The "Judith" from a transcript by Junius (Jun. MS. 105) of the Cotton. MS. Vitell. A. xv. x. fol. 199; and the Gospel of Nicodemus from the Junian transcript (Jun. MS. 74) of a MS.[a] in the Public Library at Cambridge, collated by Junius with the Cott. MS. Vitell. A. xv. x. fol. 199. The last-named MS. is erroneously stated by Thwaites in his address to the reader as belonging to C. C. College in Cambridge; the correction now given being on Wanley's authority. V. Catal. pp. 67, 97, 152, 219.

a "*Cod. membr. in fol. min. circa tempus Conquisitionis Angliæ scriptus, in quo habentur* I. *Evangelia* &c. II. Pag. 344. *Gesta Salvatoris nostri, sive* Pseudo-Evangelium Nichodemi."

additions were made to the few Anglo-Saxon works which had hitherto appeared in print.

The commencement of the eighteenth century is memorable in the annals of Anglo-Saxon learning by the publication of the Thesaurus of Northern Literature[41]. This elaborate work of

[41] The Thesaurus was published in 1705 with the following general title, and a dedication to George, Hereditary Prince of Denmark and Consort of Anne Queen of England: "Antiquæ Literaturæ Septentrionalis Libri Duo. Quorum Primus Georgii Hickesii S. T. P. Linguarum *Vett.* Septentrionalium Thesaurum Grammatico-Criticum et Archæologicum, Ejusdem de antiquæ Literaturæ Septentrionalis Utilitate Dissertationem Epistolarem, Et Andreæ Fountaine Equitis Aurati *Numismata* Saxonica et Dano-Saxonica complectitur. Alter continet Humfredi Wanleii Librorum *Vett.* Septentrionalium, qui in Angliæ Biblioth. extant, Catalogum Historico-Criticum; necnon multorum *Vett.* Codd. Septentrionalium alibi extantium notitiam, cum totius operis sex Indicibus. Oxoniæ, E Theatro Sheldoniano, An. Dom. MDCCV." The first book consists of three parts, each with a separate title-page, bearing the date MDCCIII. The first part contains an A. S. and M. Gothic Grammar; the second, a Franco-Theotisc Grammar; the third, the Icelandic Grammar of Runolph Jonas, augmented by Hickes. This book is closed by an Epistolary Dissertation on the use of the Northern Languages, with the date MDCCIII, and a Treatise on Anglo-Saxon and Anglo-Danish Coins, by Andrew Fountaine, Student of Christ Church, Oxford. The title-page of this Treatise is dated MDCCV. The second book consists of the Catalogue of Northern Books and MSS., drawn up by H. Wanley in English, and translated into Latin by E. Thwaites. When bound in three volumes, the first volume ends with the F.-Theotisc Grammar; the second, with the Treatise on Coins, and the third, with a List of Subscribers and Patrons of the Work. An abridgment of the Thesaurus was written in Latin by Wotton, and published in 1708, with notes chiefly written by Hickes, and a tract on Saxon Money by

Dr. Hickes, the result of many years of anxious toil, will be most truly appreciated if we bear in mind the opportunities at the command of the author. Few original productions in the Gothic tongues had then been made known; the knowledge of comparative etymology was of the most limited kind; on the continent investigations into the origin and affinities of current languages were very rarely prosecuted, while in this country materials for a philological work of the kind could only be acquired at considerable expense, and by researches that needed no slight perseverance and physical exertion. Fortunate in the talent and diligence of Thwaites[42] and Wanley, the author of the Thesaurus with the materials before him had yet the difficult task of discrimination,

Thwaites. It was afterwards translated into English by Maurice Shelton of Barningham Hall in Suffolk, and published in 1735. E. Thwaites in 1711 published from the Latin text of the Thesaurus a compendium of A. S. Grammar, with notices of the several dialects as determined by Hickes, and with the Runic and M. Gothic Alphabets, &c. v. Nichols's Liter. Anecd. ii. 110.

42 Hickes bears the following testimony to the aid afforded by Thwaites in preparing the Thesaurus for the press: "... ille (Thwaitesius) cum literarum Arctoarum scientia, quas cum Græcis et Latinis conjungere non dedignatus est, tum summo ingenio, et honestate vitæ mihi charus, et jucundus, schedas nostras tam imprimendas, quam impressas revisendi, et corrigendi, ut et typographos, chalcographosque quotidie dirigendi, instituendique, quinque annorum cura, et diligentia de codice nostro ita meruit, ut si illum mecum ejusdem auctorem, cujus adjutor maximus fuit, prædicarem, id tantum facerem, quod sine arrogantia sibi assumere, et jure suo quodammodo vendicare posset." Thes. Præfat. iv. v.

selection, arrangement, and adaptation. While lamenting the absence of scholars who had preceded him in a successful prosecution of the same studies, he felt his own deficiencies and the frequent want of that friendly and impartial cooperation which stimulates labour, corrects the judgment, and improves the fruits which it assists in producing. When we consider the Thesaurus as formed under the peculiar difficulties here noticed, yet presenting a storehouse of valuable literary records, and a grammatical system in various dialects both of the Germanic and Scandinavian branches of the Gothic tongues, we may be inclined to wonder less that Hickes has erred, than that his errors are so few. If the light which his work has held out to the student has not always been cast in the right direction, yet it has served to quicken his energies, and in maintaining its position for more than a century, as a beacon amidst much prevailing obscurity, has been instrumental in saving the Northern languages from that wreck to which popular neglect and indifference might otherwise have consigned them.

The contribution to the Thesaurus by Wanley, consisting of a historical catalogue of Northern MSS., then known to be contained in England, preserves its interest and value at the present day. Acting on the instructions of

Dr. Hickes [43], he has left on record not merely an enumeration of MSS., but critical notices of their contents, and a mass of varied information which cannot fail to improve the taste as well as to lessen the toil of the Saxon student. From a list of the promoters of the Thesaurus, given at the end of the last volume [44],

[43] In a letter to H. Wanley, dated A. D. 1699, Hickes, alluding to the Thesaurus, says, "I pray you, when you are at Cambridge, to let inquirers know that my Book is advanced to the lv. sheet. That its prime cost will at least be a guiney in the lesser paper, that its title will be *Linguarum veterum Septentrionalium Thesaurus Grammatico-Criticus et Archæologicus,* and that you do not doubt but that it will answer the expectation of those learned men who have been pleased to encourage it. . . . I advise you to keep company with none but men of learning and reputation; . . . . to behave yourself upon the place with candor, caution, and temperance; to avoid compotations; to go to bed in good time, and rise in good time; to let them see you are a man that observes houres and discipline; to make much of yourself; and want nothing that is fit for you; and dayly to pray to God, without whome nothing can be successefull and prosperous, to blesse you with health, to prosper your handywork. . . . In taking the Catalogue pray put the beginning and ending of every Tract and Homily, the first and last entire sentence, and the whole period, when they are not too long." Letters of E. L. M. CXVIII. In his Preface, p. iv, he thus writes of Wanley, "In illo" (Catalogo Codd. Vett. Septent.) "conficiendo Humphredi Wanley, divini ingenii hominis, et illustrandis antiquis literis nati, consilio, manu, opera usus sum."

[44] The list contains more than 370 names, among which we find Archbishops Tenison and Sharpe, Bishops Compton, Lloyd, T. Sprat, Trelawney, Hough, Humphreys, Fowler, Nicolson, T. Smith; 152 of the clergy, including deans, archdeacons,

if numerical evidence be here admissible, we may form some notion of the encouragement which Anglo-Saxon studies then received. In the list might possibly have been found the partial friend and the generous if not learned patron, strangers to the work, though willing to aid its author; but the distribution of the volumes, even in a limited degree, could scarcely fail to draw attraction to the subject-matter beyond the sphere of the secluded student and antiquary. It is hence no unreasonable inference that the Thesaurus tended to stimulate inquiry into the early annals of our country, as well as of its language, and subserved a better knowledge of the religious creed and civil institutions of our ancestors. The publication of the work, it is clear, was followed by more energetic exertions among Anglo-Saxon scholars, and although as well after as shortly before its appearance important works were projected and abandoned[45], yet to those which sub-

parochial incumbents, and others; 174 of the laity, including 34 noblemen, and 140 baronets, knights, and country gentlemen. There are also the names of four ladies, viz. Rebecca Marchioness of Worcester, Lady Anna Mason, Catharine Bovey, and Susanna Hopton. The only foreigner whose name appears among the patrons is Christopher Leyoncrona, ambassador from Charles XII. King of Sweden. In addition to the above are given the names of 12 decanal and capitular bodies, the Society of the Middle Temple, London, 15 Colleges in the University of Oxford, 8 Colleges and 4 Halls in that of Cambridge, and St. Mary Winton College at Winchester.

45 The following are the principal works here alluded to.—

sequently passed through the press a greater degree of usefulness was imparted by the more critical character which distinguished them.

Occasional recourse was now had to a practice which had been for some time lost sight of, but

1. 1692. Wanley's Abridgment of Somner's Dict. MS. Harleian, 3317. 2. 1697. Anglo-Saxon Charters in the Cotton. Library, by Dr. T. Smith; Letter of E. L. M. cv. 3. 1698. Orosius by Thwaites; Gent. Mag. May 1834. 4. 1699. Orosius, by W. Elstob; MS. Lansd. 373; Thesaur. Diss. Epist. p. 98: Letter from E. Elstob to Thoresby, May 6, 1709, in Thoresby Correspondence. 5. 1705. A. S. version of Bible by Wanley: Letter of Nicolson to Wanley, Aug. 20, 1705, MS. Harl. 3777. Art. 162. 6. 1705. A. S. Laws by W. Elstob; MSS. Harl. 3780, Art. 134. 7524. 7. 1705. Cædmon by Hickes, MS. Harl. mentioned in no. 5. 8. 1709. Psalter by E. Elstob; Letter to Thoresby, Oct. 10, 1709. 9. 1715. English-Saxon Homilies by E. Elstob. Two attempts at publication were made, the first with the title, "Elfrici Homiliæ. edit. El. Elstob. (fol. Oxon. 1715.") Of this attempt only 36 pages were printed. A second attempt was made under the title, "The English-Saxon Homilies of Ælfric, Archbishop of Canterbury, who flourished in the latter end of the tenth century and the beginning of the eleventh. Being a course of Sermons collected out of the writings of the ancient Latin Fathers, containing the Doctrines &c. of the Church of England before the Norman Conquest, and shewing its purity from many of those Popish innovations and corruptions which were afterwards introduced into the Church. Now first printed and translated into the language of the present times by Elizabeth Elstob." MSS. Lansd. 370–4. V. Preface to Ælfric's Homilies, ed. B. Thorpe, Pref. ix. and note 1. 11. Some years afterwards G. Ballard, a Clerk of Magdalene College, transcribed Orosius apparently for the press. The MS. is now in the library of the Soc. of Antiquaries, through the gift of Bishop Lyttelton, to whom it had been bequeathed. V. Nichols's Anecd. iv. 115, 123, 129, and v. 403, and also Thorpe's Cædmon, Pref. p. vi.

which is well calculated to render philological studies more popular and attractive. Former editors of Anglo-Saxon works since the year 1623 had either translated their authors into Latin or had given the text unaccompanied with any translation. It must be allowed that the adoption of a classical language as the medium of translation may serve to awaken the notice of the learned, and to meet the demand which a sustained attention to the study of our mother-tongue would occasion both among foreign and native scholars. But the practice is open to defects impeding the progress of a national interest towards the study of the principles, the advancement, and the general history of the language. We should also fail to realize the application of one of the great charms and uses of philology, by losing all opportunities of any comparative view of the changes in feature and structure which are developed through its progressive stages. Nor could justice be rendered to the talents of our native writers, their powers of pleasing the imagination as poets, or to their usefulness as historians or homilists, where their thoughts or record of events and doctrines are transmitted through a language between which and the Anglo-Saxon there exists so great a dissimilarity in genius, idiom, and structure. We may therefore better appreciate the judgment which led Archbishop Parker, Foxe, and L'Isle to use the vernacular tongue of

their day for the purpose of translation; and if we regret the contrary as having been till recently the prevailing practice, we shall be less disposed to deny the credit of taste and discernment to the few who have formed the exception. Of these the first who claims our notice is William Elstob, a nephew and pupil of Dr. Hickes, who, when Fellow of University College, wrote a Latin version of the Sermon of Bishop Lupus[46] inserted in the Thesaurus. He afterwards contributed an English translation of the "Hours of Prayer" of the Anglo-Saxon Church appended to a controversial work[47] published in 1705 by

[46] The Sermon and translation, accompanied with etymological and historical notes, and a Latin letter to Hickes, dated 1701, are printed in the Dissert. Epist. pp. 98—106, from the Junian transcript (Jun. MS. 102) taken from the Cotton. MS. Nero A. I. xxiii. fol. 113. entitled, "Sermo Lupi ad Anglos Quando Dani Maxime Persecuti Sunt Eos: Quod Fuit Anno Mlō XIV Ab Incarnatione Dn̄i Nr̄i Ihv̄ XPI." The MS. in the library of C. C. College, Camb. (s. 18. xxxix. fol. 82) has "Sermo Lupi &c. Quod Fuit Anno Mlo. VIIII. ab Incarnatione &c." The Hatton MS. (Jun. 99. xxiii. fol. 84. b.) has "Item Sermo &c. Quod Fuit In Dies Æthelredi Regis." It is not ascertained over what see Lupus presided, but there are reasons given in Wanley's Catal. pp. 140—143. for identifying him with Wulfstan, Archbishop of York and Bishop of Worcester from 1002 to 1023.

[47] "Several Letters which passed between Dr. George Hickes and a Popish Priest" &c. 1705. In the Preface Hickes observes, "The curious, who delight in such ancient Monuments, are beholden to the Reverend and Learned Mr. Wm. Elstob, formerly Fellow of University College, Oxon, and now Rector of St. Swithen's, London, for the translation of it, (the Office of the

Dr. Hickes. His sister Elizabeth Elstob published in 1709 the Homily on the Birth-day of St. Gregory with an English translation, and was the first to render in English the rudiments of the Anglo-Saxon tongue[48]. A compendium of Grammar[49] taken from the Thesaurus, and published anonymously at Oxford in 1711, is usually assigned to Edward Thwaites.

Few years elapsed before several works were reproduced, the peculiar interest of which merited the pains bestowed upon them. The Memorials and Canons[50], as well as the General His-

Hours of Prayer,) and I think myself obliged to give him publick thanks for his assistance in this and another greater work. v. Diss. Epist. p. 98."

48 I. "An English-Saxon Homily On The Birth-Day of St.Gregory; Anciently used in the English-Saxon Church, Giving an Account of the Conversion of the English From Paganism to Christianity. Translated into Modern English, with Notes, &c. By Eliz. Elstob. London; Printed by W. Bowyer. MDCCIX." 8vo. It seems to have been taken from the Cotton. MS. Vitell. D. xvii. fol. 101. b. V. Preface to Homily, p. lvi. II. "The Rudiments Of Grammar For The English-Saxon Tongue, First given in English: With An Apology for the Study of Northern Antiquities. Being very useful towards the understanding our ancient *English* Poets and other Writers. By Elizabeth Elstob. London. Printed by W. Bowyer: And Sold by J. Bowyer at the Rose in Ludgate-street, and C. King in Westminster-hall, 1715." 4to.

49 "Grammatica Anglo-Saxonicæ ex Hickesiano Linguarum Septentrionalium Thesauro Excerpta. Oxoniæ E Theatro Sheldoniano A. D. MDCCXI."

50 "A Collection of all the Ecclesiastical Laws, Canons, Answers, or Rescripts, with other Memorials concerning the Govern-

tory[51] of the Church of the Anglo-Saxons, their Ecclesiastical and Civil Laws, their National Councils and Synods[52], were edited with a more careful attention to the confidence of the scholar.

ment, Discipline, and Worship of the Church of England, from its first Foundation to the Conquest, that have hitherto been publish'd in the Latin and Saxonic Tongues. And of all the Canons and Constitutions Ecclesiastical made since the Conquest and before the Reformation, in any National Council, or in the Provincial Synods of Canterbury and York, that have hitherto been publish'd in the Latin Tongue. Now first translated into English, with Explanatory Notes and such Glosses from Lyndwood and Athone as were thought most useful. By John Johnson, M. A. Vicar of Cranbrook in the Diocese of Canterbury. London, MDCCXX." 2 voll. 8vo. V. also Fortescu on Monarchy, London, 1724.

51 Historiæ Ecclesiasticæ Gentis Anglorum Libri Quinque, Auctore Sancto et Venerabili Bæda Presbytero Anglo-Saxone, Una Cum reliquis ejus operibus Historicis in unum Volumen Collectis. Cura et Studio Johannis Smith S. T. P. Et Ecclesiæ Dunelmensis non ita pridem Canonici. Cantabrigiæ, Typis Academicis MDCCXXII.

52 I. "Leges Anglo-Saxonicæ Ecclesiasticæ et Civiles. Accedunt Leges Edvardi Latinæ, Guilielmi Conquestoris Gallo-Normannicæ, et Henrici I. Latinæ. Subjunguntur Domini Henr. Spelmanni Codex Legum Veterum Statutorum Regni Angliæ, quæ ab ingressu Guilielmi I. usque ad annum nonum Henr. III. edita sunt. Toti operi præmittitur Dissertatio Epistolaris admodum Reverendi Domini Guilielmi Nicolsoni Episcopi Derrensis De Jure Feudali Veterum Saxonum. Cum Codd. MSS. contulit, Notas, Versionem, et Glossarium adjecit David Wilkins, S. T. P. Canonicus Cantuariensis, Reverendissimo in Christo Patri ac Domino Domino Guil. Divina Providentia Archiepiscopo Cantuariensi &c. &c. a Sacris Domesticis et Biblioth. Londini: Typis Guil. Bowyer, impensis Rob. Gosling ad Portam Medii Templi Bibliopolæ. MDCCXXI." fol. II. "Concilia Magnæ Britanniæ et Hiberniæ a Synodo Verolamensi A. D. CCCCXLVI. ad Londinensem

At this time also, through the diligence of Thomas Hearne, whose various works throw much light on the language as well as the history of our country, further service was conferred on Anglo-Saxon studies. To him we owe the publication[53] of the Dering transcript of the "Textus

A.D. CIƆIƆCCXVII. Accedunt Constitutiones Et alia ad Historiam Ecclesiæ Anglicanæ Spectantia a Davide Wilkins S.T.P. Archidiacono Suffolcensi, et Canonico Cantuariensi, collecta. Londini, Sumptibus R. Gosling in vico, dicto Fleet-Street; F. Gyles in vico, dicto Holborn; F. Woodward inter duas Templi portas, Fleet-Street; et C. Davis in vico, dicto Paternoster Row. MDCCXXXVII." 4 voll. foll.

[53] "Textus Roffensis. Accedunt, Professionum antiquorum Angliæ Episcoporum Formulæ, de Canonicâ Obedientiâ Archiepiscopis Cantuariensibus præstandâ, et Leonardi Hutteni Dissertatio, Anglice conscripta, de Antiquitatibus OXONIENSIBUS. E Codicibus MSS. descripsit ediditque Tho. Hearnius. Oxonii. E Theatro Sheldoniano M.DCC.XX." The "Textus de Ecclesiâ Roffensi," which is still preserved in the Library of the Dean and Chapter of Rochester, seems to have been first consulted by Wm. Lambarde, who in 1576 published in his Perambulation of Kent the Will of Byrthric and Ælfswythe, and an account of Repairs of Rochester Bridge. From this MS. also were published the Laws of Wihtræd by Spelman (Concil. Tom. i. p. 194); an account of Ordeal by E. Browne in 1690, among the additional matter which appears in his edition of the "Fasciculus Rerum Expetendarum, ac Fugiendarum[b];" and the Laws of Æthelbirht, and of Hlothhære and Eadric, as well as the Will of B. and Æl., with other extracts, by Hickes in his Diss. Epist. pp. 43, 51, 53, 69. The above-mentioned Laws were reprinted by Harris in his History of Kent, in 1719, pp. 401—410. Dr. Wilkins also made use of the T. R. in his edition of the A. S. laws, in collating it with the Cotton. MS. Jul. C. ii., which is apparently the transcript made by F. Tate in 1589. V. Wilkins's Pref. and Wanley's Catal. pp. 186, 273, 308. Sir F. Madden

[b] "Fasciculus," &c. (By Orthvinus Gratius.) "Coloniæ M.D.XXXV."

Roffensis," a valuable MS. of the 12th century, compiled under the direction of Bishop Earnulph, and containing not only many charters and documents connected with the city and see of Rochester, but also the only early record yet known of the Laws of the Kentish Kings Ethelbirht, Hlothhære and Eadric, and Wihtred. In 1723 Hearne edited the Chartulary of the Church of Worcester[54], which its sub-prior Hemming compiled by command of Wulstan the second Bishop of that name. Three years afterwards the same laborious antiquary published the fragment of the narrative of the death of Byrhtnoth, the heroic ealdorman of Northumbria, whose fall in a battle with the Danes under Olaf Tryggvason near Maldon in Essex, in the year 991, has furnished us with one of the most spirited poems[55] of our forefathers.

informs me "that Hearne in his edition omits much of the matter printed by Lambarde, Spelman, and others, and abridges the Latin charters of late date, and that it is not true (although Tanner and the Harl. Catalogue so state it) that Hearne printed from the Harl. MS. 6523, as that MS. contains only the Anglo-Saxon laws from the *Textus*, and does not at all correspond with the description given by Hearne of the Dering transcript, from which his impression was made."

54 Hemingi Chartularium Ecclesiæ Wigornensis . . . descripsit ediditque Tho. Hearne. Oxonii 1723, 2 voll. 8vo.

55 Printed as prose without translation in the appendix to Hearne's edition of "Johannis confratris Glastoniensis Chronicon," 1726, from the Cott. MS. Otho A. xii, which was afterwards destroyed by the fire of 1731. V. Wanley's Catal. p. 232; "Illustr. of A. Saxon Poetry," pp. lxxvii and lxxxvii—xcvi; and "Analecta A. Saxonica," pp. 121—136.

For a long period no original work of any extent in Anglo-Saxon employed the care of our philologists, whose labours in the middle of the last, as had been the case in that of the preceding century, were given to the compilation of Dictionaries, which have had their share in fixing the standard of the English language, or in aiding the acquisition of the knowledge of its various stages. The "Etymologicon Anglicanum" of Junius, a work of great erudition and research, after remaining long in manuscript, found at length an editor in Edward Lye, who, acting under the impulse of a spirit kindred with the tastes and zeal of the compiler, succeeded in bringing it through the press, augmented by the addition of an Anglo-Saxon Grammar and by such original matter as his own reading had enabled him to supply[56]. Opportunities were incidentally afforded for a philological comparison of the English language from the age of Alfred to that of Elizabeth in the historical sketch which Samuel Johnson prefixed to the first edition of his Dictionary[57].

56 Francisci Junii F. F. Etymologicon Anglicanum. Ex Autographo descripsit et accessionibus permultis auctum edidit Edwardus Lye A. M. Ecclesiæ Parochialis de Yardley-Hastings in agro Northamptoniensi Rector. Præmittuntur Vita Auctoris et Grammatica Anglo-Saxonica. Oxonii. E Theatro Sheldoniano MDCCXLIII.

57 "A Dictionary of the English Language in which the words are deduced from their originals and illustrated in their different significations by examples from the best writers. To which are prefixed a History of the Language, and an English

With more direct bearing on the acquisition of the Anglo-Saxon tongue a Lexicon was at this time undertaken by Edward Lye, under difficulties which might have discouraged a less ardent Saxonist. He was not indeed unprepared for the struggle, for he had already found his countrymen, like aliens in their fatherland, toiling in the study of the language and laws of other nations to the neglect of their own early annals and institutions. Cheered by the timely patronage of Archbishop Secker, he prosecuted the work to its completion; but the first sheets were scarcely through the press when sinking under the exertion of over-wrought energies he left at his death his MSS. to the care of Owen Manning, under whose responsibility the Lexicon was published in 1772[58], a Lexicon still held, notwithstand-

Grammar. By Samuel Johnson A. M. in two Volumes. 'Cum tabulis animum . . . . . . premit et deserta vetustas.' Hor. [Ep. II. 2. 110—118.] London, Printed by W. Strahan, For J. and S. Knapton; I. and T. Longman; C. Hitch and L. Hawes; A. Millar; and R. and T. Dodsley. MDCCLV." Johnson has taken his extracts in illustration of the English language from the following authors and works. 1. Alfred's Boethius. 2. A. S. and Wicliffite versions of the Gospels in parallel columns. 3—6. Specimens of A. S. poetry and prose, including the A. S. Chronicle from 1135—1140, and the Legend of St. Margaret. 7. Robert of Gloucester. 8. Sir J. Mandeville. 9. Gower. 10, 11. Chaucer and Colville in parallel columns. 12. Lydgate. 13. Fortescu. 14. Sir T. More. 15. Skelton. 16. Earl of Surrey. 17. Barclay. 18. Sir T. Wilson (1553.)

58 "Dictionarium Saxonico et Gothico-Latinum. Auctore Edvardo Lye, Rectore de Yardley-Hastings in agro Northant. Accedunt Fragmenta Versionis Ulphilanæ Pauli Epistolæ ad Romanos,

ing some defects in critical knowledge, as valuable for a faithful adherence to the orthography of the examples and citations.

In the following year the Royal Paraphrase of the historian Orosius, which from the days of Junius had been frequently destined for the press, appeared in print; its editor Daines Barrington adding an English version, with the geographical notes of John Reinhold Forster and a map illustrative of the work[59]. It is probable that the importance of this production, which is justly re-

et necnon opuscula quædam Anglo-Saxonica. Edidit, nonnullis vocabulis auxit, plurimis exemplis illustravit et Grammaticam utriusque linguæ præmisit, Owen Manning, S. T. B. Canon. Lincoln. Vicarius de Godelming et Rector de Paperharow in agro Surreiensi, necnon Reg. Societ. Antiqu. Lond. socius. Londini, 1772." 2 voll. fol. V. Thorpe's Translation of Raske's A. S. Grammar, Pref. li, and Halbertsoma on the Friesic Language, in Bosworth's A. S. Dict. Pref. xxxviii. ed. Lond. 1838.

59 "The Anglo-Saxon Version From the Historian Orosius. By Alfred the Great. Together With An English Translation From the Anglo-Saxon. London. Printed by W. Bowyer and J. Nichols &c. MDCCLXXIII." Barrington used a transcript copied by W. Elstob from a former transcript made by Junius (Jun. MS. 15) from the Cotton. MS. Tib. B. I. V. note 45 and Nichols's Liter. Anecd. iv. pp. 115, 123, 129. The title "De miseria Mundi" given to the History of Orosius may afford some clue to its A. S. title *Ormesta* or *Hormesta* which seems connected with the adj. *earm*, 'miserable,' sup. *earmost*, Boeth. 38, 2. M. G. *arms*, sup. *armosta*, I Cor. xv. 19. This derivation, I find, is also given in the Bibl. Lat. of Fabricius, who quotes G. Eccardus as deriving Ormesta from Gothic *armen* (?), misereri, and also adds several meanings as proposed by others. V. Art. Orosius in Bibl. Lat. and in Bayle's Hist. and Crit. Dict. London, MDCCX.

cognised by the antiquary of the present day, was appreciated by the countrymen of Alfred, while they learned in the records of calamities detailed by the historian a lesson of submission to the disastrous results of foreign invasion.

The publication of Orosius was followed by treatises[60] of varied extent, and notices in historical works, on subjects connected with the polity and language of our forefathers. Critical researches into the rich stores of MSS. hitherto unexamined were also commenced by a scholar, in the pages of whose subsequent editions of the "History of the Anglo-Saxons[61]" their habits, institutions, and literature received copious and critical illustration.

Near the close of the last century the provision which had been made by Dr. Richard Rawlinson in 1755 for the endowment of an Anglo-Saxon

[60] 1. 1774. Second volume of Henry's Hist. of Gt. Britain. 6 vols. 4to. 1771—1793. 2. 1775. Ibbetson's "Dissertations on the Folclande and Boclande of the Saxons; privately printed;" 2nd ed. in 1782, with "the Judicial Customs of the S. and Norman Ages," and "the National Assembles under the S. and N. Government." 3. 1775. Strutt's "Horda Angel-cynnan." 3 vols. 4to. 4. 1778. A Letter to J. Dunning by J. H. Tooke. Diversions of Purley; 1st part, 1786. 2 vols. 1798. 5. 1788. Will of King Alfred. 6. 1789. "De Ælfrico Dorober. Archiepiscopo Commentarius," a MS. work by E. Rowe-Mores, published by G. J. Thorkelin. 4to. 7. 1788. Will of King Alfred. V. also Lemon's "English Etymology" . . . "from the Saxon and other Northern Tongues." London, 1783.

[61]. History of the Anglo-Saxons, by Sharon Turner, London, 1799—1804. 4 vols.

lecture[62] in the University of Oxford took effect by the appointment in 1795 of Charles Mayo, Fellow of St. John's, as the first professor. Independent of this endowment, but auxiliary to its object, a valuable library of Northern literature[63] was bequeathed by Richard Gough to the University in the year 1799, in trust for the professor's use. The restrictions accompanying the tenure of the office have their disadvantages, but are not such as to weaken the regard due from its holders to the expectations of that learned body to whom they owe their position for fulfilling the wishes of their founder. The labours of Ingram and Conybeare may be allowed to testify a zeal, not altogether unsuccessful, to that end.

62 V. Dr. Rawlinson's Will and Endowment, London, 1755, and the Extracts given in the Appendix No. 1. to Ingram's I. L. The Endowment is dated Aug. 11, 1750. By Rawlinson's Will, dated June 2, 1752, a salary is charged on lands in Lancashire to maintain one A. S. Lecture or Professorship in the University of Oxford. By 1st codicil, dated June 17, 1752, the election is vested in Convocation, the office to be vacant every ten years; and the several Colleges to enjoy it in succession, St. John's, his own, College, having the first and every fifth turn; the Professor "to be a regular not created graduate," and "to continue a bachelor" as long as he holds the appointment. By the 2nd codicil, dated July 25, 1754, "No native of Scotland, Ireland, or the plantations abroad, and no present or future member of the Royal or Antiquarian Societies" to be eligible. By 4th codicil, July 14, 1755, the term of office is limited to five years.

63 "A Catalogue of the Books relating to British Topography and Saxon and Northern Literature, bequeathed to the Bodleian Library in the year MDCCXCIX, by Richard Gough, Esq. F. S. A. Oxford, at the Clarendon Press, MDCCCXIV."

The Inaugural Lecture[64] of Professor Ingram, published in 1807, contains a comprehensive and eloquent statement of the exertions to which our mother-tongue had been indebted for its encouragement, and of the claims which it asserts to the notice of European scholars. Led through a love of early folk-lore to acquire a familiar knowledge of most of the branches of our national antiquities, he passed a long but not idle interval in preparing for the press his edition of the Saxon Chronicle[65]. The sources which he consulted serve to secure a faithful record of annals considered to be unrivalled in value among the historical collections of Northern Europe.

The "Illustrations of Anglo-Saxon Poetry[66],"

64 "An Inaugural Lecture on the Utility of Anglo-Saxon Literature; to which is added The Geography Of Europe, By King Alfred, including His Account Of The Discovery Of The North Cape in the Ninth Century, By the Rev. James Ingram, M. A. Fellow and Tutor of Trinity College, Oxford, and Anglo-Saxon Professor. Oxford, At the University Press for the Author, Sold by I. Cooke and J. Parker, Oxford, &c. 1807."

65 "The Saxon Chronicle, with an English Translation, and Notes, critical and explanatory. To which are added Chronological, Topographical, and Glossarial Indices; a short Grammar of the Anglo-Saxon Language; a new Map of England during the Heptarchy; Plates of Coins, etc. By the Rev. J. Ingram, B.D. 4to. London. 1823." It should be added that Miss Gurney had anticipated the Professor by a literal English translation of the Chronicle, printed for private distribution at Norwich in 1819.

66 "Illustrations of Anglo-Saxon Poetry. By John Josias Conybeare, M. A. &c. Late Prebendary of York and Vicar of Bath Easton; Formerly Student of Christ-Church, and succes-

which originated in the terminal lectures delivered by Professor Conybeare, between the years 1808 and 1813, evince the acuteness of a mind able to grapple with a subject all the difficulties of which have not yet been satisfactorily overcome. In his perspicuous detail of the laws of Anglo-Saxon verse the author critically discusses the

sively Professor of Anglo-Saxon and of Poetry in the University of Oxford. Edited together with Additional Notes, Introductory Notices, &c. By His Brother William Daniel Conybeare, M.A. &c. Rector of Sully. London, Printed for Harding and Lepard, Pall Mall East. 1826." The groundwork of the poem of Beowulf is possibly of a date anterior to the arrival of the Anglo-Saxons in this country, but the present form of the poem is not considered to be of a date earlier than the tenth century. A transcript of this poem, which is contained in the Cott. MS. Vitellius A. xv, was made by Thorkelin in 1786, and was ready with a Latin translation and Glossary for publication in 1807, when the whole was destroyed at the siege of Copenhagen. Prepared for the press a second time by Thorkelin it was published in 1815 with a Latin translation and Glossary. In 1820 Grundtvig published a Danish paraphrase of the poem with corrections, suggested by himself and Rask, of Thorkelin's text, the faultiness of which, through the circumstances above mentioned, was almost unavoidable. The corrections were found to agree very closely with the original MS. The Exeter Book is a MS. containing a miscellaneous collection of A. S. poetry, and still remains at Exeter with other MSS., being part of the collection presented by Bishop Leofric to the library of his Cathedral in the eleventh century. Some of the volumes are now in the Bodleian Library, and others in the library of C. C. C. Cambridge. The authorship of the poetry in the E. B., as well as of that in the "Codex Vercellensis," is attributed by Kemble to Cynewulf, abbot of Peterborough or Medamstede, who died in 1014. v. Pref. to Cod. Verc. p. ix, and Kemble's Letter to Michel.

nature of its rhythm and cadence, the properties of its alliterative metre, and that singular apposition of sentences, resembling the parallelisms of Hebrew poetry, which, though, as it would appear, systematically adopted, had yet escaped the notice of former writers. The examples produced to substantiate the original remarks of the Professor, as well as the supplemental notices of his talented relation and editor, contain extracts from the poems of Cædmon, and Beowulf, and from the "Exeter Book," the contents of which were now for the first time made more generally known to Northern scholars. The insight thus obtained into the metrical system of our forefathers imparts a greater interest to those national productions in which the poet gave to the range of his thoughts a freedom and a boldness denied to the more servile movements of a mere translator.

During its recent and active revival Anglo-Saxon literature has become more justly appreciated, although such a result has not been attained without struggles remarkable for the occasion which called them forth, and the source of the encouragement which they elicited.

The labours of our earliest Saxon scholars, as well as of their successors, were not indeed uncheered by the patronage of those among their countrymen who through their attainments, inclination, and influence were best able to bestow it; but

the preceding remarks may tend to shew at what distant intervals the patron's aid was given, how much was accomplished by unbefriended authors, and how many works were abandoned through the indifference with which the projects for their publication were received. Prospects scarcely less discouraging followed, while the cultivation of the study was passing into channels through which hitherto it had been but sparingly conducted. Till the commencement of the present century continental scholars had been rarely led into any extensive investigation of the Anglo-Saxon tongue, or the publication of its literary remains. The list of its chief promoters is almost exhausted by the names of Vulcanius, De Laet, Schilter, Wachter, Ihre, and Adelung[67]. But on

[67] I. "Joannis Schilteri JCti olim Argentoratensis Thesaurus Antiquitatum Teutonicarum, Ecclesiasticarum, Civilium, Litterariarum. Tomis Tribus. Primus Sacra continet Monumenta: Francica, Alemannica, Saxonica: Biblica et Ecclesiastica. Alter Civilia; Leges, &c. Tertius Glossarium Teutonicum, &c. Opus diu desideratum nunc ex Autographis B. Autoris datum e Museo Joannis Christiani Simonis, JCti, et Syndici Campodunensis. Accedunt passim Alemannica Monumenta insignia Vetustissima; noviter post Schilterum eruta, et suis quæque Locis inserta: tum Virorum doctorum emendationes, Versiones, Notæ et curæ exquisitæ. Ulmæ, Sumptibus Danielis Bartholomæi, et Filii. MDCCXXVIII." 3 voll. fol. II. "Glossarium Germanicum, continens origines et antiquitates totius linguæ Germanicæ, et omnium pene Vocabulorum, vigentium et desitorum. Opus Bipartitum et quinque indicibus instructum Johannis Georgii Wachteri. Lipsiæ, Apud Joh. Frid. Gleditschii B. filium, MDCCXXXVII." 2 voll. fol. III. "Glossarium Suio-Gothicum in quo tam hodierno usu frequentata vocabula, quam in legum patriarum tabulis aliisque

the publication of the "Deutsche Grammatik" by Grimm in 1812, and of the "Angelsaksisk Sproglære[68]" by Rask in 1817, it was evident to our philologists not only that the language of our forefathers was receiving close attention on the continent, but that its future importance would be materially affected by the views which the authors of the above-mentioned works had propounded on the affinities of the Gothic tongues. The principles of comparative etymology were developed at large in the second edition of the "Deutsche Grammatik[69]," the publication of which from the commencement in 1822 extended over a period of fifteen years. These principles were employed in readjusting the grounds on which etymological deductions had so long rested, and in substituting fresh elements and accessories constructive of a new standard of philological criticism[70].

ævi medii scriptis obvia explicantur, et ex dialectis cognatis, Mœso-Gothica, Anglo-Saxonica, Alemannica, Islandica ceterisque Gothicæ et Celticæ originis illustrantur. Auctore Johanne Ihre. Upsaliæ. Typis Edmannianis Anno MDCCLXIX." fol. IV. "Mithridates oder allgemeine Sprachenkunde mit dem Vater Unser als Sprachprobe in bey nahe fünfhundert Sprachen und Mundarten, von Johann Christoph Adelung, Churfürstl. Sächsischem Hofrath und Ober-Bibliothekar. Berlin. 1806." 4 vols. 8vo.

68 "Angelsaksisk Sproglære tillgemed en kort Læsebog ved R. K. Rask. Stockholm. 1817."

69 "Deutsche Grammatik von Dr. Jacob Grimm Kurhess. Bibliothecar, Mehr. Gel. Ges. Mitgl. Zweite Ausgabe. Göttingen." 1822, 1826, 1831, 1837. 4 vols. 8vo.

70 The following statement of the propositions on which this

The admission of the Anglo-Saxon language, among the tests and proofs of a system so comprehensive and so elaborately detailed as that of Grimm, was calculated to attract the watchful notice of our own countrymen. They were destined to see that portion of Teutonic literature, which it was their peculiar province to appropriate, in danger of being surrendered into foreign hands[71]. Their energies[72], called forth

system rests is abridged from the notice of it which is quoted from Kemble's Letter to Michel by Petheram in his Sketch of A. S. literature. 1. That the roots of the Teutonic tongues, their methods of declension, conjugation, and derivation, are common to them all, though in some instances perhaps obsolete. 2. That the nature of each tongue determines the particular form that each root shall have in that tongue, so that when doubtful of the meaning of a word we gain light on the subject by transferring the form in A. S. to its equivalent in Gothic, Old Norse, or High Dutch. V. Petheram, p. 136, London, 1840.

71 I. "Legum Regis Canuti versio antiqua Latina, cum textu Anglo-Saxonico, cum variis lectionibus atque observationibus Jan. L. A. Kolderup Rosenvinger. Haun. 1826." 4to. II. "Quellen und Forschungen zur Geschichte der deutschen Literatur und Sprache. Von Franz Joseph Mone. Aachen. 1830." III. "Die Gesetze der Angelsachsen. In der Ursprache mit Uebersetzung und Erläuterungen herausgegeben von Dr. Reinhold Schmid, Professor der Rechte zu Jena. Erste Theil, den Text nebst Uebersetzung enthaltend." Leipsig, 1832. IV. In 1830 the following prospectus was issued by Dr. Grundtvig: "Bibliotheca Anglo-Saxonica. Prospectus and Proposals of a Subscription for the Publication of the most valuable Anglo-Saxon Manuscripts, illustrative of the early Poetry and Literature of our Language. Most of which have never yet been printed. Edited by the Rev. N. F. S. Grundtvig, D. D. of Copenhagen. London: Black &c. MDCCCXXX." 8vo.

72 I. 1. "The Elements of Anglo-Saxon Grammar, with copious

under such a stimulus, were exerted with spirit in the publication of Anglo-Saxon authors, and

Notes illustrating the structure of the Saxon and the formation of the English Language: and a Grammatical Praxis. With a Literal English Version: to which are prefixed, Remarks on the History and Use of the Anglo-Saxon, and an Introduction, &c. By the Rev. J. Bosworth, M. A. F. A. S. &c. London. Harding, &c. 1823." 8vo. 2. "A Compendious Grammar of the Primitive English Language, being a Selection from the A. S. Grammar, with Additional Observations. By the Rev. J. Bosworth, M. A. &c. London. Simpkin and Marshall, 1826." 8vo. II. "The History of English Poetry from the close of the Eleventh to the commencement of the Eighteenth Century, &c. By Thomas Warton, B. D. &c. A New Edition, with Additional Notes. By Ritson, Douce, and other Antiquaries, and by the Editor (Richard Price). London, 1824." 4 vols. 8vo. III. 1. "The Will of King Alfred, reprinted from the Oxford Edition of 1788; with a Preface and Additional Notes. London: Pickering, MDCCCXXVIII." (By J. S. Cardale.) 2. "King Alfred's Version of Boethius de Consolatione Philosophiæ: with an English Translation and Notes. By J. S. Cardale. London: Pickering, MDCCCXXIX." IV. "ΕΠΕΑ ΠΤΕΡΟΕΝΤΑ, Or The Diversions of Purley. By John Horne Tooke. A New Edition, revised and corrected by Richard Taylor, F. S. A. F. L. S. With numerous additions from the copy prepared by the Author for publication: to which is annexed his Letter to John Dunning, Esq. London, R.Taylor, &c. 1829." 2 vols. 8vo. V. "Menologium: Poetical Calendar of the Anglo-Saxons, with an English Translation and Notes. By the Rev. Sam. Fox, M.A. T.Combe, Jun., Leicester, 1830." VI. "A Grammar of the Anglo-Saxon Tongue, with a Praxis, by Erasmus Rask, Professor of Literary History in, and Librarian to, the University of Copenhagen, &c. A new Edition, enlarged and improved by the Author. Translated from the Danish, by B. Thorpe, Honorary Member of the Icelandic Society of Copenhagen. Copenhagen, 1830." VII. "An Inquiry into the Doctrines of the Anglo-Saxon Church. In Eight Sermons preached before the University of Oxford in the year MDCCCXXX,

of several works illustrative of our language and institutions. Among these the student gladly hailed the English translation of Rask's Anglo-

at the Lecture founded by the Rev. John Bampton, M. A. Canon of Salisbury. By Henry Soames, M. A. of Wadham College, Rector of Shelly in Essex. Oxford, printed by Samuel Collingwood, Printer to the University, &c. MDCCCXXX." VIII. "Coronation or Consecration Service of the Anglo-Saxon Kings, as it illustrates the origin of the Institution. By the Rev. T. Silver, formerly Anglo-Saxon Professor. Oxford, 1831." IX. "History of the Rise and Progress of the English Commonwealth. Anglo-Saxon Period, containing the Anglo-Saxon Polity and the Institutions arising out of Laws and Usages which prevailed before the Conquest. By Francis Palgrave, F. R. S. &c. London, MDCCCXXXII." 2 vols. 4to. X. "The Anglo-Saxon Poems of Beowulf, the Traveller's Song, and the Battle of Finnesburh, edited together with a Glossary of the more difficult words, and an Historical preface. By John M. Kemble, Esq. M. A. of Trinity College, Cambridge. London, 1833." 12mo. A second Edition of the first volume, with improved Text, was published in 1835; and a second volume, entitled, "A Translation of the Anglo-Saxon Poem of Beowulf, with a copious Glossary, Preface, and Philological Notes." London, 1837. XI. "Analecta Anglo-Saxonica; A Selection in Prose and Verse from Anglo-Saxon Authors of various Ages; with a Glossary. Designed chiefly as a first Book for Students. London, 1834." 8vo. XII. "The Anglo-Saxon Translation of the Romance of Apollonius of Tyre, upon which is founded the play of Pericles attributed to Shakspeare, from a MS. in the library of C. C. C. Cambridge, with a Literal Translation, &c. By Benjamin Thorpe. London, 1834." XIII. "King Alfred's Anglo-Saxon Version of the Metres of Boethius, with an English Translation and Notes, by the Rev. S. Fox, &c. London, 1835." XIV. "The Anglo-Saxon Church; its History, Revenues, and general Character. By Henry Soames, M. A. Chancellor of St. Paul's Cathedral. London: Parker." 1st Edit. 1835.

Saxon Grammar, the circulation of which had been chiefly confined to Denmark; the valuable compilation in the "Analecta Anglo-Saxonica;" and the critical edition of the poem of Beowulf, put forth in 1835 and 1837, and marked with the historical and philological research at the command of its learned and zealous editor.

While these works were passing through the press, not unaided by the patronage of the public, it was felt by those most conversant with the literary claims of the Anglo-Saxons that they could not render justice to such claims, while, amidst the responsibilities of editorial labour, they depended solely for encouragement on the capricious tenure of popular favour. So far back as the year 1830 patriotic appeals on behalf of our early vernacular literature were addressed to learned and influential Institutions, and to those existing Societies[73] which were more immediately

[73] I. "Record Commission," first issued 1800, renewed 1806, 1807, 1809, 1821, 1825, 1831, and since dissolved. 1. "Materials for the History of Great Britain, including A. S. Chronicle to the year 1066;" not published. 2. "Appendix B. to Rymer's Fœdera;" containing Anglo-Saxon remains discovered abroad; not published. 3. "Ancient Laws and Institutes of England, &c., with compendious Glossary. Printed by command of his late Majesty King William IV. under the direction of the Commissioners on the Public Records of the Kingdom, MDCCCXL." fol. and 8vo. The two last works were edited by B. Thorpe, Esq. To this Commission, through the zeal of their Secretary C. P. Cooper, Esq., we owe the knowledge of the existence of many valuable Anglo-Saxon MSS. and materials for English History preserved in foreign libraries.

interested in the investigation of antiquarian subjects. A national feeling being thus awakened, the impulse hence received was soon recognised

v. Cod. Exon. Pref. note 6. II. Society of Antiquaries. This Society, the volumes of whose "Archæologia" contain some valuable contributions to A. S. philology, on the recommendation of a select committee appointed by resolutions confirmed March 17th, 1831, undertook the publication of the following works in encouragement of A. S. and early English literature. The works were issued as follows. 1. "Cædmon's Metrical Paraphrase of parts of the Holy Scriptures, in Anglo-Saxon; with an English Translation, Notes, and a Verbal Index. By Benjamin Thorpe, F. S. A. Honor. Member of the Icelandic Liter. Soc. of Copenhagen. London: printed for the Society of Antiquaries, 1832." 2. "Codex Exoniensis. A Collection of Anglo-Saxon Poetry, from a Manuscript in the Library of the Dean and Chapter of Exeter; with an English Translation, Notes, and Indices. By Benjamin Thorpe, F. S. A. &c. London: published for the Society of Antiquaries, 1842." 3. "Laȝamon's Brut." V. note 77. III. "Libri Psalmorum Versio Antiqua cum Paraphrasi Anglo-Saxonica partim soluta oratione, partim metrice composita. Nunc primum e Codicibus MS. in Bibliotheca Regia Parisiensi adservato descripsit et edidit Benjamin Thorpe, S. A. S. &c. Oxonii, E Typographeo Academiæ, MDCCCXXXV." IV. In 1838 the Council of the Royal Society of Literature, which had been founded in 1825, undertook the publication, in a series of volumes, of a Biography of the Literary Characters of the United Kingdom, arranged in chronological order. Two volumes have appeared; to the first of which is prefixed "An Essay on the State of Literature and Learning among the Anglo-Saxons," from the able pen of Thomas Wright, Esq., the editor of the volumes. "Biographia Literaria Britannica. Anglo-Saxon Period. London, 1842." "B. L. L. Anglo-Norman Period. London, 1846." The A. S. period extends from Gildas, A. D. 530 to Wulstan, 1095. The A. N. period extends from Guy bishop of Amiens, 1076, to Stephen de Langton, 1228.

in the formation of other Societies of kindred views, and in the satisfactory results of their patronage[74].

The field of Anglo-Saxon philology now found its ablest labourers in this country associated in friendly and honourable rivalry with the enlightened scholars of Denmark and Germany. Entire works hitherto but imperfectly edited, or known only through extracts and incidental notices, were made accessible to the scholar through the careful labours of our most experienced Saxonists. Under such auspices the poetic element in our national genius, as exhibited in productions of a narrative, devotional, or traditional character, received its due share of critical attention. No less diligence and judgment have been

[74] I. Surtees Society, established 1834. Among the publications of the Society is the following: "Anglo-Saxon and Early English Psalter: now first printed from the MSS. in the British Museum, London." vol. i. 1843. vol. ii. 1847. Edited by J. Stevenson, Esq. V. note 76. II. Camden Society, founded 1838. This Society has published the following among other works: "Promptorium Parvulorum." V. note 76. III. Historical Society of England. "Codex Diplomaticus Ævi Saxonici. Opera J. M. Kemble, M. A. London, 1839—1848." 6 voll. 8vo. A Philological Society, including some of our principal A. S. scholars, has for some time held meetings in London, and printed many valuable papers on the English language. It appears also from a recent communication to the Athenæum that a Philological Society was formed at Cambridge so long ago as 1830, and that some of the speculations of its members were printed in the Philological Museum for 1832, 1833. v. Athenæum, March 13, 1852.

bestowed on the publication of charters and documents, which throw light on popular manners and customs and on the working of the social machine through its varied conditions of public and domestic life. Nor have subjects of higher import and practical tendency been forgotten. The Legislation of the Wítena-gemót and the Homiletic teaching of the Anglo-Saxon Church have been presented to us through two of the most valuable works of the Saxon press, which testify in correctness of text the intelligence and care with which they have been edited. The theologian, it is true, will discover errors and inconsistencies in the Homilies of Ælfric, but he will admit them also as a depositary in which important truths both of a moral and doctrinal kind have been preserved. At the same time the statesman will not fail to recognise in the "Ancient Laws and Institutes of England" the rude germ of much of her constitutional polity, and the source from which, "as from springs of wholsome waters, the streames of her later laws have spread [75]."

The revival of Anglo-Saxon learning has thus tended materially to increase the facilities for its cultivation, as well as its value and usefulness. Our vernacular literature has been enriched by accurate editions of its earliest productions, and our mother-tongue raised to a

[75] V. "On the Sacred Lavv of the Land." Address "To the Reader," f. 2. a.

position in which it fulfils an important part in elucidating the history and affinities of European languages[76].

[76] In addition to the works mentioned at notes 71—74, the following may be named, as tending among others to shew the continued attention paid to Anglo-Saxon both in this country and on the continent. Among continental works. I. "Altsächsische und Angelsächsische Sprachproben. Herausgegeben und mit einem erklärenden Verzeichniss der angelsächsischen Wörter versehen von Heinrich Leo. Halle, 1838." II. "Sängers Weitfahrt. Ädhelstans Sieg bei Brunanburg. Angelsächsisch und deutsch von Ludwig Ettmüller. Zürich, 1839." III. Vol. 7 of the "Bibliothek der gesammten deutschen National-Literatur von der ältesten bis auf die neuere Zeit," viz. "Die deutschen Abschwörungs-, Glaubens-, Beicht-, und Bedformeln vom achten bis zum zwölften Jahrhundert. Nebst Anhängen und Schriftnachbildungen. Herausg. von H. F. Massmann. Quedlinburg und Leipzig. 1839." IV. "Andreas und Elene. Herausgegeben von Jacob Grimm. Cassel. 1840." The "Andreas" is called by Kemble "A Legend of St. Andrew;" and the "Elene" by Thorpe "The Invention of the Cross." The volume is accompanied by an Introduction and copious notes. The text is extracted from Dr. Lappenberg's copy of the Vercelli Poems, printed by the Record Commission. V. note 73, and Kemble's preface to the edition of the "Codex Vercellensis" mentioned below. Among works in England. I. "A Dictionary of the Anglo-Saxon Language, containing the Accentuation, the Grammatical Inflections, the Irregular Words, the Parallel Terms from the other Gothic Languages, the meaning of the A. S. in English and Latin, serving as a Dictionary of E. and A. S., as well as of L. and A. S. With a preface on the Origin and Connexion of the Germanic Tongues, a Map of Languages, and the Essentials of A. S. Grammar. By the Rev. J. Bosworth, LL. D. Dr. Phil. of Leyden, &c. London, Longman, &c.; Oxford, Talboys; Stevenson, Cambridge, 1838." The student will find in this most useful work an abstract of Rask's A. S. Grammar and of Grimm's Declensions and Conjugations. II. "The Anglo-Saxon Church, &c.

Much care has also been bestowed through the press in illustrating later periods of our language, its dialectic varieties, and its progres-

By Henry Soames, M. A. &c." 2nd edit. 1838: 3rd edit. 1845. III. "Ða Halgan Godspel on Englisc. The A. S. version of the Holy Gospels, edited from the original Manuscripts. By Benjamin Thorpe, F. S. A. &c. London, 1842." small 8vo. IV. "Analecta Anglo-Saxonica, a new Edition with Corrections and Improvements. By B. Thorpe, &c. London, 1846." V. "The Origin of the English, Germanic, and Scandinavian Languages and Nations, with a Sketch of their early Literature, and short Chronological Specimens of Anglo-Saxon, Friesic, Flemish, Dutch, German from the Mœso-Goths to the present time, Icelandic, &c., by the Rev. Jos. Bosworth, D. D. &c. 1848." 8vo. This is a reprint of the Preface to the Dictionary already mentioned. VI. "A Compendious Anglo-Saxon and English Dictionary. By the Rev. J. Bosworth, D. D. &c. London, 1849." VII. "Rituale Ecclesiæ Dunelmensis. Nunc primum typis mandatum. Printed for the Surtees Society, 1840." VIII. Ælfric Society founded 1842, at the suggestion of Mr. Thorpe, for the Illustration of A. S. and Early English Philology. The works already printed for the Society are the following: 1. "The Homilies of the Anglo-Saxon Church. The first part, containing the Sermones Catholici, or Homilies of Ælfric. In the Original Anglo-Saxon, with an English version. By Benjamin Thorpe, F.S.A. London," vol. i. 1844. vol. ii. 1846. 2. "The Poetry of the Codex Vercellensis, with an English Translation. By J. M. Kemble, M. A. London, 1843. Part 1." The Vercelli poems are six in number. They form part of the contents of a volume discovered at Vercelli in 1832 by Dr. Blum, and were soon afterwards printed by the Record Commission in Appendix B. to Rymer's Fœdera. They are in the West Saxon dialect, and the authorship of them is ascribed by Kemble to the Cynewulf mentioned at note 66. The volume forms the fifth number of the Society's publications, and contains the Legend of St. Andrew's conversion of the Mermedonians. 3. "The Dialogue

sive changes as effected by foreign elements and influence[77].

of Solomon and Saturnus, with an Historical Introduction. By John M. Kemble, M. A. &c. Trin. Coll. Camb. &c. London, 1848." The volume contains also the "Proverbs of Alfred," "Anglo-Saxon Apothegms," "Proverbs of Hending," &c. XI. "Promptorium Parvulorum sive Clericorum, Lexicon Anglo-Latinum Princeps, auctore Fratre Galfrido Grammatico dicto e Predicatoribus Lenne Episcopi, Northfolciensi, A. D. circa MDCCCXL. Olim e Pynsonianis editum, nunc ab integro, commentariolis subjectis, ad fidem codicum recensuit Albertus Way. Tomus prior. Londini: sumptibus Societatis Camdenensis, 1844." The MS. on which the text is formed is the Harleian MS. 221. It is mentioned by Wanley in a letter to Dr. Charlett, dated Camb. Oct. 19, 1699, as "an antient Lat. Engl. Dictionary, containing the words of the Eastern English, whereby Mr. Benson may secure many old words from being buried in the grave of everlasting oblivion." Letters of E. L. M. p. 293.

[77] I. "The Ancient Romance of Haveloc the Dane, accompanied by the French text, with an Introduction, Notes, and Glossary. By F. Madden, Esq. F.A.S. &c. Printed for the Roxburgh Club, London, 1828." II. "The Towneley Mysteries. London, J. B. Nichols and Son, &c." Printed for the Surtees Society in 1836, from a MS. volume preserved at Towneley Hall in Leicestershire. It is accompanied by a brief but very useful Glossary. III. "A History of English Rhythms, by Edwin Guest, Esq. M. A. Fellow of Caius College, Cambridge. London, Pickering, 1838." 2 vols. 8vo. VI. "The Political Songs of England, from the Reign of John to that of Edward II. Edited and Translated by Thomas Wright, Esq. M. A. &c. of Trinity College, Cambridge. London, printed for the Camden Society, 1839." V. "The Thornton Romances. The Early English Metrical Romances of Perceval, Isumbras, Eglamour, and Degrevant, selected from Manuscripts at Lincoln and Cambridge. Edited by J. O. Halliwell, Esq. F. R. S. &c. London, printed for the Camden Society, 1844." VI. "Reliquiæ Antiquæ. Scraps from Ancient Manuscripts, illustrating chiefly Early English Literature and the

The publication of the Ormulum, which presents among other points of interest many peculiarities of orthography, phraseology, and construction, will tend, it is hoped, to the illustration of the English language in one of its most remarkable stages and dialects. The original MS., consisting of a single folio volume, is preserved among the Junian collection in the Bodleian Library[78]. An entry on the second fly-leaf of the volume shews that it was purchased in 1659[79] by Janus Ulitius[80], a friend of

English Language. Edited by Thomas Wright, Esq. M. A. F.S.A., and James Orchard Halliwell, Esq. F.R.S. &c. London, J. R. Smith, 1845." 2 vols. 8vo. VII. "Laȝamon's Brut, or Chronicle of Britain; A Poetical Semi-Saxon Paraphrase of the Brut of Wace. Now first published from the Cottonian Manuscripts in the British Museum, accompanied by a Literal Translation, Notes, and a Grammatical Glossary. By Sir F. Madden, K. H. Keeper of the MSS. in the British Museum. London: published by the Society of Antiquaries of London. 1847." 3 vols. 8vo. VIII. "Popular Treatises on Science, written during the Middle Ages in Anglo-Saxon, Anglo-Norman, and English. Edited by T. Wright, Esq." 8vo.

78 Jun. MS. 1.

79 Incorrectly stated by Wanley as 1652, and by Guest as 1656.

80 Janus Ulitius or Vlitius (Van Vliet) was born, probably at the Hague, in 1610. He was intimate with most of the distinguished scholars of his time. When on a visit in England in 1641, where he amused himself with others in the pleasures of the chace, he formed the project of editing some of the Latin poets who have written on hunting, and on his return into Holland published, with commentaries, at the Elzevir press in 1645, his "Venatio Novantiqua," 12mo, which contains the

Junius, and a scholar of varied taste and erudition. It is possible that the volume formerly

poems of Gratius Faliscus, Calpurnius, and Nemesianus. A reprint appeared in 1653, under the title "Auctores rei venaticæ antiqui," with a new dedication and an appendix called "Secundæ Curæ." In 1728 appeared an edition of the "Poetæ Latini Rei venaticæ Scriptores et Bucolici Antiqui," published by Burman at Leyden, with the notes of Ulitius and others. Ulitius was the author of several other works, of which we need only notice the poetical Epistle dedicatory to the Count de la Gardie, prefixed to the Mœso-Gothic Glossary of Junius. Bishop Morley addressed to him two Latin letters [c], dated from Breda, 1659, and published in 1683 in London. They were translated into English, and published anonymously in 1707 [d]. Ulitius was appointed by Frederick Henry Prince of Orange to the office of "Greffier" or Registrar at Breda, and has left four volumes filled with official proceedings. He died at Breda in 1666, in the 57th year of his age. The following anecdote will prove the esteem in which Ulitius was held by his learned contemporaries, as well as the little value they placed on the study of their own language. Nicolas Heinsius having in the course of his correspondence with him addressed one of his letters "Vlitio antiquitatis utriusque, tam barbaræ quam eruditæ, peritissimo," received a reply with the following superscription, "Heinsio viro uti latinæ græcæque antiquitatis indagatori studiosissimo, ita patrii avitique sermonis incurioso." V. Biograph. Universelle Anc. et Mod. &c. à Paris, 1827. ad v. Ulitius.

c Ad Cl. Virum Janum Ulitium Epistolæ duæ A Reverendo Viro D. Georgio Morley S. T. P. dum Bredæ in exilio ageret, conscriptæ. Quibus Vindiciarum ritu, fusè probatur neque D. Augustinum, neque eorum Patrum quenquam, qui ante eum floruerunt, Invocationem Sanctorum, vel quoad doctrinam, vel quoad Praxin, ullatenus probasse. Londini, Impensis Joannæ Brome, 1683.

d "Two Letters to the most learned Janus Ulitius; Wherein is abundantly proved that neither St. Augustine, &c.; with a letter to the Translator, by George Hickes, D. D. London, 1707." 4to. "I believe Mr. Bedford was the translator." MS. note by T. Hearne in the margin of the title-page of the copy in the Bodleian.

belonged to some religious fraternity in England, and during the plunder of monasteries at the period of the Reformation found its way abroad with other literary treasures of a similar kind, of which a large traffic was then made on the sordid calculation of bulk and measure [81]. Thus happily escaping some ignoble fate, it would have passed in the interval successively through the hands of owners who knew its value into the library of the Dutch philologist at Breda. But the entry above noticed rather suggests the probability, that Vliet became the owner through the necessities of one of those English exiles, who had sought in Breda a refuge from the political excitement then prevailing in this country. On

81 "Neuer had we bene offended for the losse of our lybraryes, . . yf the chiefe monumentes and moste notable workes of our excellent wryters had bene reserved. . . . . A greate nombre of them whych purchased those superstycyouse mansyons (monasteries) reserved of those lybrarye bokes, some . . to scoure theyr candelstyckes, and some to rubbe their bootes. Some they solde to the grossers and sope sellers, and some they sent ouer see to the bokebynders, not in small nombre, but at tymes whole shyppes full, to the wonderynge of foren nacyons. Yea, the vnyuersytees of thys realme are not all clere in this detestable fact. . . I knowe a merchaunt man, whych shall at thys tyme be namelesse, that boughte the contentes of two noble lybraryes for XL shyllynges pryce, a shame it is to be spoken. Thys stuffe hath he occupyed in the stede of graye paper by the space of more than these x yeares, and yet he hath store ynough for as many yeares to come." v. Bayle's Preface to Leland's "Newe years gyft." fol. 4. a, b. in "The Lives of Leland, &c. Oxford, 1782." 2 vols. 8vo.

the death of Vliet in 1666 his library was sold by auction at the Hague, as appears by a sale-catalogue bound up with other catalogues, and preserved in the Museum of the Bodleian[82]. Having failed to meet with any allusion to the MS. either in the controversial letter of Bishop Morley or in the dedicatory verses prefixed to the Mœso-Gothic Glossary, the editor had recourse to the sale-catalogue just noticed, and found under the head of "Libri miscellanei in folio" the following entry in old Dutch: "107. Een oudt Sweeds of Gottisch in Parquement geschreben Boeck over de Evangelium[83]." As there is a corresponding entry of the number "107" on the first fly-leaf of the MS., there can be no difficulty in identifying the "old Gothic book" with the Homilies of Ormin. We may conjecture that Junius, who was residing in the Netherlands at the time of his friend's death, attended the sale at the Hague, and then became the purchaser of a volume which forms one of the most valuable of his donations to the Bodleian.

82 Mus. Bodl. iii. 4to 1. "Catalogus variorum ac Insignium Librorum in quavis Facultate et Lingua, Doctiss. Viri D. D. Jani Ulitii J. C. Urbis Bredanæ Graphiarij &c. Quorum Auctio habebitur in Officina Gerardi Ameling Bibliopolæ; op de Groote Zael van't Hof: Sub signo Fortunæ. Die 12 Julii 1666. Hagæ Comitis, 1666." v. p. 11.

83 In modern Dutch, "Een oud Zweedsch of Gothisch op Parkement geschreven Boek over het Evangelie," *An old Swedish or Gothic Book on the Gospel, written on parchment.*

It is probable that the earliest printed notice of the Ormulum in this country occurs in the Catalogue of Northern Books appended by Hickes to the first edition of his Anglo-Saxon Grammar, in which it is described as a Book of Semi-Saxon Homilies on the first chapter of the Gospel of Saint Luke, in a dialect verging towards the Old English or rather the Scotch tongue[84]. Tanner in his Catalogue of the Junian MSS. describes it as a Harmony of Gospel History, with Latin Texts, and an Old English or Scotch Commentary. Hickes afterwards made use of the MS. for his Thesaurus, for the purpose of illustrating the dialect, which he calls in one place Dano-Norman-Saxon, and in others Norman-Saxon, and Anglo-Norman. Wanley, keeping in view the plan laid down for him by Hickes for his guidance in collecting information, evidently took some pains to examine the MS. more closely than had hitherto been done. After describing it as a Book of Norman-Saxon Homilies or Paraphrastic Lectures on the Gospels and the Acts of the Apostles, he first gives the commencement and chief part of the Dedication. He then proceeds to add a brief notice relating to the Texts, with an extract from the Preface and the beginning of each

[84] "Liber oblongus *Ormulum* inscriptus, continens Sermones semi-*Saxonice* in primum caput *Lucæ*.—Locutio plane divergit ad Veterem *Anglicam*, seu potius *Scoticam* Linguam." V. "Instit. Gramm. A. Saxon. ed. 1689." p. 144 of "Catal. Libr. Septent."

Homily, according to the present fragmentary state of the MS., noting each hiatus as it occurs[85]. Neither Hickes nor Wanley, however, appears to have recognised the metrical form of the work, as all mention of it is omitted in the chapters of the Thesaurus which treat of the poetry of the different dialects, and the extracts quoted by them are throughout printed as prose. With the exception of a quotation and some philological remarks, by which we find that Junius in preparing, and Lye in editing, the Etymologicon Anglicanum[86] had consulted the pages of the Ormulum, no further attention was drawn to it till it received the critical notice of Tyrwhitt in his Essay on the Language of Chaucer. To this scholar we owe the discovery of its metrical properties, but he failed to comprehend the purport of certain peculiarities in its orthography[87]. Baber, in the account of "Saxon and English Versions of the Scriptures," prefixed to his edition of Wicliffe's New Testament, marks the Ormulum as "one of the earliest of those paraphrases of the Bible which were shackled with poetry, and frequently

85 V. Thesaur. Vol. I. pp. 88 n. 2, 138, 165, 166, and Wanley's Catal. pp. 59—63.

86 V. Etym. Angl. ad vv. "Lopster" and "Wennchell."

87 Viz. the practice of doubling the consonant under certain conditions. V. "The Canterbury Tales of Chaucer. To which are added, An Essay upon his Language and Versification, an Introductory Discourse, and Notes. London, 1775." 5 vols. 8vo. v. vol. iv. p. 64, and note 62, and p. 98, n. 69.

violated Scripture facts[88]." The editor of the "Illustrations of Anglo-Saxon Poetry," in his Essay on the "later English Alliterative Metres," allows the Homilies of Ormin to be "interesting, as exhibiting a species of blank verse destitute alike of rime and alliteration," but, like Tyrwhitt, he has overlooked the value of the author's orthographical accuracy[89].

The fullest amount of extracts which have been made public since the time of Hickes appears in the selections in the "Analecta Anglo-Saxonica," and in the "History of English Rhythms[90]." Through these extracts the style, the orthography, and the metre of the Ormulum have been rendered familiar to the student, with the advantage of a correctness of text which both Hickes and Wanley failed to give.

From the above, which contain the principal notices[91] of the MS. to the present time, we may

88 V. "New Testament by John Wicliffe, with an Historical Account, &c. By the Rev. H. Baber, M. A. &c. London, 1810." Pref. p. lx.

89 V. "Illustrations, &c." p. lxvii.

90 V. Anal. A. S. Pr. p. ix. and pp. 171—178; and Hist. of E. Rhythms, vol. ii. pp. 208—219.

91 V. also Preface to Bosworth's A. S. Dict. p. xxiv. Turner's Hist. of Eng. Middle Ages, b. ix. 1, vol. v. pp. 435, 436; Wright's "A. Norman Period," &c. pp. 436, 438; the "Hist. Account of the English versions of the SS." prefixed to Baxter's Hexapla, p. 4; and Preface to the Clarendon edition of Wicliffe's Bible. In the Preface last mentioned it is observed that "highly valuable as it (the Ormulum) is in a philological point of

obtain a general knowledge of its contents, under such modifications as the perusal of the volume has since supplied. It may hence be described as a series of Homilies[92], in an imperfect state, composed in metre without alliteration, and, except in very few cases, also without rhyme[93]; the subject of the Homilies being supplied by those portions of the New Testament which were read in the daily service of the Church.

Of the personal history of the author no record remains beyond the bare statement contained in the Dedication[94], in which he informs us that his baptismal name was Ormin, and that he was a Canon Regular of the Order of Saint Augustine. He adds, that at the request of his brother Walter,

view, yet, never proceeding probably beyond the original copy of the author, it could have been of little or no use in religious teaching."

92 The term "Homilies" is here used to designate these compositions of Ormin, from the author having himself employed it in the 201st text, "De agno paschali sequitur ducentesima prima Omelya."

93 V. Dedic. ll. 173, 176: Pref. 103, 106, where the rhymes respectively are "lede" and "þede," and "lede" and "dede;" also at Dedic. ll. 18, 20, occurs the following rhyme to the ear only, "turnenn" and "lernenn."

94 Dedic. ll. 7—10, and 123, 124. The abridged name of *Orm* was probably taken occasionally, as was the case in A. S. times, when such abbreviated names or nicnames were not uncommon, as instanced in Seba for Saebeorht, Beda's E. H. ii. 5. Totta for Torhthelm, (Bp. of Leicester 732—764), v. Cod. Diplom. nos. 87, 92, 99, 102, and Kemble's paper on "the Names, Surnames, and Nicnames of the A. S." in the Winchester Volume of the "Archæological Institute."

also an Augustinian Canon, he had composed these Homilies in English for the spiritual improvement of his countrymen. His plan is, first to give a paraphrastic version of the Gospel of the day, adapting the matter to the rules of his verse, with such verbal additions as were required for that purpose. He then adds an exposition of the subject in its doctrinal and practical bearings, in the treatment of which he borrows copiously from the writings of St. Augustine and Ælfric, and occasionally from those of Beda[95]. Some idea may be formed of the extent of Ormin's labours when we consider that out of the entire series of Homilies, provided for nearly the whole of the yearly service, nothing is left beyond the text of the thirty-second. Whether the loss of the remainder has been occasioned by negligence, or wanton mischief, or by the jealousy of his contemporaries[96], or

[95] In his quotations Ormin cites the Scriptures as the "Goddspell-boc," "soþ boc," "þe boc," and "þe Latin boc," and cites also other authorities as "þe boc," "Latin boc;" but he never names his authors, in one instance only using the term "sume wise menn" (l. 11214), where his authority is evidently St. Augustine. Extracts in the notes will shew in some degree the extent to which Ormin was indebted to the Fathers of the Church for his matter, which, though so far not original, he at least did service by rendering in the familiar speech of his day.

[96] "Witt shulenn tredenn unnderrfőt
⁊ all þwerrt űt forrwerrpenn
Þe dom of all þatt laþe flocc
Þatt iss þurrh niþ forrblendedd ....
Þeȝȝ shulenn lǽtenn hæþeliȝ
Off unnkerr swinnc, lef broþerr," &c.—D. 73-86.

whether further portions may yet lie undiscovered in some English or foreign library, is still matter of conjecture. Did we possess more of the work, especially had we the concluding portions of it, we might possibly have obtained some clue to its date and the locality in which it was written[97]. In the absence of all direct information on these points we are thrown upon such evidence, in our attempt to ascertain them, as the present state of the MS. will supply.

If we consider alone the character of the handwriting, the ink, and the material used by the scribe, we find reasons for placing the date of the MS. early in the thirteenth century, while the grammatical forms and structure of the language rather indicate a later period. We meet with neglect of gender and number, a frequent use of prepositions substituted for the casal endings of nouns, and the rejection of the prefix *ȝe* in all

[97] In the "Liber Vitæ" of the Church of Durham, published by the Surtees Society in 1841, among other benefactors of the 13th century, at p. 48 appear the names of Orm and Walter consecutively. The fact may present no more than a remarkable coincidence, but the notice of it, when we know so little of the brothers, may not be thought irrelevant at least by those who claim for the Ormulum a Northumbrian origin. It should be added that the late Mr. Garnett expressed to the editor his opinion, after examining the original MS. in the B. M., that the entry of the names of Orm and Walter, as well as of others both before and after them, was in the handwriting of the monk who had the custody of the book, and that it was not earlier than A. D. 1300.

those parts of speech which receive it in pure Anglo-Saxon; the only instance of its retention being found in the participle *ȝehatenn*, which is occasionally used as well as *hatenn*. In a few cases *i* is substituted for this prefix, as in *imæne*, *istanedd*, *iwhillc*, *iwiss*. The aspirate, in words where it is taken as an initial or after a prefix in Anglo-Saxon, is either transposed with the letter which in Anglo-Saxon would follow it, or is omitted altogether. There is also for the most part a simplicity in grammatical forms and in the construction of sentences. All these may fairly be considered as phenomena indicating a less artificial, and therefore more advanced, stage of the language[98]. But at the same time we must not forget to take into account the object of the

[98] Thus we find 1. *tweȝȝenn,* A. S. m. before *þeode* A. S. f.; *twa,* A. S. f. before *bukkess,* A. S. buccan, m.; *ænne,* acc. before *sang,* m. and before *child,* n. *god* and *gode* acc. s. before *wille;* *aness cullfress* for A. S. anre culfran; *hæþene* used before all genders; *þatt ȝunge child,* and *þe ȝunge child,* &c.; p. p. pl. ȝemedd and ȝemmde. 2. The g. s. of subst. generally ends in *ess* in all genders, but we find g. s. *broþerr, faderr, moderr, hunngerr;* plurals also in *ess,* except *breþre, chilldre, lammbre, menn,* and some nouns in *e;* the pl. of adj. and part. usually in *e;* the pl. of verbs in *enn* or *n,* with some exceptions, as *brukeþþ, crisstneþþ, lokeþþ, gaþ, ga, sæȝhe,* &c. 3. We find *licness, shaffte, shæd, læfenn, sohht, lome,* for gelicnes, gesceaft, gescád, gelyfan, gesoht, gelome. 4. We also find, a. *wha, whil, wharrfenn, whær,* for hwa, hwil, hwearfian, hwær; and b. *laferrd, nesshe, lott, bireowwsenn,* for hlaford, hnesc, hlot, behreowsian. 5. The article *þe,* though not occurring invariably, is generally used for all cases, genders, and numbers. We may except the dat. *þen* (þan A. S.) in the corrupt form "forr þe naness." 6. We find also the pron. *þeȝȝ, þeȝȝre, þeȝȝm,* of which forms the instances in the Ormulum are considered among the earliest.

work. Ormin's addresses were directed to the low-born as well as the higher classes of the laity, to the "theow" as well as his lord. Such would more readily abandon the strict rules of grammar than their superiors, and thereby anticipate to a certain extent a later phraseology and structure. Any teaching, consequently, to be effectual with an unlearned hearer, would require to be clothed in such a garb as he could recognise, and in a style within his comprehension.

If these points could not be attained by observing the forms and structure still surviving in the language of his day, Ormin, less careful of grammatical accuracy than of the duties of a homilist, would be ready, we may believe, to sacrifice the more regular for a simpler though more corrupt structure and style. He possibly had in view the condition of his more lowly hearers, and the expediency of adopting a pronunciation intelligible to them, when he laid a strict injunction on every future scribe to preserve the orthography of his Manuscript. On these grounds the peculiar structure of Ormin's dialect would be no bar to the claim which we should be disposed with others to allow him among the writers of the early part of the thirteenth century. There seems indeed some ground for the conjecture which would assign the date to a still later period in the century to which we have attributed it. In the year 1229 the Council of Toulouse, in the 14th Canon of its

Decrees, strictly prohibited the laity from possessing a copy of the Scriptures, except the Psalter and such portions as are contained in certain books of Offices of the Church; any translation into the vulgar tongue[99] being equally forbidden. The occasion would appear to have been favourable for the composition of popular lectures and homilies, and might have suggested to Walter the labour which he imposed on his brother for that purpose, with a view to compensate in some measure for the privation of the Holy Volume. We might under these circumstances not unreasonably account for at least a part of that jealousy and opposition with which the work was received.

The question of the locality, as well as of the date, of the MS., is not without its difficulties. Those who have paid attention to the dialect agree in assigning it to one of the Anglian counties, but they vary as to the district. The late Mr. Garnett, who was familiar with its pages, was of opinion that "the Ormulum was written a hundred miles or upwards to the south of Durham, and considered Peterborough not an unlikely locality[100]." Latham classes it among "Northum-

99 "Prohibemus etiam, ne libros veteris testamenti aut novi, laici permittantur habere; nisi forte psalterium, vel breviarium pro Divinis officiis, aut horas beatæ Mariæ &c.; sed *ne præmissos libros habeant in vulgari translatos*, arctissimè inhibemus." Mansi, Concil. Collect. Conc. Tolos. c. 14. tom. 23. p. 198.

100 Extract from a note to the editor, "Dec. 7th, 1847."

brian" productions[101]. Guest, taking a lower range of limit, is "inclined to fix on some county north of Thames, and south of Lincoln," and resting on the probability that the Chronicle, which contains the same permutation of the *th* as the Ormulum, was written by one of the monks of Peterborough, adds, "it is by no means unlikely that Ormin lived in one of the neighbouring counties. The critics, who made him a native of the east of England, though they guessed in the dark, may not have guessed wrongly[102]."

The evidence of an Anglian origin seems supported on the following grounds, first, the tendency to reject West Saxon forms, and, secondly, the prevalence of Scandinavianisms.

1. In vowel sounds we find a preference for the simple instead of the complex, and the close instead of the open vowels[103].

101 "The chief works illustrating the Old English dialects, are, 1. Laȝamon—*Worcestershire.* 2. Havelok the Dane—North *Lincolnshire.* 3. Robert of Gloucester—*Gloucestershire.* 4. Wycliffe—*Northumbrian.* 5. Ormulum—*Northumbrian.* 6. York Mysteries—*Yorkshire.* 7. Cursor Mundi—*Northern version.* 8. Cursor Mundi—*Midland version.* 9. Sir Tristrem—*Northumbrian.*"

102 Hist. of E. Rhythms, vol. ii. pp. 209, 409.

103 As in the use of *a* for *ea*, *a* for *eo*, *e* for *a*, *o*, *ea*, and *eo*, e. g. *all*, *wharrfenn*, *seofen*, *sefenn*, *þeode*, *manne*, *ec*, *ehhte*, *lede*, for *eall*, *hweorfan*, *seofan*, *þeoda*, *manna*, *eac*, *eahta*, *leode*. A remarkable instance of the preference of *e* for *eo* will be found by the omission, nearly uniform, of *o* in the latter part of the MS. in the inserted leaves, and in the Ded. and Pref., as in the forms lede, þede, werelld, &c., the *o* having been written in

2. The purity and number of the Scandinavianisms are remarkable. They are found not only in the vocabulary, but also in the termination of substantives, the phraseology, and the mode of computing time[104]. Ormin's dialect, in these instances at least, could scarcely be intelligible in any district where there was not a strong infusion of Norwegian and Danish blood. Some of the forms and inflexions would be familiar to a Northumbrian, as the use of *þa* for *they*, the infinitive termination in *e*, the omission of a final *t* in the second person of verbs, and the change of þ into *t* after the double *ss*. Of these dialectic distinctions and peculiarities, however, the instances are rare[105], nor are there

the above words and in others in the first part of the MS., afterwards erased, and then rewritten. In these last-named instances the *o* has been retained in printing, in order to preserve the orthography. Perhaps the *o* was rejected as not essential for pronunciation. Cf. our word *people*, and v. Facsimile No. 2 for instances of the *o* rewritten over erasures in col. 85, lines 2, 7, and 8, in *heoffness* and *leome*.

104 e. g. *afledd*, *brixle*, *haȝherr*, *rowwst*, *scaldess*, *war*, &c., *at oferrdon*, *at hof*, the terminations -*leȝȝc* and -*sunnd*, the particle *summ* and *occ* in the phrases "*swa summ*," and "*aȝȝ occ aȝȝ*, and the phrases *hallf feorþe*, which occurs twice, expressing 3½, where the West Saxons would have placed the ordinal first in the sentence, and have written *feorþe healf*. Perhaps in the Glossary the word "Uppbrixle" should not strictly have been printed as a compound word, but as Upp brixle, the former being the Icelandic adverb upp, rendered "in totum" by Haldörsen.

105 The infinitive in *e* has not been observed in more than two instances, viz. in *to follȝhe*, at l. 8030, and *to loke*, which is

any traces at all of the termination *s* in the plural of verbs, a characteristic which marks a northern origin, as evidenced in the texts of the Lindisfarne and Rushworth Gospels. On the other hand there is an occasional correspondence with the forms found in the Promptorium Parvulorum, the composition of an East-Anglian author of the 15th century. If the above evidence be of value, considering the existing difficulties attending the local classification both of MSS. and of dialects, there would seem to be more than conjectural grounds for placing Ormin's hearers in some district on the East coast of England, where the dialect would be influenced by their Northumbrian and East-Anglian neighbours. The locality of Peterborough would not, on these grounds, be inadmissible.

Ormin, who is considered to be the first of our English writers who has imitated the Latin rhythms, has composed his Homilies in verses of fifteen syllables, in two sections distinguished by the metrical point which is placed at the end of the

written in the margin of col. 230. v. Notes at ll. 9331—9334 and Addit. and Correct. p. 661. The omission of *t* in the 2nd pers. of verbs occurs probably not more than four times, viz. in 2 p. pr. *sammness*, at l. 12230, and in 2 p. p. *wass*. verb. subst. at ll. 12804, 14379, 14385. The change of þ into *t* after *ss* occurs in the phrases *þess te* bett, *þess te* bettre, *þess te* mare, but in other instances the þ when similarly placed remains unchanged, as *recless þær*, l. 1702, *bedess þatt*, 1748, *wha sitt iss þatt*, 2641, &c.

eighth syllable or fourth foot. The verses have been printed by Tyrwhitt and Guest in one line, and by Thorpe in the Analecta, in consequence of the narrowness of the page, in two lines. The distinction, according to Guest, rests on the use of rhyme, and therefore in strictness the long line is more correct for unrhymed metre, and the couplets for that in which final rhyme is employed, as in those hymns of our Church service which are written in "common metre[106]." The editor has risked the adoption of the couplet for the greater convenience of the reader, without violating the nature and smoothness of the rhythm, the pause at the end of the alternate lines, which correspond in length with the first section of the complete verse, being equivalent to the metrical point. Several expedients would seem to have been adopted by the author for the preservation of his rhythm: 1. the pronunciation of every syllable except in certain cases[107]; 2. the coalition of some vowels at the end of a word with the initial vowels of words that succeed them in the same sentence[108]; 3. that disregard of

106 V. Hist. of E. R. book iii. c. vi.

107 The exceptions are, 1. the elision of *e* final when followed by a vowel or aspirate, as, He *sennde uss sone hiss* word, &c. Introd. 83. 2. the pronunciation of *eo* as one syllable, as l. 8571, "Þa shulenn *beon* off *heore* kinn;" 3. the pronunciation of Aaron, both as a dissyllable and a trisyllable, v. ll. 293, 295, 299.

108 The coalition of letters, or crasis, takes place in the following instances; e. g. of final *e* with *a*, as *þalde, namm; e* with *i*, hĕt, (he itt,) þĕt, *e* with *o*, noff, (ne off,) *e* with *u*, nunnderstandenn, *e* with *h*, nafe, naffde, (ne hafe,) &c. with *æ*, næfre. The

casal endings of substantives, adjectives, and pronouns, which has been already noticed as indicating progressive change, but which seems connected with the attention which Ormin has paid to rhythm, and may also have had some effect in simplifying the structure of his dialect. There are terminal changes also occurring in prepositions and adverbs, which appear to have been used or omitted according as the rhythm or metre might require [109].

The following peculiarities seem chiefly to relate to pronunciation and orthography, but they could scarcely exist without affecting in some degree also the rhythm.

1. The duplication of letters forms a leading feature in the Ormulum, and is systematically observed throughout the work. It consists in doubling the consonant after a short vowel, when found in the same word [110]. A practice so un-

exceptions are, *ȝiff þe iss* lef, &c. l. 4664. ⁊ *he iss*, &c. 8595, wass *he ald*, 8599: *o* with *i*, as *ȝhőt*, but *ȝho itt* once occurs as þatt *ȝho itt*, l. 1804, &c., *o* with *u*, tunnderrstanndenn, tunnbindenn: *u* with *i*, as *þűt*, (þu itt,) but not in l. 962, *nu icc.*: ȝȝ coalesces once with *t*, as þeȝȝ*t*, (þeȝȝ itt), Acc þeȝȝ*t* rihht nohht ne wisstenn, l. 19716.

109 e. g. fra mann to manne, l. 11219: to king, 8449; to kinge, 8370: to grund, 11773; to grunde, 12547: o faderr hallf, 2269; o faderr hallfe, 2028: i Godess hus, 625; inn huse, 2112: off slap, 1903; off slæpe, 3143: þatt læredd follc, 15876; þatt lærede follc, 7440: att inn, 12926; att inne, 12739; off, offe; whæroff, 13694; whæroffe, 13704; off witeȝhunng, 14416; off witeȝhunnge, 14617.

110 e. g. Ormin writes þ*usennde*, thousand, *win*, wine, with the

usual was not unobserved by a scholar so well versed in MSS. as Wanley, but he only incidentally and briefly notices it as one of which Ormin was singularly fond[111]. Thorpe in a note in the Analecta seems to have discerned the true purport and benefit of this peculiarity, when he observes that it affords a clue "to the pronunciation of our forefathers."

2. We also find, with some exceptions, the change of the initial þ into *t* after words ending in *d*, *dd*, *t*, and *tt*. Exceptions occur in compounded words, or when a word with the initial þ is separated by the metrical point from that which precedes it, or lastly, in some instances, when it takes the vowel *u* after the þ, as in *þu* and *þurrh*[112].

single consonant, the preceding vowel being long, but *þuss*, thus, and *blinnenn*, to cease, with the double consonant, the preceding vowel being short. Occasionally he substitutes the usual mark of a short syllable, as in kĭne, sĭne, wĭnenn, elsewhere written kinne, sinne, winnenn.

111 ". . duplicibus litteris is (sc. Orminus) mirifice fuit delectatus." Wanley's Catal. p. 156.

112 The following may suffice as instances of these changes and the exceptions, ⁊ *tohh þatt tiss* Elysabæþ, Hom. l. 303; ⁊ icc itt hafe *forrþedd te*, Ded. 25; þu *þohhtesst tatt*, Ded. 17; ⁊ *tuss þu mihht te weorelldþing*, H. 6110; þurrh fulluhht ⁊ *þurrh* trowwþe, D. 4;

⁊ aȝȝ affterr þe Goddspell *stannt*
þatt tatt te Goddspell meneþþ. D. 33, 34.

And again,

All þurrh me sellfenn, maniȝ *word*
þe ríme swa to fillenn. D. 43, 44.

The rare instances where the þ is changed into *t* after words ending in *ss* have been already mentioned in note 105.

3. There are certain marks employed by Ormin, the use of which it is not easy to determine, especially as they are not consistently observed. These marks take the form of the acute accent, and are found single, double, and threefold, whether followed by a vowel or consonant. When single, they may possibly denote either a long syllable or accent; when repeated, they may possibly mark a word as emphatic, or, if it be formed of two coalescing syllables, they may serve to distinguish it in such cases from a monosyllable. The threefold repetition of the stroke is not of obvious purport, particularly when it is placed over a syllable which elsewhere takes two marks[113].

The peculiarities above enumerated, both as regards the marks last noticed and the duplication of the letters, have, on orthographical grounds, been retained in the printed text.

In the preparation of the Glossary great care has been taken to give a copious vocabulary, a register of grammatical forms, and also instances of peculiarities of construction; references in all cases being made to the lines in the Dedication, Preface, and Introduction, and to the page and volumes of the Homilies. Norse and Danish forms have been added to those taken from the Anglo-Saxon and other periods of the language,

[113] The following are some of the cases above referred to, án, an, lǽtenn, lætenn, fór onn, fór till, mőt, űt off, űtnumenn, ‴ut off, ȝhőt haffde, ȝhőt forrhall, ȝe̋t o, ȝét forr, ȝe̋t alls, ȝe̋t tanne, Márȝe, Marȝe.

as tending in some degree to shew how far the influence of Scandinavian as well as our native dialects has prevailed in the composition of the Ormulum[114].

The Mœso-Gothic fragments of Ulfilas have also supplied opportunities of etymological comparison with the forms found in the earliest extant specimens of the Germanic branch of the Gothic family of languages[115].

The Notes on the work contain quotations from authors which would appear to have been consulted by Ormin, and also, when legible, the erased portions of the MS. which, though fresh matter has been in some instances substituted for them, yet, as presenting us with the first

114 The chief authorities have been, 1. Bosworth's A. S. Dict. 2. "Lexicon Islandico-Latino-Danicum Biörnonis Haldorsonii ex Manuscriptis Legati Arna-Magnæani cura R. K. Raskii editum. Præfatus est P. E. Muller. Havniæ, 1814." 2 voll. 4to. 3. Promptorium Parvulorum, tom. i. being the only portion yet published.

115 The examples are taken from the following valuable work, in which the authors seem to have accomplished what Rask despaired of seeing, when he declared in the Preface to the A. S. Grammar that "it was impossible to form from the Old Saxon, the Frisic, the Francic, the Allemannic, and the Mœso-Gothic a complete grammar, much less a dictionary." "Ulfilas. Veteris et Novi Testamenti Versionis Gothicæ Fragmenta quæ supersunt ad finem codd. castigata Latinitate donata adnotatione critica instructa conjunctis curis ediderunt H. C. De Gabelentz et Dr. J. Löbe. Adjectæ sunt Tabulæ duæ lapide expressæ. Lipsiæ, apud F. Brockhaus, 1843." There is another title-page in addition to the above, adapted to the first volume, which contains

thoughts of the author, have been considered of sufficient interest to be recorded. The Notes on the Glossary have afforded an opportunity for hazarding some etymological remarks, with occasional illustration from modern terms and phraseology. In the course of those remarks, as well as in the interpretation of his views of the vocabulary, grammatical structure, and dialect of the Ormulum, the editor cannot presume to have escaped errors, the liability to which has been increased through the want of any other copy of the Homilies, which might have thrown light on obscurities in language and construction. For such errors he throws himself on the indulgence of the candid reader, with the compensating hope that the following pages will supply to the philologist materials for investigating one of the most remarkable dialects of the English tongue[116].

the Text. There are title-pages also adapted to the 1st and 2nd parts of the second volume, which contain respectively the Glossary and Grammar, the former bearing the date of 1843, the latter that of 1846.

[116] The following work appeared too late for any use to be made of it in the Glossary: "Vorda Vealhstôd Engla and Seaxna. Lexicon Anglosaxonicum ex Poëtarum Scriptorumque Prosaicorum operibus necnon Lexicis Anglosaxonicis collectum, cum Synopsi Grammatica edidit Ludovicus Etmüllerus, Ph. Dr. &c. &c. Quedlingburgii et Lipsiæ, 1851." 1 vol. 8vo. The same author published in the preceding year "Engla and Seaxna Scôpas and Bôceras. Anglosaxonum Poëtæ atque Scriptores Prosaici, quorum partim integra opera, partim loca selecta collegit, correxit, edidit L. Etmüllerus, &c. Q. and L. 1850." The

The editor has now the welcome duty of returning his warm and respectful thanks to the Delegates of the University Press, for taking upon themselves the responsibility of the publication of the work, especially under the circumstances of unavoidable delay. His best acknowledgments are also due to the Reverend B. Bandinel, D. D. Bodley's Librarian, for his courtesy in affording every facility of access to the literary stores over which he presides; to Benjamin Thorpe, Esq., for the revision of the transcript of the MS., and for valuable aid in the Notes on the Glossary; to Sir Frederick Madden, Keeper

above form vols. 28 and 29 of the "Bibliothek der gesammten deutschen National-Literatur, &c." There have been also published abroad recently; 1. "Cædmon's des Angelsachsen Biblische Dichtungen. Herausgegeben von K. W. Bouterwek. Elberfeld, 1847, 1848." 8vo. 2. "Ein Angelsächsisches Glossar Von K. W. Bouterwek, &c. 1850." 8vo. 3. "Vergleichendes Wörterbuch der gothischen Sprache Von Dr. Lorenz Diefenbach," &c. Frankfurt a. M. 2 voll. 1851. A new edition of Johnson's Collection of the Canons of the Church of England, a work already noticed as of much value to the ecclesiastical historian, as well as to the Anglo-Saxon student, has been recently published by J. H. Parker, Oxford, under the careful revision of the Rev. John Baron, M. A. late Michel Fellow of Queen's College. Much interest seems also to have been raised in America by the works of Louis F. Klipstein, Ph. D. of the University of Giessen, who has been employed in publishing in New York an "Anglo-Saxon Course of Study," consisting of, 1. An A. S. Grammar; 2. Analecta Anglo-Saxonica, with an Introductory Ethnographical Essay, &c.; 3. Ælfric's Homily on the Birth-day of St. Gregory, &c.; 4. Extracts from the A. S. Gospels, &c.; 5. "Ða Halgan Godspel on Englisc," reprinted from Thorpe's edition.

of the MSS. in the British Museum, for his interesting communication inserted in the preface; and to the Reverend H. O. Coxe, M.A., one of the Sub-librarians of the Bodleian, for the benefit of his experience and judgment, ever promptly and cheerfully rendered on all occasions during the progress of the work through the press. The editor, in conclusion, cannot do justice to his own feelings, nor to the memory of an accomplished scholar and kind-hearted man, if he omitted to state that he has been much indebted to the late Reverend R. Garnett, Assistant-Keeper of the Printed Books in the British Museum, for suggestions in the early pages of the Glossary, being but too conscious that its value would have been greatly increased, could he have enjoyed the advantage of his friend's counsel till its completion.

Slymbridge Rectory,
June 18, 1852.

DESCRIPTION OF THE MS.

The MS. consists of a single folio volume in an oblong form[1], written on parchment, for the most part in a peculiarly bold and firm hand, which from the numerous erasures would appear to be that of Ormin. A second hand appears to have been used in the marginal corrections and in the transcript of some of the inserted leaves; a third in supplying the MS. note at the fiftieth Text, and also Texts at the respective Homilies; and a fourth in a marginal addition at col. 230. The three last-mentioned hands have been further described in the notes[2]. The lines are written

[1] "Librorum Manuscriptorum Bibl. Bodleianæ. Classis Nona. De linguis septentrionalibus Codices CXXI quos huic Academiæ Moriens legavit Vir Venerabilis et veterum Europæ Dialectorum Instaurator felix Franciscus Junius F. F. 5113. (MS. Jun. 1.) Liber oblongus Ormulum inscriptus, continens Harmonicon Historiæ Evangelicæ, cujus Textus Lat. et Commentat. in veteri Anglica seu potius Scotica lingua. Paginas continet 426. Folio memb. Ad finem apponuntur quarundam vocum Etymologiæ. Præfigitur Alphabetum Runicum cum hac notula, 'Jani Ulitii Bredæ, 1659.' Extract from "Catalogi Librorum Manuscriptorum Angliæ et Hiberniæ in unum collecti cum Indice Alphabetico. Oxoniæ, E Theatro Sheldoniano. An. Dom. 1697." p. 249.

[2] At the word *wennchell* in col. 85 of the MS., where that word

continuously as prose, the sections of each being separated by the metrical point.

The leaves of the MS. vary in length from 13 to 20 inches, and in breadth from 4 to 8 inches. The cover or binding is of common pasteboard, and is 20¼ inches long and 8¾ wide. The leaves are altogether 90 in number. Of these the first two, which are fly-leaves, have been already noticed. It may only therefore be necessary to add, that the second fly-leaf contains a Runic alphabet in large and small letters, with some contractions in that character, and with the two words *Est* and *Amen* illustrating the letters in both sizes. Over each of the letters in this alphabet, with the exception of the first six, and also over the contractions, are written the corresponding letters in English. There have been written some letters over the first six, but they have been since erased. Over the Runic letters forming the words *Est* and *Amen* is written "Alphabetum Anglicum," referring either to the

occurs for the first time, a late hand (as will be seen in Facsimile No. 2) has referred to col. "175;" at col. 175 is another reference to "85 m"(iddle) and "214 m," and at 214 to "175 t"(op) and "340 m." At 340 is the following note interlined also in the same hand, "hac ipsa columna bis occurrit sicuti et proxima." All these references having been made to the word *wennchell*, which is underlined at col. 340, point to the hand as being probably that of Lye, the editor of the Etymologicon Anglicanum, whose remarks on the word *wennchell* have been mentioned in the Notes on the Glossary at l. 3356.

insertion of English letters, or, which seems more probable, if we may judge from their position, to the characters in which the word *Amen* is interpreted, and which are placed parallel with the Runic characters forming that word.

On the seven following leaves[3] and in the first page of the eighth are written those portions of the MS. which, though not marked with any separate heading by the scribe, have, for convenience of reference, been distinguished in the Glossary as the Dedication, Texts, Preface, and Introduction. The Dedication commences the work, and extends to 342 lines. The Latin Texts still remaining have been numbered as 242 by the scribe, but altogether amount to 243, the number 198 having been written p. m. both before and after No. 199. The Preface contains 106 lines, beginning,

Þiss boc iss nemmnedd Orrmulum

and ending,

Þurrh þohht, þurrh word, þurrh dede.

[3] The first 7 leaves are thus appropriated. The first 4 pages and upper part of the 5th contain the Dedication. Of these the 1st and 2nd pages with the upper part of the 5th are in one column, the 3rd and 4th in 2 columns each. The lower part of the 5th and the whole of the pages following to the end of the 12th with the lower part of the 14th contain the Latin texts. Of these the lower part of the 5th, the whole of the 6th, part of the 11th, and part of the 12th are in 2 columns; the 7th, 8th, 9th, 10th, with parts of the 11th and 12th, as well as the lower part of the 14th, have one column. The 13th page and upper part of the 14th contain the Preface, each in one column.

These seven leaves have been written either in one or two columns, apparently for the economy of space. Then follow 81 leaves, of which two are imperfect[4], and 79 entire.

The Homilies are preceded by the short Introduction above noticed, which is contained in 108 lines, beginning,

All mannkinn fra þatt Adam wass

and ending,

To ȝarrkenn Cristess weȝȝess ;·

The Homilies are written in double columns throughout, which have been marked by a late hand in Arabic numerals; the whole, taking into account the defective state of the MS., amounting to 426 columns. There appears however one exception to the accuracy of this calculation, the particulars of which are detailed in the note on l. 12719.

There is also another series of figures, written in Roman numerals, in a hand which would seem to be of very early date, if it be not that of the author. These figures are nine in number, and are found respectively between the following columns in the MS.: No. I. between coll. 1, 2; No. II. *wanting*; III. between 77, 78; IIII. between

[4] Viz. the leaf mentioned in the notes at ll. 17331—17398, and that containing the fragments at the end of the printed text in vol. ii. For an account of a small fragment of a leaf, v. the note at l. 12719. There is also a small fragment at col. 180, on which the letters i . . so . . are written.

125, 126; V. between 173, 174; VI. between 217, 218; VII. between 265, 266; VIII. between 309, 310; IX. between 373, 374.

Besides the leaves which form the MS. in its original state, there have been inserted in different parts of the volume twenty-nine leaves, containing corrections and additional matter. References to their insertion and contents have been given in the notes.

The letters which are used in the MS., and of which a list will be found in Facsimile No. 1, may require a few remarks. Much pains have been taken to procure accurate tracings of the letters, and of a portion of the Latin texts, as well as of the work.

G. Two forms of the letter *g* have been used by Ormin, one apparently to express the hard strong sound, the other the soft sound of that letter. But it is singular, that for this purpose he uses for the soft sound a letter resembling the Anglo-Saxon ȝ, while for the hard sound he employs a new character, chiefly formed by the addition of a short stroke connecting the horizontal line with the bend in the curved line of the other character. In the printed text the soft sound is represented by the A. S. letter ȝ, and the hard sound by the modern form of the letter. The form of the capital letter representing the soft sound differs in the MS. only in size from that of the small letter. This capital

has been inadvertently printed in the form ʒ; but the instances of its occurrence being very few, the mistake, with the explanation, will not, it is hoped, mislead those who take an interest in palæography.

H is never found as an initial letter before consonants, and very rarely after liquids, perhaps not beyond the following instances; in burrhʒess and folhʒenn, the usual forms being burrʒhess and follʒhenn; and in lhude, which only occurs once, at l. 8142.

R. By reference to the Facsimile it will be seen that this letter takes three forms. The variation is observable chiefly where the second *r* is placed over that which is written on the line of the MS. Hence the character has become, through the change from the Anglo-Saxon ɲ, identical, or nearly so, with the modern form of the letter *r*.

þ, ð. Both these characters are used by Ormin to express the *th*, but the ð does not occur probably more than 108 times throughout the volume. It is found in the following words, which are also and more frequently written with the þ, viz. ð*a*, conj. and pronoun, ðatt, conj. and pron. ðe, pron. ðeʒʒ, ðeʒʒre, pron. ðing, ðiss, ðohhtess, forrði, oðerr, sellðe, swiðe. If we may judge from the position of the ð, which in the greater number of instances is used when the form of the letter in the word immediately above would

have interfered with the form of þ, we may consider that Ormin employed the ð on no definite principle of orthography, but to avoid obscurity in his penmanship. An instance of such obscurity occurs at line 16581, which is explained in the notes. The only deviation from the use of the þ appears to be in the word Elizabæth, at col. 4, and line 231, where the letters *th* are written at length.

U, V. Both these letters are found in the MS. though the former has been accidentally overlooked in the register of the letters, but several examples will be found in the Facsimile of the hand-writing of the work.

The usual marks of contraction are found over syllables that take the *m* or *n*, and, in some instances, over those that take *r*. Two different letters are sometimes found on one stroke, as the *l* and *d* in the word child, in l. 8. col. 2. of Facsimile No. 2. A similar mode of repeating the same letter takes place occasionally in the letters *d*, *h*, *s*, *t*, *ƿ*, *ȝ*, and þ.

These deviations from the usual mode of writing adopted by Ormin were occasioned probably by a wish to economize time and space, and, if that be so, we are indebted to his patience and liberality for their comparatively rare occurrence.

The A. S. letters þ and ƿ, and also the character ⁊ (*and*), are written in some places in the margin, but it is difficult to say with what view,

unless as some guide to the reader, or as a private memorandum of the scribe.

Very few attempts at the illumination of capital letters occur in the volume. They are found in the following instances. 1. In A in the word Affterr, col. 209. l. 8347. 2. In p in the word pe, erroneously written by the scribe for þe, in erased text, at col. 227. l. 9161. 3. In þ in þatt, col. 230. l. 9335. 4. In A in Annd, in erased text, col. 256. l. 10257. 5. In A in Affterr, col. 354. l. 15538. 6. In A in Affterr, col. 390. l. 17888. 7. In A in Annd, in col. 390. l. 17906. 8. Col. 391. l. 17984. In the first stroke of the capital letter H in He, which formed the upright stroke of R, the rest of that letter having been obliterated, and the cross line as well as the right stroke of the H written over the erasure in black ink. All these initial letters, with the portion of the letter H mentioned in No. 8, have been written in green ink.

By an entry in a late hand at Text xxxii. of the series of Texts, to the effect that the fragment ended at that Text, it would appear that the portion now remaining corresponds with the extent of the volume as it was then known.

There seems therefore no reason to doubt that the MS. came into the possession of the University in its present mutilated state. The short Glossary mentioned by Tanner no longer exists, nor is there any recollection or trace of it on record. It may possibly have related to several

words which have been underlined in the latter pages of the MS., but might have been already missing before Wanley's time, as he makes no mention of it in his account of the MS., an omission not probable, had he found it at the end of the volume, when it came under his notice for description.

ADDITIONAL ERRATA.

GLOSSARY.

Page 477. col. 2. line 5. *for* eg . *read* eȝe.
— 508. — 1. — 19. *f.* pli. *r.* pl.
— 518. — 1. — 16. *after* pl. *add* lahȝhenn
— 523. — 2. — 7. *f.* ii. 184. *r.* i. 284.

NOTES ON GLOSSARY.

Page 652. line 5 from bottom, *f.* ¯ρist *r.* χ̄ρist

PREFACE.

Page lix. line 15. *f.* depositary *r.* depository

Table shewing the number of Latin Texts, the Paraphrase of each, and the Homilies, still extant.

Latin Text I. Fuit in diebus, &c.
Paraphrase *perfect.*
Begins l. 109. An preost was onn Herodess daȝȝ—
Ends l. 196. ⁊ ec þurrh haliȝ bisne ;.

II. Dixit Zacharyas, &c. *wanting.*
Par. *perfect.*
B. 197. Þa seȝȝde Zacariass þuss—
E. 240. Till hæþenn butenn chilldre.
Homily on I. and II. *imperfect.*
B. 255. Þiss Goddspell seȝȝþ þatt Sannt Johan—
E. 1797. Wiþþ preostess . . . . .
. . . .

III. Missus est, &c. *wanting.*
Par. *wanting.*

IIII. v. below.
Par. *imperfect.*
B. 1798. . . . . i þatt tíme—
E. 1812. Þatt wære onn hire streonedd.
Hom. on L. T. III. *perfect.*
B. 1817. Me mǐneþþ þatt icc seȝȝde ȝuw—
E. 2684. Heȝhesst off alle shaffte.

IIII. Exurgens Maria, &c.
Par. v. above.
Hom. *imperfect.*
B. 2685. Itt seȝȝþ þatt Sannte Marȝe fór—
E. 2874. ⁊ soþfasst lufe ⁊ troww[þe] . . .
. . . .

V. L. T. Par. and Hom. *wanting.*

VI. Cum esset desponsata, &c. *wanting*.

Par. *wanting*.

Hom. *imperfect*.

B. 2875. . . . . . . i clene unnwemeddnesse—

E. 3269. All maȝȝdenn þweorrt űt clene ;·

VII. Exiit edictum, &c.

Par. *perfect*.

B. 3270. An Romanisshe Kaserrking—

E. 3387. All űt off þeȝȝre sihhþe.

VIII. Pastores loquebantur, &c. *wanting*.

Par. *perfect*.

B. 3388. Þa hirdess tokenn sone þuss—

E. 3425. Whas moderr ȝho wass wurrþenn.

Hom. on VII and VIII *perfect*.

B. 3494. Forþrihht anan se time comm—

E. 4009. To brukenn heoffness blisse.

Am[æn.]

IX. Postquam consummati sunt dies, &c. *wanting*.

Par. *wanting*,

Hom. *imperfect*.

. . . .

B. 4010. ⁊ forrþi wass itt upponn himm—

E. 6393. ⁊ wass Rachæl ȝehatenn

. . . .

X. Cum natus esset, &c. *wanting*.

Par. is partly given after P. of T. VIII. in the following lines,

B. 3426. Annd o þatt illke nahht tatt Crist—

E. 3489. Till heoffennrichess blisse.

It is apparently resumed in its proper place at T. X. but is *imperfect*.

B. 6394. . . . ledenn hemm þe weȝȝe rihht—

E. 6513. ȝiff þatt he mihhte himm findenn .

Hom. *imperfect*.

B. 6518. Herode king bitacneþþ uss—

. . . .

E. 7570. Att ure lifess ende.

Amæn ;·

XI. Postquam impleti sunt dies, &c.

Par. *perfect.*

B. 7571. Forþrihht se tíme comm þærto—

E. 7630. Wurrþshipe ȝ eche wullderr.

XII. Erat Joseph ȝ Maria, &c. *wanting.*

Par. *perfect.*

B. 7631. Josæp, swa summ þe Goddspell seȝȝþ—

E. 7696. ȝ full off Godess wille ;·

Hom. on XI. and XII. *imperfect.*

B. 7701. Rihht o þatt daȝȝ þatt Crist wass off—

E. 7999. ȝ forr . . . . .

XIII. Ecce Angelus, &c. *wanting.*

Par. *wanting.*

Hom. *imperfect.*

B. 8000. . . . he wollde litell—

E. 8346. To winnenn Cristess are.

Amæn.

XIIII. Defuncto autem Herode, &c.

Par. *perfect.*

B. 8347. Afterr þatt tatt Herode King—

E. 8390. Off Nazaræþess chesstre.

Hom. *perfect.*

B. 8395. Rihht o þatt ȝer wass Crist full neh—

E. 8878. Beon borrȝhenn þurrh hiss are.

Amæn.

XV. Cum factus esset IH̄C, &c.

Par. *perfect.*

B. 8879. Affterr þatt tatt te Laferrd Crist—

E. 8978. ȝ god onn alle wise.

Hom. *imperfect.*

B. 8983. Þatt Jesu Cristess kinness menn—

. . . .

E. 9122. Beon borrghenn þurrh hiss are.

Am[æn];·

XVI. Anno quintodecimo, &c.

Par. *perfect.* It is preceded by a preface from l. 9123 to l. 9160.

B. 9161. Þe Goddspell seȝȝþ þatt Sannt Johan—

E. 9330. Ær þan he borenn wære.

Hom. *perfect,* including XVI and XVII.
B. 9335. Þatt Sannt Johan swa swiþe ȝung.
E. 10256. Att ure lifess ende.
Amæn ;·

XVII. Venit Johannes Baptista, &c. *wanting.*
Par. and Hom. included in P. and H. of XVI.

XVIII. Miserunt Judei, &c.
Par. *imperfect.* It is preceded by a preface from l. 10257 to l. 10272.
B. 10273. ⁊ teȝȝ þa tokenn sanderrmenn—
E. 10290. Naȝȝ, namm I nohht profete .
. . . .
Hom. *imperfect.*
B. 10291. ⁊ tatt teȝȝ seȝȝdenn to Johan—
. . . .
E. 10647. A—butenn ende brukenn.
Amæn.

XIX. Venit IH̄C a Galilea, &c.
Par. *perfect.*
B. 10648. Unnderr þa daȝhess, alls uss seȝȝþ—
E. 10683. ⁊ cweme onn alle wise.
Hom. *imperfect.*
B. 10688. Þe Laferrd Crist comm till þe flumm—
. . . .
E. 11318. To brukenn eche blisse.
Amæn ;·

XX. Ductus est IH̄C in desertum, &c.
Par. *perfect.*
B. 11319. Forrþrihht se Jesuss fullhtnedd wass—
E. 11398. ⁊ tokenn Crist to þeowwtenn.
Hom. *imperfect.*
B. 11403. Þatt ure Laferrd Jesu Crist—
. . . .
E. 12565. To winnenn eche blisse.

XXI. Altera die vidit Johannes, &c.
Par. *perfect.*
B. 12566. Affter þatt Jesuss fandedd wass—
E. 12617. Crist Godess Sune, off heoffne.

Hom. *imperfect*, vide note at l. 12719.
B. 12622. Þatt Saunt Johan Bapptisste cneow—
E. 12719. Acc all wiþþutenn sinne.
. . . .

XXII. Altera autem die stabat, &c.
Par. *perfect*.
B. 12720. Þæraffterr onn an oþerr dagȝ—
E. 12827. Þe manness Sune stiȝhenn.
Hom. *perfect*.
B. 12832. Johan þe Goddspellwrihhte seȝȝþ—
E. 13999. Att ure lifess ende.
Amæn ;·

XXIII. Nuptie quidem facte sunt, &c.
Par. *perfect*.
B. 14000. Uppo þe þridde dagȝ bilammp—
E. 14077. Allmahhtiȝ Godess mahhte.
Hom. *perfect*.
B. 14082. Crist comm till þatt bridale himm sellf—
E. 15537. Att ure lifess ende.
Amæn ;·

XXIIII. Prope erat Pasca Judeorum, &c.
Par. *perfect*.
B. 15538. Affterr þatt tatt te Laferrd Crist—
E. 15631. He sahh, ⁊ cnew, ⁊ cuþe.
Hom. *perfect*.
B. 15636. Þatt Jesu Crist stah dun inntill—
E. 16607. Off all þatt he forbedeþþ.
Amæn ;·

XXV. Erat homo ex Phariseis Nichodemus, &c.
Par. of XXV. *perfect*.
B. 16608. An mann amang Judisskenn þed—
E. 16711. Wel muȝhe wurrþenn borrȝhenn.
Par. of XXVI. *perfect*.
B. 16712. Swa lufede þe Laferrd Godd—
E. 16751. ⁊ þurrh hiss hellpe forþedd.
Hom. of XXV. *imperfect*.

B. 16756. Þiss Nicodem þatt onn anahht—

. . . . . .

E. 17492. Upp inntill heffness blisse.

Amæn ;·

XXVI. Sic Deus dilexit mundum, &c.

Par. follows that of T. XXV.

Hom. *perfect*.

B. 17493. Þurrh þatt te Laferrd seȝȝde þuss—

E. 17886. To winnenn Cristess are.

Amæn ;·

Then follows in 18 lines an account of a journey of our Lord in Galilee, noticed here by Ormin either through a mistake, in supposing, apparently without Scripture authority, that such a journey took place after the conversation with Nicodemus at Jerusalem (Homs. xxv, xxvi. John iii. 1—21), and before the departure into Judea (Hom. xxvii. John iii. 22), or in anticipation of the journey in Galilee, the events of which are detailed in Hom. xxx. (John iv. 1.)

XXVII. Postea venit Jħc in Judeam terram, &c.

Par. *perfect*.

B. 17906. Annd siþþenn comm þe Laferrd Crist—

E. 17983. Iss Godd soþfasst i spæche.

XXVIII. Quem enim misit Deus, &c.

Par. *perfect*.

B. 17984. He þatt wass hiderr sennd þurrh Godd—

E. 18001. ⁊ Godess rihhte wræche.

Hom. of L. T. XXVII. *imperfect*.

B. 18006. Firrst birrþ uss lokenn whatt bihallt—

E. 18491. ⁊ lisste till hiss lare.

. . . . . .

Hom. of L. T. XXVIII. *wanting*.

XXIX. In principio erat Verbum, &c.

Par. *wanting*.

Hom. *imperfect*.

. . . . . .

B. 18492. . . . Drihhtin unnderrstanndenn—

E. 19550. ⁊ off Johan Bapptisste.

XXX. Jh̄c audiens quia murmurabant, &c.

Par. *perfect.*

B. 19551. Affterr þatt ure Laferrd Crist—

E. 19584. Forr þeȝȝre niþ to kelenn.

Then follows the account of the imprisonment of John by Herod, as given by St. Luke iii. 19, 20, from l. 19585 to l. 19610.

Hom. *perfect.*

B. 19615. Nu birrþ uss lokenn whatt bihallt—

E. 19818. Ȝæn himm ⁊ ȝæn hiss lare.

XXXI. Herodes misit ⁊ tenuit Johannem, &c.

The author seems here to have harmonized Mark vi. 17—20, with Luke iii. 19, 20.

Par. *perfect.*

B. 19819. Herode King off Galilee—

E. 19914. ⁊ forþenn hire wille.

Hom. *imperfect.*

B. 19915. ⁊ her mann unnderrstanndenn maȝȝ—

E. 19993. Acáb þe Ju . . .

. . . . . .

XXXII. Venit Jh̄c in civitatem, &c.

. . . . . .

Table shewing the number of Leaves of the MS. remaining, and of those that are wanting.

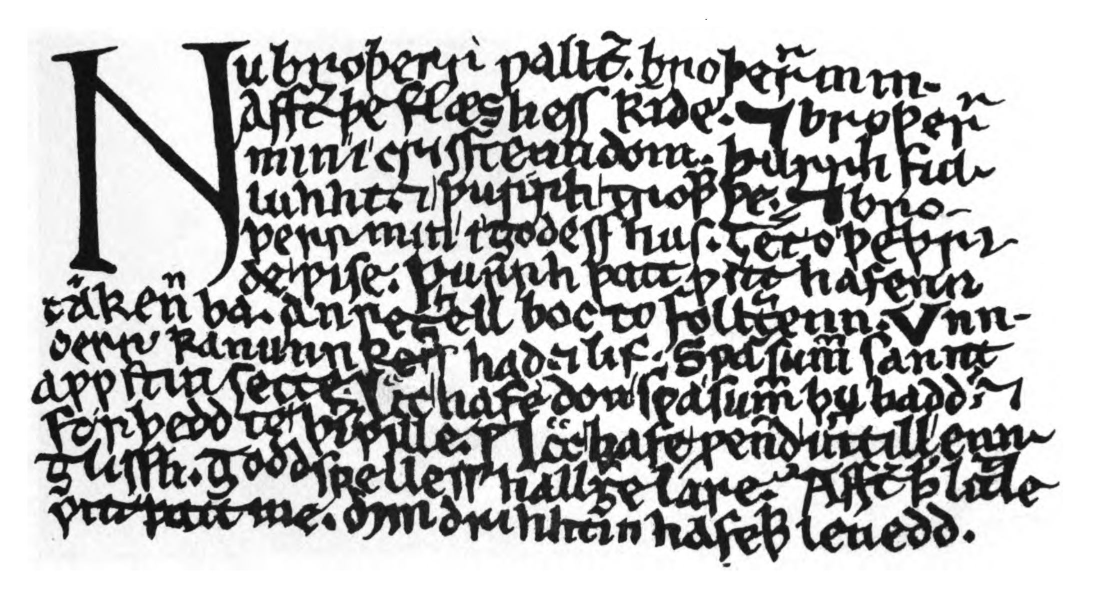
Columns remaining.	Leaves.	Columns wanting.	Leaves.
1— 12=12	or 3	13— 28=16	or 4
29— 44=16	— 4	45— 52= 8	— 2
53— 68=16	— 4	69— 76= 8	— 2
77— 96=20	— 5	97—104= 8	— 2
105—136=32	— 8	137—144= 8	— 2
145—156=12	— 3	157—160= 4	— 1
161—180=20	— 5	181—204=24	— 6
205—220=16	— 4	221—224= 4	— 1
225—236=12	— 3	237—244= 8	— 2
245—256=12	— 3	257—260= 4	— 1
261—276=16	— 4	277—280= 4	— 1
281—296=16	— 4	297—300= 4	— 1
301—380=80	—20	399—406= 8	— 2
383—398=16	— 4	108	= 27
407—426=20	— 5		
316	= 79		

	Columns	Leaves
Total of columns entire	316=	79 leaves.
Imperfect	2=	1
Wanting	108=	27
Total of cols. as marked by Arabic numerals	426=	107

Summary of Leaves remaining.

Fly leaves	2
Dedication, Latin Texts, and Preface	7
Introduction and Homilies	79
Imperfect leaf, containing columns 381, 382	1
Ditto at the end	1
	90
Inserted leaves	29
Total	119

FAC-SIMILE OF MS. P. I.



FAC-SIMILE OF LATIN TEXT.

S. math. lx viii.
Conuocatis duodecim disci-
pulis suis: dedit eis potes-
tatem spirituum mundorum. Duo-
decim aplorum nomina sunt hec.
Scdm matheum. lx ix.
Misit ihesus aplos suos
ad predicandum dicens. In viam
gentium ne abieritis. &c.
Scdm math. lxx.
Ecce ego mitto vos sicut o-
ves in medio luporum. Estote
ergo.

From the Ormulum in the Bodl. Libʸ M. S. Jun. 1.

legenn mikell takenn. 7 An enn-
gell comm off heoffness ærd.
Inn aness þeowess hewe. Till
hirdess þær þær þeȝȝ þatt
nihht. Bi wokenn þeȝȝre fal-
dess. Þatt engell comm 7 stod
hemm bi. wiþþ heoffness lihht
7 leme. 7 forrþwiþþ summ þeȝȝ
sæȝenn himm. þeȝȝ wurrdenn swi-
þe offdredde. 7 godess enn-
findenn. 7 swa summ ... þiss
þatt seggd. þurh an off go-
dess engless. A mikell here

ænness chesstre. 7 fundenn
sannte marȝe þær. 7 iosæp
hire macche. 7 ec þeȝȝ fun-
denn þær þe child. þær itt
wass leȝȝd i cribbe. 7 ta þeȝȝ
underrstodenn wel. þatt word
tatt godess engless. Hemm
haffdenn appnedd off þ child.
7 teȝȝ þær haffdenn fundenn.
7 ta þeȝȝ wendenn hemm onn
he ȝet all þiss wille wass. app-
nedd onn oþerr wise. He sette

2 of Col. 85. part of Col. 86.

On a Fly-leaf of the Ormulum.

G h ȷ k l m n o p q r ſ t u x

ORMULUM.

Nu, broþerr Wallterr, broþerr min
  Affterr þe flæshess kinde;
⁊ broþerr min i Crisstenndom
  þurrh fulluhht ⁊ þurrh trowwþe;
⁊ broþerr min i Godess hus, 5
  Ȝēt o þe þride wise,
þurrh þatt witt hafenn takenn ba
  An reȝhellboc to follȝhenn,
Unnderr kanunnkess had ⁊ lif,
  Swa summ Sannt Awwstin sette; 10
Icc hafe don swa summ þu badd,
  ⁊ forþedd te þin wille,
Icc hafe wennd inntill Ennglissh
  Goddspelless hallȝhe láre,
Affterr þatt little witt tatt me 15
  Min Drihhtin hafeþþ lenedd.
þu þohhtesst tatt itt mihhte wel
  Till mikell frame turrnenn,
Ȝiff Ennglissh follk, forr lufe off Crist,
  Itt wollde ȝerne lernenn, 20
⁊ follȝhenn itt, ⁊ fillenn itt
  Wiþþ þohht, wiþþ word, wiþþ dede.

⁊ forrþi ȝerrndesst tu þatt icc
  þiss werrc þe shollde wirrkenn;
⁊ icc itt hafe forþedd te, 25
  Acc all þurrh Cristess hellpe;
⁊ unnc birrþ baþe þannkenn Crist
  þatt itt iss brohht till ende.
Icc hafe sammnedd o þiss boc
  þa Goddspelless neh alle, 30
þatt sinndenn o þe messeboc
  Inn all þe ȝer att messe.
⁊ aȝȝ affterr þe Goddspell stannt
  þatt tatt te Goddspell meneþþ,
þatt mann birrþ spellenn to þe follc 35
  Off þeȝȝre sawle nede;
⁊ ȝēt tær tekenn mare inoh
  þu shallt tæronne findenn,
Off þatt tatt Cristess hallȝhe þed
  Birrþ trowwenn wel ⁊ follȝhenn. 40
Icc hafe sett her o þiss boc
  Amang Goddspelless wordess,
All þurrh me sellfenn, maniȝ word
  þe rīme swa to fillenn;
Acc þu shallt findenn þatt min word, 45
  Eȝȝwhær þær itt iss ekedd,
Maȝȝ hellpenn þa þatt redenn itt
  To sen ⁊ tunnderrstanndenn
All þess te bettre hu þeȝȝm birrþ
  þe Goddspell unnderrstanndenn; 50
⁊ forrþi trowwe icc þatt te birrþ
  Wel þolenn mine wordess,

Eȝȝwhær þær þu shallt findenn hemm
Amang Goddspelless wordess.
Forr whase mōt to læwedd follc 55
Larspell off Goddspell tellenn,
He mōt wel ekenn maniȝ word
Amang Goddspelless wordess.
⁊ icc ne mihhte nohht min ferrs
Aȝȝ wiþþ Goddspelless wordess 60
Wel fillenn all, ⁊ all forrþi
Shollde icc wel offte nede
Amang Goddspelless wordess don
Min word, min ferrs to fillenn.
⁊ te bitæche icc off þiss boc, 65
Heh wikenn alls itt semeþþ,
All to þurrhsekenn illc an ferrs,
⁊ to þurrhlokenn offte
Þatt upponn all þiss boc ne be
Nan word ȝæn Cristess lare, 70
Nan word tatt swiþe wel ne be
To trowwenn ⁊ to follȝhenn.
Witt shulenn tredenn unnderrfōt
⁊ all þwerrt ūt forrwerrpenn
Þe dom off all þatt laþe flocc 75
Þatt iss þurrh niþ forrblendedd,
Þatt tæleþþ þatt to lofenn iss,
Þurrh niþfull modiȝnesse.
Þeȝȝ shulenn lǣtenn hæþeliȝ
Off unnkerr swinnc, lef broþerr; 80
⁊ all þeȝȝ shulenn takenn itt
Onn unnitt ⁊ onn idell;

Acc nohht þurrh skill, acc all þurrh niþ,
⁊ all þurrh þeȝȝre sinne.
⁊ unnc birrþ biddenn Godd tatt he 85
Forrȝife hemm hĕre sinne;
⁊ unnc birrþ baþe lofenn Godd
Off þatt itt wass bigunnenn,
⁊ þannkenn Godd tatt itt iss brohht
Till ende, þurrh hiss hellpe; 90
Forr itt maȝȝ hellpenn alle þa
Þatt bliþelike itt herenn,
⁊ lufenn itt, ⁊ follȝhenn itt
Wiþþ þohht, wiþþ word, wiþþ dede.
⁊ whase wilenn shall þiss boc 95
Efft oþerr siþe writenn,
Himm bidde icc þatt hḗt wrīte rihht,
Swa summ þiss boc himm tæcheþþ,
All þwerrt ū̆t affterr þatt itt iss
Uppo þiss firrste bisne, 100
Wiþþ all swillc rīme alls her iss sett,
Wiþþ all se fele wordess;
⁊ tatt he loke wel þatt he
An bocstaff wrīte twiȝȝess,
Eȝȝwhær þær itt uppo þiss boc 105
Iss wrĭtenn o þatt wise.
Loke he well þatt hḗt write swa,
Forr he ne maȝȝ nohht elless
Onn Ennglissh wrītenn rihht te word,
Þatt wite he wel to soþe. 110
⁊ ȝiff mann wile wĭtenn whi
Icc hafe don þiss dede,

Whi icc till Ennglissh hafe wennd
  Goddspelless hallȝhe lare;
Icc hafe itt don forrþi þatt all 115
  Crisstene follkess berrhless
Iss lang uppo þatt an, þatt teȝȝ
  Goddspelless hallȝhe lare
Wiþþ fulle mahhte follȝhe rihht
  þurrh þohht, þurrh word, þurrh dede. 120
Forr all þatt æfre onn erþe iss ned
  Crisstene follc to follȝhenn
I trowwþe, i dede, all tæcheþþ hemm
  Goddspelless hallȝhe lare.
⁊ forrþi whase lerneþþ itt 125
  ⁊ follȝheþþ itt wiþþ dede,
He shall onn ende wurrþi ben
  þurrh Godd to wurrþenn borrȝhenn.
⁊ tærfore hafe icc turrnedd itt
  Inntill Ennglisshe spæche, 130
Forr þatt I wollde bliþeliȝ
  þatt all Ennglisshe lede
Wiþþ ære shollde lisstenn itt
  Wiþþ herrte shollde itt trowwenn,
Wiþþ tunge shollde spellenn itt 135
  Wiþþ dede shollde itt follȝhenn,
To winnenn unnderr Crisstenndom
  Att Godd soþ sawle berrhless.
⁊ ȝiff þeȝȝ wilenn herenn itt,
  ⁊ follȝhenn itt wiþþ dede, 140
Icc hafe hemm hollpenn unnderr Crist
  To winnenn þeȝȝre berrhless.

⁊ I shall hafenn forr min swinnc
God læn att Godd onn ende,
Ȝiff þatt I, forr þe lufe off Godd 145
⁊ forr þe mede off heffne,
Hemm hafe itt inntill Ennglissh wennd
Forr þeȝȝre sawle nede.
⁊ ȝiff þeȝȝ all forrwerrpenn itt,
Itt turrneþþ hemm till sinne, 150
⁊ I shall hafenn addledd me
Þe Laferrd Cristess are,
Þurrh þatt icc hafe hemm wrohht tiss boc
To þeȝȝre sawle nede,
Þohh þatt teȝȝ all forrwerrpenn itt 155
Þurrh þeȝȝre modiȝnesse.

Goddspell onn Ennglissh nemmnedd iss
God word, ⁊ god tiþennde,
God errnde, forrþi þatt itt wass
Þurrh hallȝhe Goddspellwrihhtess 160
All wrohht ⁊ wrĭtenn uppo boc
Off Cristess firste come,
Off hu soþ Godd wass wurrþenn mann
Forr all mannkinne nede,
⁊ off þatt mannkinn þurrh hiss dæþ 165
Wass lesedd ūt off helle,
⁊ off þatt he wisslike ras
Þe þridde daȝȝ off dæþe,
⁊ off þatt he wisslike stah
Þa siþþenn upp till heffne, 170

⁊ off þatt he shall cumenn efft
  To demenn alle þede,
⁊ forr to ȝeldenn iwhillc mann
  Affterr hiss aȝhenn dede.
Off all þiss god uss brinngeþþ word 175
  ⁊ errnde ⁊ god tiþennde
Goddspell, ⁊ forrþi maȝȝ itt wel
  God errnde ben ȝehatenn.
Forr mann maȝȝ uppo Goddspellboc
  Godnessess findenn seffne 180
Þatt ure Laferrd Jesu Crist
  Uss hafeþþ don onn erþe
Þurrh þatt he comm to manne, ⁊ þurrh
  Þatt he warrþ mann onn erþe.

Forr an godnesse uss hafeþþ don 185
  Þe Laferrd Crist onn erþe,
Þurrh þatt he comm to wurrþenn mann
  Forr all mannkinne nede.
Oþerr godnesse uss hafeþþ don
  Þe Laferrd Crist onn erþe, 190
Þurrh þatt he wass i flumm Jordan
  Fullhtnedd forr ure nede;
Forr þatt he wollde uss waterrkinn
  Till ure fulluhht hallȝhenn,
Þurrh þatt he wollde ben himm sellf 195
  Onn erþe i waterr fullhtnedd.
Þe þridde god uss hafeþþ don
  Þe Laferrd Crist onn erþe,

Þurrh þatt he ȝaff hiss aȝhenn lif
  Wiþþ all hiss fulle wille, 200
To þolenn dæþþ o rodetre
  Sacclæs wiþþutenn wrihhte,
To lesenn mannkinn þurrh hiss dæþ
  Ût off þe defless walde.
Þe ferþe god uss hafeþþ don 205
  Þe Laferrd Crist onn erþe,
Þurrh þatt hiss hallȝhe sawle stah
  Fra rode dun till helle,
To tăkenn ūt off helle wa
  Þa gode sawless alle, 210
Þatt haffdenn cwemmd himm i þiss lif
  Þurrh soþ unnshaþiȝnesse.
Þe fifte god uss hafeþþ don
  Þe Laferrd Crist onn erþe,
Þurrh þatt he ras forr ure god 215
  Þe þridde daȝȝ off dæþe,
⁊ lēt te posstless sen himm wel
  Inn hiss mennisske kinde;
Forr þatt he wollde fesstnenn swa
  Soþ trowwþe i þeȝȝre brestess 220
Off þatt he, wiss to fulle soþ,
  Wass risenn upp off dæþe,
⁊ i þatt illke flæsh þatt wass
  Forr uss o rode naȝȝledd;
Forr þatt he wollde fesstnenn wel 225
  Þiss trowwþe i þeȝȝre brestess,
He lēt te posstless sen himm wel
  Well offte siþe onn erþe,

Wiþþinnenn daȝȝess fowwerrtiȝ
Fra þatt he ras off dæþe. 230
Þe sexte god uss hafeþþ don
Þe Laferrd Crist onn erþe,
Þurrh þatt he stah forr ure god
Upp inntill heffness blisse,
⁊ sennde siþþenn Haliȝ Gast 235
Till hise Lerninngcnihhtess,
To frofrenn ⁊ to beldenn hemm
To stanndenn ȝæn þe defell,
To gifenn hemm god witt inoh
Off all hiss hallȝhe lare, 240
To gifenn hemm god lusst, god mahht,
To þolenn alle wawenn,
All forr þe lufe off Godd, ⁊ nohht
Forr erþliȝ loff to winnenn.
Þe seffnde god uss shall ȝēt don 245
Þe Laferrd Crist onn ende,
Þurrh þatt he shall o Domess daȝȝ
Uss gifenn heffness blisse,
3iff þatt we shulenn wurrþi ben
To findenn Godess are. 250

Þuss hafeþþ ure Laferrd Crist
Uss don godnessess seffne,
Þurrh þatt tatt he to manne comm,
To wurrþenn mann onn erþe.
⁊ o þatt hallȝhe boc þatt iss 255
Apokalypsis nemmnedd

Uss wrāt te posstell Sannt Johan,
    þurrh Haliȝ Gastess lare,
þatt he sahh upp inn heffne an boc
    Bisett wiþþ seffne innseȝȝless, 260
⁊ sperrd swa swiþe wel þatt itt
    Ne mihhte nan wihht oppnenn
Wiþþutenn Godess hallȝhe Lamb
    þatt he sahh ec inn heffne.
⁊ þurrh þa seffne innseȝȝless wass 265
    Rihht swiþe wel bitacnedd
þatt sefennfald goddleȝȝc þatt Crist
    Uss dide þurrh hiss come;
⁊ tatt nan wihht ne mihhte nohht
    Oppnenn þa seffne innseȝȝless 270
Wiþþutenn Godess Lamb, þatt comm,
    Forr þatt itt shollde tacnenn
þatt nan wihht, nan enngell, nan mann,
    Ne naness kinness shaffte,
Ne mihhte þurrh himm sellfenn þa 275
    Seffne goddnessess shæwenn
O mannkinn, swa þatt itt mannkinn
    Off helle mihhte lesenn,
Ne gifenn mannkinn lusst, ne mahht,
    To winnenn heffness blisse. 280

⁊ all all swa se Godess Lamb
    All þurrh hiss aȝhenn mahhte
Lihhtlike mihhte ⁊ wel inoh
    þa seffne innseȝȝless oppnenn,

All swa þe Laferrd Jesu Crist, 285
All þurrh his aȝhenn mahhte,
Wiþþ Faderr ⁊ wiþþ Haliȝ Gast
An Godd ⁊ all an kinde,
All swa rihht he lihhtlike inoh
⁊ wel wiþþ alle mihhte 290
O mannkinn þurrh himm sellfenn þa
Seffne godnessess shæwenn,
Swa þatt he mannkinn wel inoh
Off helle mihhte lesenn,
⁊ gifenn mannkinn lufe ⁊ lusst, 295
⁊ mahht ⁊ witt ⁊ wille,
To stanndenn inn to cwemenn Godd,
To wīnenn heffness blisse.
⁊ forr þatt haliȝ Goddspellboc
All þiss godnesse uss shæweþþ, 300
Þiss sefennfald godleȝȝc þatt Crist
Uss dide þurrh hiss are,
Forrþi birrþ all Crisstene follc
Goddspelless lare follȝhenn.
⁊ tærfore hafe icc turrnedd itt 305
Inntill Ennglisshe spæche,
Forr þatt I wollde bliþeliȝ
Þatt all Ennglisshe lede
Wiþþ ære shollde lisstenn itt,
Wiþþ herrte shollde itt trowwenn, 310
Wiþþ tunge shollde spellenn itt,
Wiþþ dede shollde itt follȝhenn,
To winnenn unnderr Crisstenndom
Att Crist soþ sawle berrhless.

⁊ Godd Allmahhtiȝ ȝife uss mahht 315
 ⁊ lusst ⁊ witt ⁊ wille
To follȝhenn þiss Ennglisshe boc
 þatt all iss haliȝ lare,
Swa þatt we motenn wurrþi ben
 To brukenn heffness blisse. 320
 Am[æn] Am[æn] Am[æn] ;·
Icc þatt tiss Ennglissh hafe sett
 Ennglisshe menn to lare,
Icc wass þær þær I crisstnedd wass
 Orrmin bi name nemmnedd.
⁊ icc Orrmin full innwarrdliȝ 325
 Wiþþ muþ ⁊ ec wiþþ herrte
Her bidde þa Crisstene menn
 þatt herenn oþerr rēdenn
þiss boc, hemm bidde icc her þatt teȝȝ
 Forr me þiss bede biddenn, 330
þatt broþerr þatt tiss Ennglissh writt
 Allræresst wrât ⁊ wrohhte,
þatt broþerr forr hiss swinnc to læn
 Soþ blisse mōte findenn.
 Am[æn].

Þa Goddspelless alle þatt icc 335
Her o þiss boc maȝȝ findenn
Hemm alle wile icc nemmnenn her
Bi þeȝȝre firrste wordess.
⁊ tăle wile icc settenn to,
To don ȝuw tunnderrstanndenn, 340
Hu fēle sinndenn o þiss boc
Goddspelless unnderr alle.

SECUNDUM LUCAM I. [i. 5.]

Fuit in diebus Herodis regis Judee sacerdos quidam nomine Zacharyas.

SECUNDUM LUCAM II. [i. 18.]

Dixit Zacharyas ad Angelum, Unde hoc sciam? ego enim sum senex.

SECUNDUM LUCAM III. [i. 26.]

Missus est Angelus Gabriel a Deo in civitatem Galilee.

SECUNDUM LUCAM IIII. [i. 39.]

Exsurgens Maria abiit in montana cum festinatione.

SECUNDUM LUCAM V. [i. 57.]

Elysabeth impletum est tempus pariendi, ⁊ peperit filium.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM VI. [i. 18.]

Cum esset desponsata mater Jesu Maria Joseph, antequam convenirent.

SECUNDUM LUCAM VII. [ii. 1.]

Exiit edictum a Cesare Augusto, ut describeretur.

ORMULUM.

SECUNDUM LUCAM VIII. [ii. 15.]

Pastores loquebantur ad invicem, Transeamus usque Bethleem.

SECUNDUM LUCAM IX. [ii. 21.]

Postquam consummati sunt dies octo ut circumcideretur puer.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM X. [ii. 1.]

Cum natus esset Jesus in Bethleem Jude in diebus Herodis.

SECUNDUM LUCAM XI. [ii. 22.]

Postquam impleti sunt dies purificationis Marie matris Jh̄u.

SECUNDUM LUCAM XII. [ii. 33.]

Erat Joseph ⁊ Maria mater Jh̄u mirantes super his.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM XIII. [ii. 13.]

Ecce Angelus Domini apparuit in sompnis Joseph dicens, Surge ⁊ accipe puerum ⁊ matrem ejus ⁊ fuge in Egyptum.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM XIIII. [ii. 19, 20.]

Defuncto autem Herode, ecce Angelus Domini apparuit in sompnis Joseph in Egipto dicens, Surge ⁊ accipe puerum ⁊ matrem ejus, ⁊ vade in terram Israel.

SECUNDUM LUCAM XV. [ii. 42.]

Cum factus esset Jesus annorum duodecim asscendentibus illis.

SECUNDUM LUCAM XVI. [iii. 1.]

Anno quinto decimo imperii Tyberii Cesaris, procurante.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM XVII. [iii. 1, 2.]

Venit Johannes Baptista predicans in deserto Judee, ⁊ dicens, Penitentiam.

SECUNDUM JOHANNEM XVIII. [i. 19.]

Miserunt Judei ab Jerosolimis sacerdotes, ⁊ levitas ad Johannem.

ORMULUM.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM XIX. [iii 13.]

Venit Jesus a Galilea in Jordanem ad Johannem ut baptizaretur.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM XX. [iv. 1.]

Ductus est Jesus in desertum a Spiritu ut temtaretur a diabolo.

SECUNDUM JOHANNEM XXI. [i. 29.]

Altera die vidit Johannes Jħm venientem ad se, ⁊ ait, Ecce agnus.

SECUNDUM JOHANNEM XXII. [i. 35.]

Altera autem die iterum stabat Johannes ⁊ ex discipulis ejus duo.

SECUNDUM JOHANNEM XXIII. [ii. 1.]

Nuptie facte sunt in Chana Galilee, ⁊ erat.

SECUNDUM JOHANNEM XXIIII. [ii. 13, 14.]

Prope erat Paska Judeorum ⁊ ascenndit Jesus Jerosolimam ⁊ invenit in templo vendentess boves, ⁊ oves, ⁊ columbas.

SECUNDUM JOHANNEM XXV. [iii. 1.]

Erat homo ex Pharyseis Nicodemus nomine, princeps.

SECUNDUM JOHANNEM XXVI. [iii. 16.]

Sic Deus dilexit mundum, ut Filium suum.

SECUNDUM JOHANNEM XXVII. [iii. 22.]

Postea venit Jesus in Judeam terram, et discipuli ejus, et illic morabatur, et baptizabat.

SECUNDUM JOHANNEM XXVIII. [iii. 34.]

Quem enim misit Deus, verba Dei loquitur, non enim ad mensuram dat Deus Spiritum.

SECUNDUM JOHANNEM XXIX. [i. 1.]

In principio erat Verbum, ⁊ Verbum erat.

ORMULUM.

SECUNDUM JOHANNEM XXX. [iv. 1.]

Jesus audiens quia murmurabant Pharysei quod baptizaret, reliquit Judeam, ⁊ ivit in Ga[li]leam cum discipulis suis.

SECUNDUM LUCAM XXXI. [Marc. vi. 17.]

Herodes misit ⁊ tenuit Johannem, ⁊ ligavit in carcere propter Herodyadem.

SECUNDUM JOHANNEM XXXII. [iv. 5.]

Venit ergo Jesus in civitatem Samarie, que dicitur Sycar.

SECUNDUM JOHANNEM XXXIII. [iv. 43.]

Post duos autem dies abiit de Samaria ⁊ venit in Galileam.

SECUNDUM JOHANNEM XXXIIII. [iv. 46.]

Erat quidam regulus cujus filius infirmabatur.

SECUNDUM LUCAM XXXV. [iv. 14, 15, 16.]

Regressuss est Jesus in virtute Spiritus in Galileam, ⁊ fama exiit per universam regionem de illo, ⁊ ipse docebat in sinagogis eorum, ⁊ magnificabatur ab omnibus, et venit Nazaret, ⁊ intravit secundum consuetudinem suam die sabbati in synagogam.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM XXXVI. [iv. 13.]

Et relicta civitate Nazaret, venit ⁊ habitavit in Cafarnaum maritimam in finibus Zabulon ⁊ Nepthalim.

SECUNDUM MARCUM XXXVII. [i. 23, 24.]

Et erat in synagoga eorum homo in spiritu immundo ⁊ exclamavit dicens, Quid nobis et tibi Jhu Nazarene?

SECUNDUM LUCAM XXXVIII. [iv. 38.]

Surgens autem Jhs de synagoga introivit in domum Simonis, socrus autem Simonis tenebatur magnis febribus, ⁊c.

ORMULUM.

SECUNDUM LUCAM XXXIX. [v. 1.]

Factum est autem cum turbe irruerent ad eum, ut audirent verbum Dei, et ipse stabat secus stagnum Genesaret.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM XL. [iv. 23.]

Circuibat Jesus totam Galileam docens in sinagogis eorum.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM XLI. [iv. 18.]

Ambulans Jħs juxta mare Galilee vidit duos.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM XLII. [ix. 9.]

Et cum transiret inde Jesus, vidit hominem sedentem in teloneo Matheum nomine.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM XLIII. [ix. 18.]

Loquente Jesu ad turbas, ecce princeps unus accessit, ⁊ adorabat eum dicens, Domine, filia.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM XLIIII. [ix. 27.]

Transeunte inde Jesu, secuti sunt eum duo ceci, clamantes ⁊ dicentes, Fili David.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM XLV. [ix. 35.]

Circuibat Jesus civitates omnes ⁊ castella, docens in synagogis eorum.

SECUNDUM JOHANNEM XLVI. [v. 1, 2.]

Erat autem dies festus Judeorum, ⁊ ascendit Jesus Jerosolimam. Erat autem Jerosolimis probatica piscina quinque porticus.

SECUNDUM JOHANNEM XLVII. [v. 16.]

Propterea persequebantur Judei Jħm, quia hec faciebat in sabbato.

SECUNDUM JOHANNEM XLVIII. [v. 30.]

Non possum ego a memet ipso facere quicquam, sed sicut audio judico; et juditium meum justum est.

ORMULUM.

SECUNDUM JOHANNEM XLIX. [vi. 1, 2.]

Abiit Jħs trans mare Galilee quod est Tyberiadis, ⁊ sequebatur eum multitudo magna.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM L. [v. 1.]

Videns autem Jħs turbas asscendit in montem, ⁊ cum sedisset.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM LI. [v. 13.]

Vos estis sal terre; quod si sal evanuerit.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM LII. [v. 20.]

Nisi abundaverit justitia vestra plus quam Scribarum.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM LIII. [v. 25.]

Esto consentiens adversario tuo cito, dum es in via cum eo.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM LIIII. [v. 31, 32.]

Dictum est antiquis, Quicunque dimiserit uxorem suam, det illi libellum repudii. Ego autem dico vobis, Quia omnis qui dimiserit uxorem suam excepta fornicationis causa facit eam mecari.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM LV. [v. 43.]

Audistis quia dictum est, Diliges proximum tuum, et odio habebis inimicum. Ego autem dico vobis, Diligite inimicos vestros.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM LVI. [vi. 2.]

Cum ergo facis eleemosynam noli tuba canere ante te.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM LVII. [vi. 9.]

Pater noster qui es in celis ⁊ cetera.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM LVIII. [vi. 14, 16.]

Si autem dimiseritis hominibus peccata eorum, et cætera; cum autem jejunatis, nolite fieri sicut ypocrite, tristes.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM LIX. [vi. 22.]

Lucerna corporis tui est oculus tuus.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM LX. [vi. 24.]

Nemo potest duobus dominis servire.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM LXI. [vii. 1.]

Nolite judicare, ut non judicemini.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM LXII. [vii. 15.]

Attendite a falsis prophetis, qui veniunt ad vos.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM LXIII. [viii. 1, 2.]

Cum autem descendisset de monte, secute sunt eum turbe multe; ⁊ ecce leprosus veniens adorabat eum dicens, Domine, si vis, potes me mundare.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM LXIIII. [viii. 18, 19.]

Videns autem Jħs multas turbas circum se, jussit ire trans fretum, ⁊ accedens unus scriba ait illi, Magister, sequar te quocunque ieris.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM LXV. [viii. 23, 24.]

Ascendente Jħu in naviculam secuti sunt eum discipuli ejus ⁊ ecce motus magnus factus est in mari.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM LXVI. [viii. 28.]

Et cum venisset trans fretum in regionem Gerasenorum occurrerunt ei duo habentes demonia.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM LXVII. [ix. 1, 2.]

Ascendens Jħs in naviculam transfretavit, ⁊ venit in civitatem suam. Et ecce offerebant ei paraliticum.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM LXVIII. [x. 1, 2.]

Convocatis duodecim discipulis suis, dedit eis potestatem spirituum immundorum. Duodecim autem Apostolorum nomina sunt hec.

ORMULUM.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM LXIX. [x. 5.]

Misit Jħs Apostolos suos ad predicandum dicens, In viam gentium ne abieritis, ⁊c.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM LXX. [x. 16.]

Ecce ego mitto vos sicut oves in medio luporum, Estote ergo.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM LXXI. [x. 26.]

Nichil opertum quod non revelabitur, et occultum quod non scietur.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM LXXII. [x. 34.]

Nolite arbitrari quia venerim pacem mittere in terram.

SECUNDUM LUCAM LXXIII. [iv. 23.]

Quanta audivimus facta in Cafarnaum, fac et hic in patria tua. (ix. 10.) Reversi sunt Apostoli a predicatione.

SECUNDUM LUCAM LXXIIII. [vii. 11.]

Ibat Jesus in civitatem que vocatur Naym.

SECUNDUM LUCAM LXXV. [xiv. 1.]

Intravit Jħs in domum cujusdam principis Faryseorum sabbato manducare panem, ⁊ ipsi observabant eum.

SECUNDUM MARCUM LXXVI. [ix. 16.]

Respondens unus de turba dixit, Magister attuli filium meum ad te habentem spiritum mutum.

SECUNDUM LUCAM LXXVII. [x. 1, 2.]

Post hec autem designavit Dominus ⁊ alios septuaginta duos, et dixit illis, Messis quidem multa.

SECUNDUM LUCAM LXXVIII. [vii. 36.]

Rogabat Jħm quidam Fariseus ut manducaret cum eo, et ingressus domum Farisei discubuit, et ecce mulier que erat in civitate peccatrix.

ORMULUM.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM LXXIX. [xi. 2, 3.]

Johannes autem cum audisset in vinculis opera Christi, mittens duos de discipulis suis ait illi, Tu es qui venturus?

SECUNDUM MATHEUM LXXX. [xi. 11.]

Amen dico vobis, Non surrexit inter natos mulierum major Johanne Baptista.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM LXXXI. [xi. 25.]

In illo tempore respondens Jħs dixit, Confiteor tibi, Pater, Domine celi et terre.

SECUNDUM LUCAM LXXXII. [x. 17.]

Reversi sunt autem septuaginta duo cum gaudio dicentes: Domine etiam demonia subjiciuntur nobis in nomine tuo.

SECUNDUM LUCAM LXXXIII. [vi. 1.]

Factum est autem cum transirent per sata in sabbato vellebant discipuli ejus spicas, ⁊ manducabant.

SECUNDUM LUCAM LXXXIIII. [vi. 6.]

Factum est autem ut intraret in synagogam in sabbato ⁊ doceret, ⁊ erat ibi homo, ⁊ manus ejus dextra arida.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM LXXXV. [xii. 14.]

Exeuntes autem Farisei consilium faciebant adversus eum quomodo eum perderent.

SECUNDUM LUCAM LXXXVI. [xi. 14.]

Erat Jħs ejiciens demonium, ⁊ illud erat mutum. ⁊ cum ejecisset demonium.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM LXXXVII. [xii. 30.]

Qui non est mecum, contra me est, ⁊ qui non colligit mecum, spargit.

ORMULUM.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM LXXXVIII. [xii. 38.]

Responderunt ei quidam de Scribis, ⁊ de Fariseis dicentes; Magister, volumus a te signum videre.

SECUNDUM LUCAM LXXXIX. [xi. 27.]

Loquente Jħu ad turbas, extollens vocem quedam mulier de turba dixit illi, Beatus venter.

SECUNDUM LUCAM LXXXX. [viii. 4, 5.]

Cum turba plurima conveniret, ⁊ de civitatibus properarent ad eum, dixit per similitudinem: Exiit qui seminat.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM LXXXXI. [xiii. 24.]

Simile factum est regnum celorum homini qui seminavit bonum semen in agro suo.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM LXXXXII. [xiii. 31.]

Simile est regnum celorum grano sinapis ⁊ cetera.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM LXXXXIII. [xiii. 44.]

Simile est regnum celorum thesauro abscondito in agro.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM LXXXXIIII. [xiii. 53, 54.]

Cum consummasset Jħs parabolas istas, transiit inde. ⁊ veniens in patriam suam docebat eos in synagogis eorum.

SECUNDUM MARCUM LXXXXV. [vi. 17, 21.]

Herodes misit, ⁊ tenuit Johannem, ⁊ vinxit eum in carcere propter Herody uxorem Philip fratris sui, quia duxerat, et cum dies opportunus accidisset.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM LXXXXVI. [xiv. 13.]

Cum audisset Jħs quod decollatus est Johannes, recessit in naviculam in desertum locum seorsum et turbe multe venerunt ad eum.

ORMULUM.

SECUNDUM JOHANNEM LXXXXVII. [vi. 3.]

Subiit ergo in montem Jħs ⁊ ibi sedebat cum discipulis suis. Erat autem proximum Pasca.

SECUNDUM LUCAM LXXXXVIII. [Marc. vi. 47.]

Cum sero factum esset, erat navis in medio mari, ⁊ ipse solus in terra.

SECUNDUM JOHANNEM LXXXXIX. [vi. 22.]

Altera die turba que stabat trans mare vidit quia non erat ibi alia navicula nisi una.

SECUNDUM JOHANNEM C. [vi. 27.]

Operamini non cibum qui perit.

SECUNDUM JOHANNEM CI. [vi. 37.]

Omne quod dat mihi pater, ad me veniet.

SECUNDUM JOHANNEM CII. [vi. 41.]

Murmurabant ergo Judei de illo quia dixisset: Ego sum panis qui de celis descendi.

SECUNDUM JOHANNEM CIII. [vi. 51.]

Ego sum panis vivus, qui descendi de celis.

SECUNDUM JOHANNEM CIIII. [vi. 54.]

Amen, Amen, dico vobis: Nisi manducaveritis carnem Filii hominis.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM CV. [xiv. 34, 35.]

⁊ cum transfretassent, venerunt in terram Genesar ⁊ cum cognovissent eum viri loci illius.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM CVI. [xv. 1, 2.]

Tunc accesserunt ad eum ab Jerosolymis Scribe et Farisei dicentes: Quare discipuli tui transgrediuntur traditiones patrum suorum? non enim manus lavant cum panem manducant.

ORMULUM.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM CVII. [xv. 21, 22.]

Egressus inde Jħs secessit in partes Tyri ⁊ Sidonis. ⁊ ecce mulier Cananea.

SECUNDUM MARCUM CVIII. [vii. 31.]

Exiens de finibus Tyri venit per Sydonem ad mare Galilee inter medios fines Decapoleos.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM CIX. [xv. 29, 30.]

Ascendens Jħs in montem, sedebat ibi. Et accesserunt ad eum turbe multe cum multis infirmis.

SECUNDUM MARCUM CX. [viii. 1, 2.]

Cum multa turba esset cum Jħu nec haberent quod manducarent, convocatis discipulis, ait illis: Misereor super turbam, quia ecce jam triduo sustinent.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM CXI. [xv. 39.]

Et dimissa turba ascendit in naviculam, ⁊ venit in fines Mageda.

SECUNDUM MARCUM CXII. [viii. 22, 23.]

⁊ veniunt Bethsaydam, ⁊ adducunt ei cecum, ⁊ rogabant eum, ut eum tangeret. Et apprehendens manum ejus.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM CXIII. [xvi. 13.]

Venit Jesus in partes Cesaree Philippi.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM CXIIII. [xvi. 20.]

Tunc precepit discipulis suis ut nemini dicerent quod esset χρ̄c Jħs.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM CXV. [xvi. 24.]

Si quis vult post me venire, abneget seipsum ⁊ tollat crucem suam ⁊ sequatur me.

ORMULUM.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM CXVI. [xvii. 1, 2.]

⁊ post dies sex assumpsit Jħs Petrum ⁊ Jacobum ⁊ Johannem, ⁊ ducit eos in montem excelsum seorsum, ⁊ transfiguratus est ante eos.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM CXVII. [xvii. 10.]

Interrogaverunt Jħm discipuli ejus dicentes: Quid ergo Scribe dicunt quod Heliam oporteat primum venire?

SECUNDUM MATHEUM CXVIII. [xvii. 14.]

Cum venisset Jħs ad turbam, accessit ad eum homo genibus provolutus ante eum dicens, Domine, miserere filio meo, quia lunaticus est.

SECUNDUM MARCUM CXIX. [ix. 29.]

Inde profecti pretergrediebantur Galileam, nec volebat quenquam scire.

SECUNDUM MARCUM CXX. [ix. 37.]

Respondit illi Johannes dicens: Magister, vidimus quendam in nomine tuo ejicientem demonia.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM CXXI. [xviii. 1.]

In illa hora accesserunt disciputi ad Jesum dicentes: Quis, putas, major est in regno celorum?

SECUNDUM MATHEUM CXXII. [xviii. 15.]

Si autem peccaverit in te frater tuus, vade ⁊ corripe eum inter te et ipsum solum.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM CXXIII. [xviii. 19.]

Iterum dico vobis, quod si duo ex vobis consenserint super terram de omni re quacunque.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM CXXIIII. [xviii. 23.]

Ideo assimilatum est regnum celorum homini regi, qui voluit rationem ponere cum servis suis.

ORMULUM.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM CXXV. [xix. 1, 2.]

⁊ factum est cum consummasset Jħs sermones istos, migravit a Galilea, ⁊ venit in fines Judee trans Jordanem. ⁊ secute sunt eum turbe multe, ⁊ curavit eos ibi.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM CXXVI. [xix. 13.]

Tunc oblati sunt ei parvuli ut manus eis imponeret, et oraret.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM CXXVII. [xix. 16.]

Tunc unus accedens ait illi: Magister bone, quid boni faciam, ut habeam vitam eternam?

SECUNDUM MATHEUM CXXVIII. [xix. 27.]

Ecce nos reliquimus omnia, ⁊ secuti sumus te; quid ergo erit nobis premii?

SECUNDUM MATHEUM CXXIX. [xx. 1.]

Simile est regnum celorum homini patrifamilias, qui exiit primo mane conducere operarios in vineam suam.

SECUNDUM LUCAM CXXX. [x. 23, 24, 25.]

⁊ conversus ad discipulos suos aliquanto ait: Beati oculi qui vident que vos videtis. Dico autem vobis quod multi prophete ⁊ reges voluerunt videre que vos videtis, ⁊ non viderunt, ⁊ audire que auditis, ⁊ non audierunt. ⁊ ecce quidam legisperitus surrexit.

SECUNDUM LUCAM CXXXI. [x. 38.]

Intravit Jħs in quoddam castellum, et mulier quedam Martha nomine excepit illum in domum suam.

SECUNDUM LUCAM CXXXII. [xi. 37, 38.]

Rogavit Jħm quidam Faryseus ut pranderet apud se, et ingressus discubuit. Phariseus autem cepit intra se reputans dicere, quare non baptizatus esset ante prandium.

ORMULUM.

SECUNDUM LUCAM CXXXIII. [xii. 13, 14.]

Ait autem quidam ei de turba: Magister, dic fratri meo, ut dividat mecum hereditatem. ⁊ ille dixit ei: Homo, quis me constituit judicem aut divisorem super vos?

SECUNDUM LUCAM CXXXIIII. [xii. 32.]

Nolite timere pusillus grex, quia complacuit Patri meo dare vobis regnum.

SECUNDUM LUCAM CXXXV. [xii. 35.]

Sint lumbi vestri precincti ⁊ lucerne ardentes in manibus vestris.

SECUNDUM LUCAM CXXXVI. [xii. 45.]

Quod si dixerit servus ille: Moram facit dominus venire, ⁊ ceperit percutere pueros ⁊ ancillas.

SECUNDUM LUCAM CXXXVII. [xiii. 1.]

Aderant autem quidam ipso in tempore nuntiantes illi de Galileis, quorum sanguinem Pilatus miscuit cum sacrificiis eorum.

SECUNDUM LUCAM CXXXVIII. [xiii. 6.]

Dicebat autem hanc similitudinem. Arborem fici habebat quidam plantatam in vinea sua.

SECUNDUM LUCAM CXXXIX. [xiii. 31.]

In illo tempore accesserunt quidam Faryseorum dicentes illi: Exi ⁊ vade hinc, quia Herodes vult te occidere.

SECUNDUM LUCAM CXXXX. [xiv. 12.]

Cum facis prandium aut cenam, noli vocare amicos tuos, neque fratres tuos, neque cognatos, neque vicinos divites.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM CXLI. [xxii. 2.]

Simile factum est regnum celorum homini regi, qui fecit nuptias filio suo.

ORMULUM.

SECUNDUM LUCAM CXLII. [xiv. 26.]

Si quis venit ad me ⁊ non odit patrem suum aut matrem, ⁊ uxorem, ⁊ filios, ⁊ fratres, ⁊ sorores.

SECUNDUM LUCAM CXLIII. [xv. 1, 2.]

Erant autem appropinquantes ei puplicani ⁊ peccatores ut audirent illum. Murmurabant autem Farysei et Scribe dicentes, quia hic peccatores recipit, ⁊ manducat cum illis.

SECUNDUM LUCAM CXLIIII. [xv. 11, 12.]

Homo quidam habuit duos filios, et dixit adolescentior ex illis patri: Pater, da mihi portionem substantie que me contingit.

SECUNDUM LUCAM CXLV. [xvi. 1.]

Homo quidam erat dives qui habebat villicum, ⁊ hic diffamatus est apud illum, quasi dissipasset bona illius.

SECUNDUM LUCAM CXLVI. [xvi. 19.]

Homo quidam erat dives, ⁊ induebatur purpura ⁊ bisso.

SECUNDUM LUCAM CXLVII. [xvii. 5, 6.]

Dixerunt Apostoli Domino: Adauge nobis fidem. Dixit autem Dominus: Si habueritis fidem sicut granum synapis, dicetis huic arbori moro: Eradicare.

SECUNDUM JOHANNEM CXLVIII. [vii. 2.]

Erat autem in proximo dies festus Judeorum Cenofegya.

SECUNDUM JOHANNEM CXLIX. [vii. 14.]

Jam autem die festo mediante ascendit Jħs in templum.

SECUNDUM JOHANNEM CL. [vii. 32.]

Audierunt Farysei turbam murmurantem hec, et miserunt principes ⁊ Farisei ministros ut apprehenderent Jħum.

ORMULUM.

SECUNDUM JOHANNEM CLI. [viii. 1, 2, 3.]

Jħs autem perrexit in montem Oliveti, ⁊ diluculo venit in templum, ⁊ omnis populus veniebat ad eum, ⁊ ipse sedens docebat eos. Adducunt autem Pharisei mulierem in adulterio deprehensam.

SECUNDUM JOHANNEM CLII. [viii. 12.]

Iterum locutus est Jħs dicens: Ego sum lux mundi; qui sequitur me non ambulat in tenebris, sed habet lumen vitæ.

SECUNDUM JOHANNEM CLIII. [viii. 21.]

Dixit ergo iterum eis Jħs: Ego vado ⁊ queretis me, ⁊ in peccato vestro moriemini.

SECUNDUM JOHANNEM CLIIII. [viii. 46.]

Quis ex vobis arguet me de peccato? Si veritatem dico, quare non creditis mihi?

SECUNDUM JOHANNEM CLV. [ix. 1, 2.]

Et preteriens Jħs vidit hominem cecum a nativitate. ⁊ interrogaverunt eum discipuli ejus, Rabbi, quis peccavit, hic aut parentes ejus, ut cecus nasceretur?

SECUNDUM JOHANNEM CLVI. [ix. 39.]

Dixit eis Jħs: In juditium ego in hunc mundum veni, ut qui non vident, videant, ⁊ qui vident, ceci fiant.

SECUNDUM JOHANNEM CLVII. [x. 1.]

Amen, Amen, dico vobis: Qui non intrat per hostium in ovile ovium, sed ascendit aliunde, ille fur est ⁊ latro.

SECUNDUM JOHANNEM CLVIII. [x. 11.]

Ego sum pastor bonus. Bonus pastor animam suam dat pro ovibus suis.

ORMULUM.

SECUNDUM JOHANNEM CLIX. [x. 17.]

Propterea Pater me diligit, quia ego pono animam meam ⁊ iterum sumo eam.

SECUNDUM JOHANNEM CLX. [x. 22, 23.]

Facta sunt autem Encenya Jerosolimis, et hiems erat. Et ambulabat Jħs in templo in porticu Salomonis.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM CLXI. [xx. 17, 18.]

Ascendens Jħs Jerosolimam assumpsit duodecim discipulos suos secreto ⁊ ait illis: Ecce ascendimus Jerosolimam, ⁊ Filius hominis tradetur principibus sacerdotum, ⁊ scribis, ⁊ condemnabunt eum morte.

SECUNDUM LUCAM CLXII. [xviii. 35.]

Factum est autem cum appropinquaret Jerycho, cecus quidam sedebat secus viam, mendicans.

SECUNDUM LUCAM CLXIII. [xix. 1, 2.]

⁊ ingressus perambulabat Jerycho. ⁊ ecce vir nomine Zacheus.

SECUNDUM LUCAM CLXIIII. [xix. 11, 12.]

Hec illis audientibus, adjiciens dixit parabolam eo quod esset prope Jerusalem et quia estimarent quod confestim regnum Dei manifestaretur. Dixit ergo: Homo quidam nobilis abiit in regionem longinquam accipere sibi regnum ⁊ reverti.

SECUNDUM JOHANNEM CLXIIIII. [xi. 1.]

Erat autem quidam languens Lazarus, a Bethanya de castello Marie ⁊ Marthe sororis ejus.

SECUNDUM JOHANNEM CLXVI. [xi. 47.]

Collegerunt ergo Pontifices et Farysei concilium ⁊ dicebant: Quid faciemus, quia hic homo multa signa facit?

ORMULUM.

SECUNDUM JOHANNEM CLXVII. [xii. 1.]

Ante sex dies Pasche venit Jħs Bethanyam.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM CLXVIII. [xxi. 1.]

Cum appropinquaret Jħs Jerosolimis ⁊ venisset Bethfage ad montem Oliveti.

SECUNDUM LUCAM CLXIX. [xix. 41, 42.]

Cum appropinquaret Jħs Jerosolimam videns civitatem flevit super illam dicens: Quia si cognovisses ⁊ tu.

SECUNDUM JOHANNEM CLXX. [xii. 24, 25.]

Amen Amen dico vobis; Nisi granum frumenti cadens in terra mortuum fuerit, ipsum solum manet.

SECUNDUM JOHANNEM CLXXI. [xii. 37, 38.]

Cum autem tanta signa fecisset coram eis, non crediderunt in eum, ut sermo Ysaye prophete impleretur quem dixit: Domine, quis credidit auditui nostro?

SECUNDUM JOHANNEM CLXXII. [xii. 44, 45.]

Dixit Jħs turbis Judeorum: Qui credit in me, non credit in me, sed in eum qui misit me. ⁊ qui videt me, vidit eum qui misit me.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM CLXXIII. [xxi. 10.]

Cum intrasset Jħs Jerosolimam, commota est universa civitas, dicens: Quis est hic?

SECUNDUM MATHEUM CLXXIIII. [xxi. 18, 19.]

Mane autem revertens in civitatem esuriit. ⁊ videns fici arborem unam secus viam venit ad eam, ⁊ nichil invenit in ea, nisi folia tantum.

SECUNDUM LUCAM CLXXIIIII. [xx. 1, 2.]

Factum est autem in una dierum, docente illo populum ⁊ evangelizante, convenerunt principes sacerdotum ⁊ scribe

cum senioribus. Et aiunt dicentes ad illum: Dic nobis in qua potestate hec facis.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM CLXXVI. [xxi. 28.]

Quid autem vobis videtur? Homo quidam habuit duos filios ⁊ accedens ad primum, dixit: Fili vade hodie operari in vinea mea.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM CLXXVII. [xxi. 33.]

Homo erat paterfamilias qui plantavit vineam et sepem circumdedit ei.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM CLXXVIII. [xxii. 15, 16.]

Tunc abeuntes Pharisei inierunt consilium ut caperent Jħm in sermone. ⁊ mittunt ei discipulos suos cum Herodianis.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM CLXXIX. [xxii. 23.]

In illo die accesserunt ad eum Saducei qui dicunt non esse resurrectionem.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM CLXXX. [xxii. 34.]

Pharysei autem audientes quod silentium imposuisset Jħs Saduceis convenerunt in unum.

SECUNDUM MARCUM CLXXXI. [xii. 41.]

Et sedens Jesus contra gazofilatium aspiciebat quomodo turba jactaret es in gazofilatium.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM CLXXXII. [xxiii. 1, 2.]

Tunc locutus est Jħs ad turbas, et ad discipulos suos, dicens: Super chathedram Moysi sederunt Scribe et Farisei.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM CLXXXIII. [xxiii. 13.]

Ve autem vobis Scribe et Farysei ypocrite, qui clauditis regnum celorum ante homines.

ORMULUM.

SECUNDUM LUCAM CLXXXIIII. [Matt. xxiii. 23, Lu. xi. 42.]

Ve vobis Scribe ⁊ Farysei ypocrite qui decimatis mentam ⁊ rutam ⁊ omne holus, ⁊ preteritis juditium ⁊ caritatem Dei, et fidem.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM CLXXXIIIII. [xxiii. 27.]

Ve vobis Scribe ⁊ Farisei ypocrite, quia similes estis sepulcris dealbatis.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM CLXXXVI. [xxiii. 34.]

Ideo ecce ego mitto ad vos prophetas, ⁊ sapientes, ⁊ scribas.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM CLXXXVII. [xxiv. 1.]

⁊ egressus Jħs de templo ibat, ⁊ accesserunt ad eum discipuli ejus, ut ostenderent ei edificationes templi.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM CLXXXVIII. [xxiv. 14.]

⁊ predicabitur hoc evangelium regni in toto orbe, in testimonium omnibus gentibus, ⁊ tunc erit consummatio.

SECUNDUM LUCAM CLXXXVIIII. [xvii. 20.]

Interrogatus autem a Faryseis quando venit regnum Dei, respondit eis ⁊ dixit: Non venit regnum Dei cum observatione.

SECUNDUM LUCAM CLXXXX. [xxi. 25.]

Erunt signa in sole ⁊ luna, ⁊ stellis.

SECUNDUM MARCUM CLXXXXI. [xiii. 33.]

Videte, vigilate, ⁊ orate, nescitis enim quando tempus sit.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM CLXXXXII. [xxiv. 42, 43.]

Vigilate ergo, quia nescitis qua hora dominus vester venturus sit; illud autem scitote, quia si sciret paterfamilias.

ORMULUM.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM CLXXXXIII. [xxv. 1.]

Tunc simile erit regnum celorum decem virginibus.

SECUNDUM LUCAM CLXXXXIIII. [xviii. 1, 2.]

Dicebat autem ⁊ parabolam ad illos, quoniam oportet semper orare, ⁊ non deficere. Judex quidam erat in quadam civitate.

SECUNDUM LUCAM CLXXXXIIIII. [xviii. 9, 10.]

Dixit autem ⁊ ad quosdam qui in se confidebant tamquam justi, ⁊ aspernabantur ceteros, parabolam istam. Duo homines ascenderunt in templum ut orarent.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM CLXXXXVI. [xxv. 14, 15.]

Homo quidam perĕgre proficiscens vocavit servos suos, ⁊ tradidit illis bona sua, ⁊ uni dedit quinque talenta.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM CLXXXXVII. [xxv. 31, 32.]

Cum venerit Filius hominis in majestate sua, ⁊ omnes angeli cum eo; tunc sedebit super sedem majestatis sue, ⁊ congregabuntur ante eum omnes gentes, ⁊ separabit eos ab invicem procul; sicut pastor segregat oves ab hedis.

SECUNDUM LUCAM CLXXXXVIII. [xxi. 37, 38.]

Erat autem Jħs diebus docens in templo, noctibus vero exiens, morabatur in monte qui vocatur Oliveti, maneque confluebat ad eum omnis populus in templo audire eum.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM CLXXXXVIIII. [xxvi. 1, 2.]

Factum est autem cum consummasset Jħs sermones hos omnes, dixit discipulis suis: Scitis quia post biduum Pascha fiet, ⁊ Filius hominis tradetur ut crucifigatur.

SECUNDUM LUCAM CLXXXXVIII. (sic MS.) [xxii. 1, 2.]

Appropinquabat autem dies festus azimorum qui dicitur Pascha, ⁊ querebant principes sacerdotum ⁊ Scribe quomodo eum interficerent.

ORMULUM.

SECUNDUM LUCAM CLXXXXX. [xxii. 7.]

Venit autem dies azimorum in qua necesse erat occidi Paschā.

De agno paschali sequitur ducentesima prima Omelya.

SECUNDUM LUCAM CCII. [xxii. 14, 15.]

Et cum facta esset hora, discubuit, ⁊ xii Apostoli cum eo, ⁊ ait illis: Desiderio desideravi hoc Pascha manducare vobiscum.

SECUNDUM LUCAM CCIII. [xxii. 24.]

Facta est autem contentio inter eos, quis eorum videretur esse major.

SECUNDUM JOHANNEM CCIIII. [xiii. 1.]

Sciens Jh̄s quia venit hora, ut transeat de hoc mundo ad Patrem, cum dilexisset suos qui erant in mundo, in finem dilexit eos.

SECUNDUM JOHANNEM CCIIIII. [xiii. 16.]

Amen, Amen dico vobis: Non est servus major domino suo, neque Apostolus major eo qui misit illum.

SECUNDUM JOHANNEM CCVI. [xiii. 33.]

Filioli, adhuc modicum vobiscum sum; queretis me, ⁊ sicut dixi Judeis, quo ego vado, vos non potestis venire.

SECUNDUM JOHANNEM CCVII. [xiv. 1.]

Non turbetur cor vestrum; creditis in Deum, ⁊ in me credite.

SECUNDUM JOHANNEM CCVIII. [xiv. 15, 16.]

Si diligitis me, mandata mea servate; ⁊ ego rogabo Patrem, ⁊ alium Paraclitum dabit vobis.

SECUNDUM JOHANNEM CCVIIII. [xiv. 23.]

Si quis diligit me, sermonem meum servabit, ⁊ Pater meus diliget eum, ⁊ ad eum veniemus.

ORMULUM.

SECUNDUM JOHANNEM CCX. [xv. 1, 2.]

Ego sum vitis vera, ⁊ Pater meus agricola est. Omnem palmitem in me non ferentem fructum, tollet eum.

SECUNDUM JOHANNEM CCXI. [xv. 7.]

Si manseritis in me, ⁊ verba mea in vobis manserint; quodcunque volueritis petetis, ⁊ fiet vobis.

SECUNDUM JOHANNEM CCXII. [xv. 12.]

Hoc est preceptum meum, ut diligatis invicem, sicut dilexi vos.

SECUNDUM JOHANNEM CCXIII. [xv. 17, 18.]

Hec mando vobis ut diligatis invicem. Si mundus vos odit, scitote quia priorem me vobis odio habuit.

SECUNDUM JOHANNEM CCXIIII. [xv. 26.]

Cum autem venerit Paraclitus, quem ego mittam vobis a Patre, Spiritum veritatis.

SECUNDUM JOHANNEM CCXIIIII. [xvi. 5.]

Hec autem ab initio non dixi vobis, quia vobiscum eram. ⁊ nunc vado ad eum qui me misit, ⁊ nemo ex vobis interrogat me, Quo vadis?

SECUNDUM JOHANNEM CCXVI. [xvi. 16.]

Modicum, ⁊ jam non videbitis me.

SECUNDUM JOHANNEM CCXVII. [xvi. 23, 24.]

Amen, Amen dico vobis; si quid petieritis Patrem in nomine meo, dabit vobis. Usque modo non petistis quicquam in nomine meo.

SECUNDUM JOHANNEM CCXVIII. [xvii. 1.]

Hec locutus est Jħs, ⁊ sublevatis oculis in celum, dixit; Pater, venit hora, clarifica filium tuum, ut filius tuus clarificet te.



ORMULUM.

SECUNDUM JOHANNEM CCXVIIII. [xvii. 11.]

Pater sancte, serva eos in nomine tuo quos dedisti mihi, ut sint unum sicut ⁊ nos.

SECUNDUM JOHANNEM CCXX. [xviii. 1.]

Hec cum dixisset Jħs, egressus est cum discipulis suis.

SECUNDUM MARCUM CCXXI. [xvi. 1.]

Maria Magdalene, et Maria Jacobi, ⁊ Salome, emerunt aromata, ut venientes unguerent Jesum ;·

SECUNDUM JOHANNEM CCXXII. [xx. 11.]

Maria stabat ad monumentum foris plorans.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM CCXXIII. [xxviii. 8, 9.]

Exierunt de monumento cum timore ⁊ gaudio magno currentess nuntiare discipulis ejus. ⁊ ecce Jħs occurrit illis, dicens, Avete.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM CCXXIIII. [xxviii. 11.]

Cum autem mulieres abissent, ecce quidam de custodibus venerunt in civitatem, ⁊ nuntiaverunt principibus sacerdotum omnia que facta fuerant.

SECUNDUM LUCAM CCXXIIIII. [xxiv. 13.]

Ecce duo ex discipulis Jesu ibant ipsa die in castellum.

SECUNDUM JOHANNEM CCXXVI. [xx. 19.]

Cum esset sero die illo, una sabbatorum.

SECUNDUM JOHANNEM CCXXVII. [xxi. 1.]

Postea manifestavit se iterum Jħs ad mare Tyberiadis.

SECUNDUM JOHANNEM CCXXVIII. [xxi. 15.]

Cum ergo prandissent, dixit Jħs Symoni Petro : Sȳmon Johannis, diligis me plus his ?

SECUNDUM JOHANNEM CCXXVIIII. [xxi. 19, 20.]

Dixit Jħs Petro: Sequere me. Conversus Petrus vidit illum discipulum sequentem ⁊c.

SECUNDUM MARCUM CCXXX. [xvi. 14.]

Novissime autem recumbentibus illis undecim apparuit Jħs, ⁊ exprobravit incredulitatem eorum, ⁊ duritiam cordis.

DE ACTIBUS APOSTOLORUM CCXXXI. [cap. 1.]

Quomodo discipuli Jesu cum virgine Maria regressi sunt in Jerusalem mox postquam Dominus receptus est in celum.

CCXXXII. [cap. 2.]

Quomodo Spiritus Sanctus venit super Apostolos in linguis igneis.

CCXXXIII. [cap. 3.]

Quomodo Petruss et Johanness asscendentes in templum ad horam orationis nonam sanabant claudum.

CCXXXIIII. [cap. 5.]

Quomodo Ananyas ⁊ Saphyra uxor ejus perierunt propter fraudem pecunie sue quam fecerunt non homini sed Deo.

CCXXXV. [v. 18, 19.]

Quomodo Apostoli per Angelum educti sunt de carcere, ⁊ jussi predicare in templo.

CCXXXVI. [cap. 6.]

Quomodo Apostoli ordinaverunt septem diaconos, quorum unus erat prothomartyr Stephanus.

CCXXXVII. [cap. 8.]

Quomodo Samaritani susceperunt fidem per predicationem Filippi, qui erat unus ex vii diaconibus quos

Apostoli ordinaverant in primitiva Ecclesia, et quomodo susceperunt Spiritum Sanctum per impositionem manus Petri ⁊ Johannis, ⁊ quomodo Symon Magus traditus erat eterne dampnationi per maledictionem Petri, eo quod voluit per pecuniam emere sibi dona Sancti Spiritus.

CCXXXVIII. [cap. 9.]

De conversione beati Pauli Apostoli, ⁊ quomodo predicabat Judeis quia Jesus est Filius Dei. Quare voluerunt eum occidere, sed evasit manus eorum, ⁊ venit Jerosolimam videre Apostolos, ⁊ ibi disputavit cum Grecis; ⁊ non valentes ei resistere voluerunt eum occidere, ⁊ evasit quia Apostoli duxerunt eum Cesaream, inde venit Tarsum. In diebus illis erat pax in ecclesia in terra Jerusalem, ⁊ in Galilea, ⁊ in tota Samaria, ⁊ ecclesia crevit cotidie per gratiam Sancti Spiritus.

CCXXXIX. [cap. 9.]

De miraculis Petri in Lydda, ⁊ in Joppe, ⁊ quomodo exivit de carcere Herodis per Angelum.

CCXL. [capp. 13, 14.]

De miraculis Pauli in Pafo provintia, ⁊ in Lycaonia provintia, ⁊ quomodo voluerunt ibi in Listra offerre ei sacrifitia quasi esset deus, quia sanavit claudum. (xiv. 12, &c.) ⁊ quomodo venerunt eodem die Judei de Antiochya, ⁊ accepta licentia a principibus civitatis lapidaverunt Paulum, ⁊ extra urbem ut mortuum traxerunt, sed regressus in civitatem iterum predicavit. Inde venit Macedoniam, ⁊ ibi in villa que vocatur Filippus liberavit virginem phitonissam, (xvi. 16, &c.) ⁊ ibi graviter verberatus ⁊ vulneratus trusus est in carcerem, sed ipso soluto ⁊ carcere reserato per Angelum noluit exire, sed expectavit custodess, qui videntes miraculum crediderunt in Xρm. Inde venit Athenas (xvii. 15.) ⁊ convertit ad fidem beatum Dionisium

⁊ alios multos Grecos. Inde venit Efesum (cap. 19.) ⁊ ibi baptizavit xii viros ⁊ dedit eis Spiritum Sanctum per manus impositionem; ⁊ multi susceperunt fidem per miracula que ibi fecit. (xx. 6.) Inde venit Troadem, ⁊ ibi resuscitavit mortuum Ewwticum nomine.

CCXLI. [x. 1, &c.]

De sancto Petro quomodo venit vas ad eum plenum bestiis, ⁊ quomodo convertit Cornelium ⁊ multos alios Gentiles quibus ⁊ dedit Spiritum Sanctum.

CCXLII.

Quomodo Petrus venit Antiochiam et sanavit ibi magnam turbam languentium, ⁊ fuit ibi Patriarcha septem annis; deinde posuit ibi alium Episcopum ⁊ recessit predicare, ⁊ predicavit per biennium, deinde venit . . . .

* * * * * *

ORMULUM.

Þiss boc iss nemmnedd Orrmulum
  Forrþi þatt Orrm itt wrohhte,
⁊ itt iss wrohht off quaþþrigan,
  Off Goddspellbokess fowwre;
Off quaþþrigan Amminadab, 5
  Off Cristess Goddspellbokess.
Forr Crist maȝȝ þurrh Amminadab
  Rihht full well ben bitacnedd;
Forr Crist toc dæþ o rodetre
  All wiþþ hiss fulle wille. 10
⁊ forrþi þatt Amminadab
  O Latin spæche iss nemmnedd
O Latin boc Spontaneus,
  ⁊ onn Ennglisshe spæche
Þatt weppmann þatt summ dede doþ 15
  Wiþþ all hiss fulle wille,
Forrþi maȝȝ Crist full wel ben þurrh
  Amminadab bitacnedd;
Forr Crist toc dæþ o rodetre
  All wiþþ hiss fulle wille. 20

þatt waȝȝn iss nemmnedd quaþþrigan
þatt hafeþþ fowwre wheless ;
⁊ Goddspell iss þatt waȝȝn, forrþi
þatt itt iss fowwre bokess ;
⁊ Goddspell iss Jesusess waȝȝn 25
þatt gaþ o fowwre wheless,
Forrþi þatt itt iss sett o boc
þurrh fowwre Goddspellwrihhtess.
⁊ Jesuss iss Amminadab,
Swa summ icc hafe shæwedd, 30
Forr þatt he swallt o rodetre
All wiþþ hiss fulle wille.
⁊ Goddspell forr þatt illke þing
Iss Currus Salomoniss,
Forr þatt itt i þiss middellærd, 35
þurrh Goddspellwrihhtess fowwre,
Waȝȝneþþ soþ Crist fra land to land
þurrh Cristess Lerrninngcnihhtess,
þurrh þatt teȝȝ i þiss middellærd
Flittenn ⁊ farenn wide, 40
Fra land to land, fra burrh to burrh,
To spellenn to þe lede
Off soþ Crist ⁊ off Crisstenndom,
⁊ off þe rihhte læfe,
⁊ off þatt lif þatt ledeþþ menn 45
Upp inntill heffness blisse.
þurrh swillc þeȝȝ berenn Hælennd Crist
Alls iff þeȝȝ karrte wærenn
Off wheless fowwre, forr þatt all
Goddspelless hallȝhe lare 50

Iss—alls icc hafe shæwedd ȝuw,
  O fowwre Goddspellbokess.
⁊ forrþi maȝȝ Goddspell full wel
  Ben Sālemanness karrte,
Þiss iss to seggenn opennliȝ 55
  Þe Laferrd Cristess karrte.
Forr Jesu Crist Allmahhtiȝ Godd,
  Þatt alle shaffte wrohhte,
Iss wiss þatt soþe Salemann
  Þatt sette griþþ onn erþe 60
Bitwenenn Godd ⁊ menn, þurrh þatt
  He ȝaff hiss life o rode,
To lesenn mannkinn þurrh hiss dæþ
  Ūt off þe defless walde.
⁊ forrþi maȝȝ soþ Crist ben wel 65
  Þurrh Salemann bitacnedd,
Forr Salomon iss onn Ennglissh
  Þatt mann þatt soþ sahhtnesse
⁊ trigg ⁊ trowwe griþþ ⁊ friþþ
  Reȝȝseþþ bitwenenn lede, 70
⁊ follȝheþþ itt wiþþ all hiss mahht,
  Þurrh þohht, þurrh word, þurrh dede.
All þuss iss þatt hallȝhe Goddspell,
  Þatt iss o fowwre bokess,
Nemmnedd Amminadabess waȝȝn 75
  ⁊ Salemanness karrte;
Forr þatt itt waȝȝneþþ Crist till menn
  Þurrh fowwre Goddspellwrihhtess,
Rihht alls iff itt wære þatt waȝȝn
  Þatt gaþ o fowwre wheless. 80

⁊ tuss iss Crist Amminadab
 þurrh gastliȝ witt ȝehatenn,
Forr þatt he toc o rode dæþ
 Wiþþ all hiss fulle wille.
⁊ Salomon he nemmnedd iss, 85
 Swa summ icc hafe shæwedd,
Forr þatt he sette griþþ ⁊ friþþ
 Bitwenenn heffne ⁊ erþe,
Bitwenenn Godd ⁊ menn, þurrh þatt
 þatt he toc dæþ o rode, 90
To lesenn mannkinn þurrh hiss dæþ
 Ūt off þe defless walde.
⁊ all þuss þiss Ennglisshe boc
 Iss Orrmulum ȝehatenn,
Inn quaþþrīgan Amminadab 95
 Inn Currum Salomonis.
⁊ off Goddspell icc wīle ȝuw
 3ēt summ del mare shæwenn;
3ēt wile icc shæwenn ȝuw forrwhi
 Goddspell iss Goddspell nemmnedd. 100
⁊ ec icc wile shæwenn ȝuw
 Hu mikell sawle sellþe
⁊ sawle berrhless unnderrfoþ
 Att Goddspell all þatt lede,
þatt follȝheþþ Goddspell þwerrt ūt wel 105
 þurrh þohht, þurrh word, þurrh dede.

ORMULUM.

*All mannkinn, fra þatt Adam wass
þurrh Drihhtin wrohht off eorþe,
Anān till þatt itt cumenn wass
Till Cristess dæþ o rode,
All fōr till helle for þatt gillt 5
þatt Adam haffde gilltedd,
þurrh þatt he Godess bŏdeword
Forrlēt forr lītell nede.
Forr wel he mihhte lokenn himm,
ȝiff þatt he wolde himm lokenn, 10
Fra þatt anlĕpiȝ treo þatt himm
Drihhtin forrbodenn haffde
þær þær he fand off oþre treos
Full gode treos inoȝhe.
⁊ forrþi þatt he bracc onnȝæn 15
Drihhtin all hise þankess,
Forrþi wass mikell wræche sett
Onnȝæn þatt woh wiþþ rihhte.
Forr þatt wass mikell wræche wiss
þatt all follc fōr till helle, 20
To ben á butenn ende þær
Forr áness manness gillte.
⁊ itt wass þohh full mikell rihht,
þatt witt tu wel to soþe,
þatt all follc wass forrgillt, þurrh þatt 25
þatt Adam wass forrgilltedd.
Forr all follc wass þatt illke streon
þatt Adam haffde strenedd,

* Col. 1. MS.

⁊ all follc wass forrþi forrgillt
 þær Adam wass forrgilltedd. 30

Adam wass wurrþenn deofless þeoww
 þurrh þatt he dide hiss wille,
⁊ all þatt streonedd wass þurrh himm
 Wass streonedd to-þatt illke,
To ben unnderr deofless þeowwdom, 35
 To farenn all till helle.
⁊ tatt wass rihht tatt mannkinn wass
 Unnderr þe deofless walde,
All swa summ Adam wurrþenn wass,
 þatt haffde hemm alle streonedd, 40
⁊ all se iss her bitwenenn þe
 ⁊ tin eorþlike laferrd;
Forr all swa summ þu þeowwtesst himm,
 Swa shall þin sune himm þeowwtenn,
Butt iff he wurrþe lesedd ūt 45
 Off hiss þeowwdomess bandess.
Nu mihht tu sen þatt tatt wass rihht
 þatt mannkinn fōr till helle,
All affterr þatt tatt Adam fōr,
 þatt haffde hemm alle streonedd; 50
⁊ alle forenn all forrþi
 Till helless þeossterrnesse,
ȝa þa þatt wærenn gode menn,
 ȝa þa þatt wærenn ille.
þær wærenn fēle gode menn 55
 Biforenn Cristess come,

þatt cwemmdenn Godd þurrh haliȝ lif,
⁊ þurrh unnshaþiȝnesse,
⁊ tohh ne mihhte naniȝ mann
þurrh hise gode dedess 60
Ūtbresstenn off þe deofless band,
⁊ ūt off helle walde.
Acc son se tīme comm þærto
þatt Godd itt wollde betenn,
Godd ræw off mann, ⁊ tatt forrþi 65
þatt he wass wrohht off eorþe.
* Off all þatt enngleflocc þatt fell
Off heoffness ærd till helle
Ne ræw himm nohht, swa þatt he þeȝȝm
Fra pīne wolde lesenn; 70
Forrþi þatt teȝȝ ne gilltenn nohht
þurrh flæshess unntrummnesse,
Acc þurrh þatt laþe modiȝleȝȝc
þatt comm all off hemm sellfenn,
Forrþi ne ræw himm nohht off hemm, 75
Ne nohht off here pīne;
Acc Drihhtin ræw off mann, forrþi
þatt he wass wrohht off eorþe.
⁊ son se time comm þærto
þatt Godd uss wollde lesenn 80
Ūt off þe laþe gastess band,
Ūt off þe deofless walde,
He sennde uss sone hiss word, hiss witt,
Hiss Sune, hiss mahht, hiss kinde,

* Col. 2.

To takenn ure mennissclezzc, 85
To wurrþenn mann onn eorþe,
To lesenn mannkinn þurrh hiss dæþ
Ūt off þe deofless walde.

Acc ȝuw birrþ unnderrstanndenn her
þatt Sannt Johan Bapptisste 90
Wass borenn i þiss middellærd
þurrh Godess lefe wille,
To cumenn forþ bitwenenn menn,
To spellenn ⁊ to fullhtnenn
Biforenn Crist Allmahhtiȝ Godd, 95
To ȝarrkenn hise weȝȝess.
Rihht swa summ bidell birrþ ben sennd
To ȝarrkenn ⁊ to greȝȝþenn
Onnȝæn hiss laferrd tær þær he
Shall cumenn swiþe newenn, 100
Rihht o þatt wise comm Johan
Biforenn Cristess come,
To ȝarrkenn follc onnȝæness Crist
To takenn wiþþ hiss lare.
⁊ her icc wile shæwenn ȝuw 105
Hu Sannt Johan Bapptisste
Wass sennd þurrh Godd biforenn Crist,
To ȝarrkenn Cristess weȝȝess ;·

SECUNDUM LUCAM I.

Fuit in diebus Herodis Regis Judee sacerdos quidam nomine Zacharias.

An preost wass onn Herodess daȝȝ
Amang Judisskenn þeode, 110
⁊ he wass, wiss to fulle soþ,
Ȝehatenn Zacarīȝe,
⁊ haffde an duhhtiȝ wif, þatt wass
Off Aaroness dohhtress ;
⁊ ȝho wass, wiss to fulle soþ, 115
Elysabæþ ȝehatenn .
⁊ teȝȝ wærenn biforenn Godd
Rihhtwise menn ⁊ gode .
Forr eȝȝþerr here ȝede swa
Rihht affterr Godess lare, 120
þatt nan mann nohht ne fand onn hemm
To tælenn ne to wreȝenn,
* Noff whatt menn mihhtenn habbenn niþ
Ne wraþþe ȝæn heore owwþerr .
⁊ swa þeȝȝ leddenn heore lif 125
Till þatt teȝȝ wærenn alde,
þatt naffdenn þeȝȝ þurrh þeȝȝre streon
Ne sune child, ne dohhterr,
Forr ȝho wass swa bifundenn wif
þatt ȝho ne mihhte tæmenn. 130
⁊ forr þatt he wass Godess preost
To þeowwtenn i þe temmple

* Col. 3.

Att ænne time whanne hiss lott
Wass cumenn upp to þeowwtenn,
He toc hiss reclefatt onn hand, 135
⁊ ȝede innto þe temmple.
All áne shridd wiþþ haliȝ shrud
Ȝede he till Godess allter,
Forr þær to þeowwtenn Drihhtin Godd
O þatt Judisskenn wise; 140
⁊ all þe follc þær ute stod
Þatt while onn heore bēne.
⁊ Godess enngell comm himm to
O rihht hallf bi þatt allter
Þatt hemm wass sett þurrh Godess æ 145
To þeowwtenn þær wiþþ recless.
⁊ he warrþ drefedd ⁊ forrdredd
Off þatt he sahh þatt enngell;
⁊ Godess enngell seȝȝde himm to
Forr þatt he wolde himm frofrenn; 150
Ne dred te, Zacarīȝe, nohht,
Noff me, noff mine wordess,
Forr Godd Allwældennd hafeþþ herrd
⁊ ȝatedd tīne beness.
⁊ nu þe shall Elysabæþ 155
Þin wif an sune childenn;
⁊ tu shallt nemmnenn himm Johan,
⁊ tu shallt habbenn blisse.
⁊ oþre unnfæwe shulenn ec
Full glade ⁊ bliþe wurrþenn, 160
Forrþi þatt he shall borenn ben
⁊ cumenn her to manne.

Forr he shall ben ūtnumenn mann
Inn haliȝ lif ⁊ læfe,
Ne shall he drinnkenn nænne drinnch 165
Þatt drunkennesse follȝheþþ.
⁊ he beþ full off Haliȝ Gast
Ȝēt inn hiss moderr wambe;
⁊ he shall turrnenn mikell flocc
Off þiss Judisskenn þeode 170
Till Godess Sune Jesu Crist,
⁊ till þe rihhte læfe;
⁊ he shall newenn cumenn forþ
Till mannkinn her o life
* Biforenn Crist Allmahhtiȝ Godd, 175
To ȝarrkenn hise weȝȝess;
⁊ he shall newenn cumenn forþ
Biforenn Cristess cōme
Rihht i þatt illke gode gast
⁊ i þatt illke mahhte 180
Þatt Helyas shall cumenn efft
Biforenn Cristess come;
⁊ he shall newenn cumenn forþ
To turrnenn ⁊ to wendenn
Þe suness þurrh hiss hallȝhe spell 185
Till þeȝȝre faderr herrte;
⁊ he shall turrnenn þurrh hiss spell
Þe trowwþelæse leode
Till all þe rihhte witt off þa
Þatt all rihhtwise wærenn; 190

* Col. 4.

⁊ he shall newenn cumenn forþ
Biforenn Cristess come,
To ȝarrkenn her onnȝæness Crist
All þwerrt ūt haliȝ leode,
Þurrh fulluhht ⁊ þurrh haliȝ spell, 195
⁊ ec þurrh haliȝ bisne ;·

Þa seȝȝde Zacariass þuss
Till Godess enngell sone ;
Þurrh whatt maȝȝ icc nu witenn þiss
Þatt itt me muȝhe wurrþenn ? 200
Witt sinndenn off swillc elde nu
Þatt witt ne muȝhenn tæmenn .
⁊ Godess enngell seȝȝde þuss
Till Zacariȝe efft sōne ;
Witt tu þatt icc amm Gabriæl 205
Þatt æfre ⁊ æfre stannde
Biforenn Godd, to lūtenn himm,
To lŏfenn himm ⁊ wurrþenn ;
⁊ hiderr amm icc sennd to þe,
Þiss blisse þe to kiþenn . 210
⁊ fra þiss daȝȝ þu shallt ben dumb
Till þatt itt shall ben forþedd,
Forrþi þatt tu ne wolldesst nohht
Nu trowwenn mine wordess
Þatt filledd shulenn ben þurrh Godd 215
Att heŏre rihhte tīme .
⁊ all þe follc þær ūte abad,
⁊ þuhhte mikell wunnderr

Forrwhi þe preost swa lannge wass
  Þatt daȝȝ att Godess allterr. 220
⁊ tanne comm he siþþenn ūt
  All dumb ⁊ butenn spæche,
⁊ toc to becnenn till þe follc,
  ⁊ spacc he nohht wiþþ tunge.
⁊ ta þeȝȝ wisstenn sone anan 225
  Forr whatt he dwelledd haffde;
Þeȝȝ wisstenn þatt himm wass þatt daȝȝ
  Summ unncuþ sihhþe shæwedd.
⁊ Zacarīȝe for himm ham
  Affterr þa daȝhess sone. 230
⁊ siþþenn warrþ Elyzabæth
  Off himm þurrh Godd wiþþ childe;
⁊ ȝhōt forrhall fif moneþþ wel,
  Þatt witt tu wel to soþe,
⁊ tuss ȝho seȝȝde inn hire þohht 235
  Off hire dærne sellþe;
* Þuss hafeþþ Drihhtin don wiþþ me,
  Þurrh hiss orrmete millce,
Þatt icc ne beo mang wimmannkin
  Till hæþinng butenn chilldre. 240
Her endenn twa Goddspelless þuss,
  ⁊ uss birrþ hemm þurrhsekenn,
To lokenn whatt teȝȝ lærenn uss
  Off ure sawle nede.
Her habbe icc shæwedd ȝuw summ del 245
  Hu Sannt Johan Bapptisste

* Col. 5.

Þurrh Godess ȝife streonedd wass
  Off faderr ⁊ off moderr,
Onnȝæness kinde þohh swa þehh,
  Forr baþe wærenn alde . 250
⁊ her icc wile shæwenn ȝuw
  Off þise twa Goddspelless,
Hu mikell god teȝȝ lærenn ȝuw
  Off ȝure sawless nede ;.

Þiss Goddspell seȝȝþ þatt Sannt Johan 255
  Wass her to manne streonedd
Upponn Herōde kingess daȝȝ ;
  ⁊ tatt wass Godess wille ;
Forr Godess Gast itt haffde seȝȝd
  Þurrh hiss profetess tunge, 260
Full mikell fresst biforenn þatt
  Þatt Crist comm her to manne,
Þatt Godess follc, Judisskenn follc,
  Þatt Godess laȝhess heldenn,
Aȝȝ sholldenn habbenn allderrmenn 265
  ⁊ kingess off hemm sellfenn,
Aȝȝ — till þatt Godess Sune Crist
  Himm shollde onn eorþe shæwenn .
⁊ swa itt wass aȝȝtill þatt Crist
  Wass borenn her to manne . 270
Forr aȝȝ þeȝȝ haffdenn allderrmenn
  ⁊ kingess off hemm sellfenn,
Till þatt Herode wass hemm sett
  Hæþene mann to kinge,

þurrh Rome burrȝhess Kaserrking, 275
þatt tær wass oferrlaferrd.
⁊ o þatt illke Herodess daȝȝ
Comm Jesu Crist to manne,
Hallf ȝer affterr þatt Sannt Johan
Wass borenn off hiss moderr. 280
⁊ swa wass filledd opennliȝ
þatt word tatt ær wass cwiddedd,
þatt Godess follc, Judisskenn follc,
þatt Godess laȝhess heldenn,
Aȝȝ sholldenn habbenn allderrmenn 285
⁊ kingess off hemm sellfenn,
Aȝȝ — till þatt Godess Sune Crist
Himm shollde onn eorþe shæwenn;.
⁊ ec þiss Goddspellwrihhte seȝȝþ,
þatt Zakariȝess macche 290
Elysabæþ wass an wifmann
Off Aaroness dohhtress.
⁊ Aaron wass þe firrste preost
Off Issraæle þeode,
⁊ Aaron, þatt seȝȝþ soþ boc, 295
Wass Moysæsess broþerr.
⁊ Moysæs wass hæfedd mann
Off Issraæle þeode,
⁊ Aaron wass hæfedd preost
Amang Judisskenn þeode. 300
⁊ tiss wif wass off þeȝȝre kin,
Swa summ þe Goddspell kiþeþþ.
⁊ tohh þatt tiss Elysabæþ,
þatt we nu mælenn ummbe,

Wass þuss off Aaroness kinn, 305
  Þohh seȝȝþ þe Goddspellwrihhte
Þatt ȝho wass Sannte Marȝe sibb
  Þe Laferrd Cristess moderr
Þatt wass off Daviđ kingess kinn,
  ⁊ Daviþ king þohhwheþþre 310
Nass nohht off Aaroness kin
  Noff Aaroness birde,
⁊ forr þatt all iss þwerrt ū́t soþ,
  ⁊ all þwerrt ū́t to trowwenn,
Þatt stanndeþþ o þe Goddspellboc 315
  Þatt þwerrt ū́t nohht ne leȝheþþ,
Uss birrþ heroffe witenn wel
  ⁊ seon ⁊ unnderrstanndenn,
Þatt Daviþ kingess kinness menn
  Off weress oþþr off wifess 320
Wiþþ Aaroness kinnes menn
  Off siþre wærenn sammnedd,
To streonenn streon, to wurrþenn sibb
  Wiþþ kingess ⁊ wiþþ preostess .
Tacc nu þiss streon þatt tuss wass sibb 325
  Wiþþ preostess ⁊ wiþþ kingess,
⁊ lēt itt streonenn streon inoh
  All i þatt illke birde,
All all swa summ itt streonedd be
  Off kingess ⁊ off preostess, 330
⁊ lēt itt siþþenn streonenn forþ
  Elysabæþ to manne,
⁊ lēt itt siþþenn streonenn forþ
  Þe laffdiȝ Sannte Marȝe ;

⁊ tacc hemm̧ baþe ūt off þatt streon 335
  ⁊ eȝȝþerr sibb wiþþ oþerr,
⁊ eȝȝþerr streonedd i þiss lif
  Off kingess ⁊ off preostess ;
⁊ tacc þe Laferrd Jesu Crist
  Þurrh Sannte Marȝe hiss moderr, 340
Þatt hallȝhe streon þatt streonedd wass
  Off kingess ⁊ off preostess,
Þatt streon þatt wass Allmahhtiȝ Godd,
  ⁊ King off alle kingess,
⁊ Preost off alle preostess ec, 345
  ⁊ Shippennd allre shaffte,
⁊ lac to wurrþenn offredd her
  O rodetreowwess allterr,
To lesenn mannkinn þurrh hiss dæþ
  Ŭtt off þe deofless walde, 350
⁊ forr to sahhtlenn hemm towarrd
  Hiss Faderr upp off heoffne,
Þatt all wass wraþþ wiþþ all mannkinn,
  ⁊ haffde itt all forrworrþenn
Aȝȝ fra þatt Adam Godd forrlēt 355
  ⁊ toc himm to þe deofell.
⁊ forrþi wass þe Laferrd Crist
  Off preostess kinn onn eorþe,
Forr þatt he wollde wurrþenn lac
  Þatt preostess unnderrfangenn, 360
⁊ ec forrþi þatt he wass Preost
  Hæfedd off alle preostess,
To biddenn forr hiss aȝhenn follc
  Upponn hiss Faderr are ;·

⁊ ec þiss illke Goddspell seȝȝþ, 365
Swa summ ȝe littlær herrdenn,
Þatt Zacarīe, Godess preost,
⁊ ȝho þatt wass hiss macche
Wærenn rihhtwise ⁊ gode menn
Biforenn Godess eȝhne. 370
⁊ ȝuw maȝȝ ben þiss illke word
God lare hu ȝuw birrþ libbenn.
* He seȝȝde þatt teȝȝ wærenn ba
Biforenn Godd rihhtwise.
⁊ tatt wass alls he seȝȝde þuss 375
Wiþþ all full openn spæche,
Þeȝȝ baþe samenn cwemmdenn Godd
Þurrh heore rihhtwisnesse.
⁊ swa ne don nohht alle þa
Þatt follȝhenn rihhtwisnesse, 380
Ne cwemenn þeȝȝ nohht alle Godd
Wiþþ heore rihhtwisnesse.
Forr mann maȝȝ findenn i þiss lif
Bitwenenn uss inoȝhe
Þatt ledenn hemm swa dærneliȝ 385
Biforenn menness eȝhne,
Þatt mann hemm hallt forr gōde menn
⁊ forr full wel rihhtwise,
⁊ sindenn þohh biforenn Godd
Unngode ⁊ unnrihhtwise; 390
Forrþi þatt teȝȝ forr idell ȝellp
⁊ all forr menness spæche

* Col. 6.

Shæwenn biforenn oþre menn
  Godnesse ⁊ rihhtwisnesse,
⁊ sindenn þohh swa þehh i þohht 395
  ⁊ ec i dærne dedess
Biforenn Drihhtin fule menn,
  Þurrh sinness unnclænnesse .
Acc þa þatt all forr lufe off Godd
  Aȝȝ follȝhenn rihhtwisnesse 400
Biforenn menn, bihindenn menn,
  O daȝȝess ⁊ o nihhtess,
⁊ nohht forr eorþliȝ loff, acc all
  Forr heofennlike mede,
Þa sindenn wiss biforenn Godd 405
  Rihhtwise menn ⁊ gode,
⁊ shulenn habbenn heore læn
  Forr heore rihhtwisnesse
Á butenn.ende blisse inoh
  Wiþþ alle Godess enngless . 410
⁊ ȝēt tiss Goddspell seȝȝþ off hemm,
  Forr uss þurrh hemm to lærenn,
Þatt eȝȝþerr heore ȝede swa
  Rihht affterr Godess lare,
Þatt fand mann nan þing uppon hemm 415
  To wreȝenn, ne to tælenn,
Noff whatt menn mihhtenn habbenn niþ,
  Ne wraþþe ȝæn heore owwþerr .
⁊ her þu mihht nu sen þatt teȝȝ
  Full cweme wærenn baþe, 420
Biforenn Godd inn heoffne, ⁊ ec
  Biforenn menn onn eorþe .

⁊ tu shallt findenn swillke nu
Bitwenenn uss well fæwe;
Forr swa we don unnhaȝherrliȝ 425
Whattse we don to gōde,
⁊ swa we don itt wiþþ unnskill
þatt itt maȝȝ anngrenn oþre.
Acc swa ne didenn nohht ta twa
þatt we nu mælenn ummbe; 430
Forr fand mann nan þing upponn hemm
þatt mihht ohht anngrenn oþre;
* þurrh whatt tu mihht nu sen þatt teȝȝ
Rihhtwise ⁊ gode wærenn.
⁊ swa þeȝȝ leddenn heore lif 435
Till þatt teȝȝ wærenn alde,
þatt naffdenn þeȝȝ nan child till þa;
⁊ tatt wass Godess wille.
Forr Godd itt haffde lokedd swa
þatt Sannt Johan Bapptisste 440
þatt time shollde streonedd ben
þatt wære onnȝæness kinde,
þatt hise frend mihhtenn off himm
All þess te mare blissenn,
⁊ tatt te follc all þess te bett 445
Hiss lare shollde follȝhenn,
þurrh þatt tatt teȝȝ himm sholldenn sen
Ben borenn her to manne,
þurrh Godess wille, ⁊ þurrh hiss mahht,
⁊ nohht þurrh moderr kinde. 450

* Col. 7.

Forr ȝho wass swa bifundenn wif
  þatt naffde ȝho nohht tæmedd,
⁊ ȝho wass þa swa winntredd wif
  ⁊ off swa mikell elde,
þatt naffde ȝho nan kinde þa   455
  Onn hire forr to tæmenn.
⁊ forrþi wass itt all þurrh Godd
  þatt ȝho wass þa wiþþ childe,
Forr þatt ȝho shollde childenn an
  Ŭtnumenn child to manne.   460

þiss gode mann, þiss gode prest,
  þatt we nu mælenn offe,
Wass, alls I seȝȝd nu littlær,
  Ȝehatenn Zacaryas;
⁊ he wass, alls icc hafe seȝȝd,   465
  God preost, ⁊ Godd full cweme.
⁊ he wass i þatt shifftinng sett
  þatt nemmnedd wass Abya,
Forr prestess þanne ⁊ dæcness ec
  Shifftedenn hemm bitwenenn   470
Whillc hĕre shollde serrfenn firrst,
  Whillc siþþenn i þe temmple.
⁊ he þiss Zakaryas wass
  Bitwenenn oþre prestess
I þatt shifftinng to serrfenn sett   475
  þatt nemmnedd wass Abya
Affterr an hæfedd prest tatt wass
  Off Aaroness chilldre,

Þatt ta bi name nemmnedd wass
  Abyuþþ oþþr Abyas. 480
Unnderr all þalde laȝhess fresst
  Wærenn alle þe prestess
Off tweȝȝenn prestess, ⁊ tatt an
  Off þa tweȝȝenn wass nemmnedd
Eleazar, ⁊ Ytamar 485
  Wass he þatt oþerr nemmnedd.
⁊ ta twa prestess wærenn A-
  -aroness suness baþe.
⁊ talde laȝhess presteflocc
  Comm all off þa twa prestess; 490
Forr Drihhtin haffde þanne sett,
  Þatt nan ne shollde wurrþenn
Þa sett to wurrþenn prest, butt iff
  He prestess sune wære.
⁊ alle þa prestess þatt off 495
  Þa tweȝȝenn prestess comenn
Shifftedenn hemm bitwenenn þa
  Wiþþ lott, whillc shollde serrfenn
Allmahhtiȝ Godd att allterr firrst,
  Whillc siþþenn i þe temmple. 500
⁊ Daviþþ king hemm haffde sett
  I lotess fowwre ⁊ twenntiȝ,
Þatt illc an shollde witenn wel
  Whillc lott himm shollde reȝȝsenn,
To cumenn inntill Ȝerrsalæm, 505
  To serrvenn i þe temmple.
Þær wærenn fowwre ⁊ twenntiȝ menn
  Þatt wærenn hæfedd prestess,

⁊ off illc an off alle þa
 Comm an god flocc off prestess, 510
Sprungenn off himm, strenedd þurrh himm,
 ⁊ wass hiss hird ȝehatenn .
⁊ iwhillc an serlepess off
 þa fowwre ⁊ twenntiȝ hirdess
Wass nemmnedd affterr an mann off 515
 þa fowwre ⁊ twenntiȝ prestess
þatt wærenn hæfedd prestess off
 þa fowwre ⁊ twenntiȝ hirdess .
⁊ illc an hird ‹erlepess off
 þa fowwre and twenntiȝ hirdess 520
Wisste full wel whillc lot an off
 þa lotess fowwre ⁊ twenntiȝ
Himm badd ben bun his sefennnahht
 To þewwtenn i þe temmple .
Forr illc an hird wel wisste inoh 525
 Wheþþr itt to serrfenn shollde
Prest senndenn i þe firrste lott,
 Oþþr i þatt comm þæraffterr,
Oþþr i þe þridde lott, oþþr i
 þe ferþe, oþþr i þe fifte . 530
⁊ off þa fowwre ⁊ twenntiȝ menn
 þatt wærenn hæfedd prestess
⁊ allderrmenn ⁊ hirdess off
 þa fowwre ⁊ twenntiȝ gengess
þatt wærenn prestess, Drihhtin Godd 535
 To þewwtenn wukemalum,
Off þa twa siþe twellfe menn
 Wass an Abyas nemmnedd

Oþþr Abyud, ⁊ inn hiss hird
Wass Zacaryass fundenn, 540
⁊ off hiss kin an haliȝ prest,
⁊ Drihhtin Godd full cweme.
⁊ i þehhtennde lot comm þiss
Abyȝess hird to serrfenn,
To findenn prest hiss sefennnahht 545
To þewwtenn i þe temmple.
⁊ aȝȝ whannse þatt presteflocc
Þatt fowwre ⁊ twenntiȝ wærenn
Ann siþe þewwtedd haffdenn all
Abutenn i þe temmple, 550
Aȝȝ haffde þeȝȝ off wukess þa
Rihht fowwre ⁊ twenntiȝ filledd.
⁊ aȝȝ þeȝȝ tokenn efft fornnonn
To serrfenn wukemalumm.
⁊ ȝuw birrþ witenn þatt te king 555
Þa fowwre ⁊ twenntiȝ hirdess
Todæledd haffde þane o twa,
To settenn tweȝȝen hirdess,
An hird tatt off Eleazár
Wass sprungenn ⁊ was strenedd, 560
An oþerr þatt off Ytamár
Wass strenedd her to manne.
⁊ eȝȝþerr hird ⁊ eȝȝþerr hus
Todæledd wass þohhwheþþre
Onn hirdess rihht sextene, ⁊ ec 565
Onn hirdess twiȝȝess fowwre.
⁊ tatt hird tatt todæledd wass
Onn hirdess rihht sextene,

All þatt hird off Eleazar
Wass strenedd her to manne; 570
⁊ tatt, forr þatt Eleazar
Sextene suness haffde,
⁊ off illc an serlepess wass
An hird to manne strenedd.
⁊ tatt hird tatt todæledd wass 575
Onn hirdess twiȝȝess fowwre,
All þatt hird wass þurrh Ytamar
To manne onn eorþe strenedd;
⁊ tatt, forrþi þatt Ytamar
Rihht ehhte suness haffde 580
⁊ off illc an serlepess wass
An hird to manne strenedd,
⁊ ta sextene þatt Ele-
-azar her haffde strenedd,
Þa hirdess þatt, witt tu full wel, 585
Haffdenn an hird on hæfedd,
Haffdenn an hæfedd hird tatt wass
Abufenn alle þoþre,
Alls iff itt wære laferrdflocc
Offr alle þoþre floccess. 590
⁊ tatt tatt swa wass hæfedd hird,
Þatt hird wass i þatt time
Nemmnedd Eleazaress hus,
Eleazaress hewenn.
⁊ all se itt fōr onn oþerr hallf 595
Inn Ytamaress chilldre.
Forr Ytamaress hird wass ec
Þatt illke wise dæledd

Onn hirdess ehhte, seʒʒþ þe boc,
 ⁊ haffde an hird onn hæfedd, 600
⁊ haffde an hæfedd hird tatt wass
 Abufenn alle þoþre,
Alls iff itt wære laferrdflocc
 Offr alle þoþre flokkess.
⁊ tatt tatt swa wass hæfedd hird, 605
 þatt hird wass i þatt time
Ʒehatenn Ytamaress hus,
 ⁊ Ytamaress hewenn.
⁊ illc an hird wass nemmnedd aʒʒ
 Bi name inn all þatt time 610
Affterr summ aþell mann ⁊ god
 þatt i þatt hird wass hæfedd.
⁊ illc an hird wel wisste inoh
 Whillc lott badd hise prestess
I Godess temmple serrfenn Godd. 615
 ⁊ aʒʒ comm Zacaryas
Unnderr þehhtennde lott wiþþ lac
 To þewwtenn i þe temmple.
⁊ o þatt illke wise comm
 Aʒʒ dækenn affterr dækenn, 620
All affterr þatt his lott himm fell
 To þewwtenn i þe temmple.

* þatt Godess enngell Gabriæl
 Comm dun o Godess hallfe

* Col. 7. line 35.

I Godess hus, wiþþ Godess word, 625
O rihht hallf bi þatt allterr
Þær Zacarías, Godess preost
Wiþþ recless þeowwtenn shollde,
Þatt wass full wel, forr itt wass don
All all se Drihhtin wollde. 630
Forr he comm dun wiþþ Godess word,
To kiþenn itt onn eorþe
Þatt Cristess bidell Sannt Johan
Þa shollde cumenn newenn
Innto þis lif biforenn Crist, 635
To ȝarrkenn hise weȝȝess,
Biforenn himm þatt shollde ben
Hæfedd off alle preostess,
⁊ offringlac rihht god inoh
Affterr hiss Faderr wille, 640
To lesenn mannkinn þurrh hiss dæþ
Ūt off þe deofless walde,
Swa þatt menn mihhte winnenn her
To brukenn eche blisse,
* Þatt eȝȝwhær upponn haliȝ boc 645
Iss þurrh rihht hallf bitacnedd.
⁊ forrþi shulenn alle þa
Þatt shulenn habbenn blisse
Tosamenn stanndenn att te dom
O rihht hallf bi þe Deme, 650
Bi Jesu Crist o Domes daȝȝ
Þær he shall all follc demenn;

* Col. 8.

Forrþi þatt hemm þurrh þatt rihht hallf
Shall ben full wel bitacnedd,
Þatt hemm beþ ȝarrkedd þurrh Drihhtin 655
To brukenn alle blisse ;·
⁊ son se Zacariȝe sahh
Þatt enngless brihhte leome,
He warrþ forrfæredd ⁊ forrdredd,
Swa summ þe Goddspell kiþeþþ. 660
⁊ Godess enngell toc himm þær
To beldenn ⁊ to frofrenn.
Forr ure wrecche kinde iss swillc
Þatt itt maȝȝ ben forrfæredd,
Ȝiff þatt itt ohht færlike seþ 665
Þe wlĭte off enngleкinde.
⁊ Godess enngell iss full meoc,
⁊ milde, ⁊ sofftе, ⁊ bliþe,
To beldenn ⁊ to frofrenn þe,
Ȝiff he þe seþ forrgloppnedd. 670
Acc deofell iss, þatt witt tu wel,
Off grimme ⁊ niþfull herrte ;
Forr ȝiff he seþ þatt mann iss ohht
Forrfæredd off hiss sihhþe,
He wĭle himm færenn, ȝiff he maȝȝ, 675
⁊ skerrenn máre ⁊ máre.
Acc whas itt iss þatt wæpnedd iss
Wiþþ fulle trowwþe onn Criste,
Þohh þatt he se þe laþe gast,
Niss he rihht nohht forrfæredd. 680
Þatt Godess enngell Gabriæl
Till Zacarĭȝe seȝȝde,

Witt tu þatt Drihhtin hafeþþ herrd
  ⁊ ȝatedd tine beness,
⁊ tatt tin wif Elysabæþ 685
  þe shall an sune childenn,
þatt seȝȝde he full iwiss forrþi
  þatt ta wass cumenn tīme
þatt Drihhtin wollde lesenn ūt
  Hiss follc off deofless walde, 690
þatt Zacariass Godess preost,
  ⁊ oþre gode preostess,
⁊ maniȝ haliȝ læwedd menn
  O Drihhtin haffde bonedd.
Forr alle þa. þatt cwemmdenn Godd 695
  Biforenn Cristess come
þeȝȝ alle bædenn innwarrdliȝ
  Wiþþ bedess ⁊ wiþþ dedess,
þatt Drihhtin shollde lesenn hemm
  Ūt off þe deofless walde. 700
* ⁊ ta wass cumenn time to
  þatt Godd hemm wollde lesenn.
⁊ forrþi seȝȝde Gabriæl,
  þu shallt an sune streonenn;
Forr þatt hiss sune shollde ben 705
  Biginning off þatt blisse.
Forr att te come off Sannt Johan
  Bigann all ure blisse,
All þatt te Laferrd Jesu Crist
  Comm till mannkinn onn eorþe, 710

* Col. 9.

⁊ bohhte þurrh hiss aȝhenn dæþ
 Mannkinn fra deofless walde .
Forr Sannt Johan Bapptisste comm
 Biforenn Cristess come,
To kiþenn to þe follc þatt Crist 715
 þa shollde cumenn newenn .
⁊ swa bigann att Sannt Johan
 þe Laferrd Cristess come,
⁊ all þatt blisse þatt uss comm
 þurrh þatt he comm onn eorþe . 720
þatt Godess enngell seȝȝde himm þær
 Whatt name he shollde settenn
Upponn þatt illke child tatt he
 þa shollde newenn strenenn,
þatt wass till all þe childess kinn 725
 Wurrþshipe, ⁊ tatt unnlitell ;
Forr þatt te Laferrd Godd himm sellf
 Himm seȝȝde þurrh hiss enngell,
þatt he þa shollde streonenn child,
 ⁊ hu he shollde itt nemmnenn, 730
þatt wass wurrþshipe inoh till menn,
 ⁊ ec full openn takenn
þatt heore streon wass Drihhtin leof
 Ȝēt ær itt wære streonedd .
⁊ himm wass ec þatt name sett 735
 Forr mikell þing to tacnenn ;
Forr affterr þatt icc seggenn maȝȝ
 Johan onn Ennglissh spæche
Bitacneþþ uss þatt þing þatt iss
 All affterr Godess wille, 740

⁊ swa wass þatt la ful iwiss
All affterr Godess wille,
Þatt Sannt Johan wass streonedd ta
Þurrh faderr ⁊ þurrh moderr
Þatt tīme þatt teȝȝ wærenn ba 745
Winntrĕde menn ⁊ alde.
⁊ tekenn þatt tatt ȝho wass ald
3ĕt wass ȝho swa bifundenn,
Þatt ȝho, swa summ itt wollde Godd,
Ne mihhte nǣfrǣr tæmenn; 750
⁊ forrþi wass itt ful iwiss
All þurrh Drihhtiness wille
Þatt teȝȝ swa late mihhtenn child
I mikell elde streonenn.
* ⁊ tatt tiss illke Sannt Johan 755
Þatt wass swa lăte streonedd
Wass filledd off þe Frofre Gast
3ĕt inn hiss moderr wambe,
Swa summ þe Goddspellwrihhte seȝȝþ
Þatt þwerrt ŭt nohht ne leȝheþþ, 760
Þatt sellþe ȝaff himm Drihhtin Godd
Affterr hiss aȝhenn wille;
⁊ forrþi wass itt mikell rihht
Þatt he Johan wass nemmnedd,
Þatt tacneþþ all þatt þing þatt iss 765
All affterr Godess wille.
⁊ tatt he siþþenn þurrh hiss spell
⁊ þurrh hiss hallȝhe bisne

* Col. 10.

Droh swiþe mikell follc till Godd
  ⁊ till þe rihhte læfe, 770
Son summ he þeȝȝm bigann off Godd
  To spellenn ⁊ to fullhtnenn,
Þatt sellþe ȝaff himm Drihhtin Godd
  Affterr hiss aȝhenn wille ;
⁊ forrþi sett himm Drihhtin Godd 775
  To ben Johan ȝehatenn,
Þatt tacneþþ all þatt þing þatt iss
  All affterr Godess wille.
⁊ Godess enngell seȝȝde þær
  Off Sannt Johan ȝēt mare, 780
Till Zacarīȝe þær he stod
  All shridd att Godess allterr .
He seȝȝde ; ⁊ tu shallt off þatt child
  Habbenn gladdshipe ⁊ blisse .
⁊ tatt wass witerrlike soþ 785
  Þatt Godess enngell seȝȝde .
Forr þatt wass to þatt gode preost
  Well swiþe mikell blisse,
Þatt Drihhtin himm onn elde ȝaff
  Swa mahhtiȝ child to streonenn. 790

⁊ ȝēt tatt enngell seȝȝde himm þær,
  Þatt oþre menn unnfæwe
Well gladde ⁊ bliþe sholldenn ben
  Ec off þatt childess come ;
⁊ tatt wass soþ, forr mani mann 795
  Wass off hiss come bliþe ;

Forr þatt he wass þe firrste mann
þatt brohhte word onn eorþe,
þatt mannkinn shollde newenn ben
Ūtlesedd fra þe deofell, 800
⁊ winnenn heoffness kinedom
þurrh clene lifess wæpenn.

⁊ ȝēt he seȝȝde þuss till himm;
þatt child tatt tu shallt streonenn
Shall ben biforenn Drihhtin Godd 805
Full mahhtiȝ mann ⁊ mære,
Ne shall he næfre drinnkenn drinnch
þatt drunnkennesse follȝheþþ.
* þiss seȝȝde Godess enngell þær;
⁊ uss birrþ alle trowwenn, 810
þatt he forrwarrþ forr lufe off Godd
All þwerrt ūt gluterrnesse,
He—þatt wass full off Haliȝ Gast
Ær þann he borenn wære;
Forr Haliȝ Gast forrseþ ⁊ fleþ 815
þwerrt ūt all þatt iss sinne.
⁊ Gabriæl spacc þær off þiss
Till Zacariȝe, ⁊ seȝȝde;
⁊ he beþ full off Haliȝ Gast
Ȝēt inn hiss moderr wambe. 820
⁊ sone summ he cuþe ben
Himm ane bi himm sellfenn,

* Col. 11.

He flæh till wesste fra þe follc,
  Forr þatt he nollde ȝilltenn,
Ne forrþenn þurrh an idell word 825
  To mælenn her o life.
⁊ i þe wesste þær he wass
  Hiss fode wass unnorne,
Forr nass nan esstemete þær
  Þatt follȝheþþ gluternesse; 830
Ne þær ne fand he nænne drinnch
  Þatt drunnkennesse follgheþþ;
⁊ tohh hēt owwhar funde þær,
  Ne wollde hēt næfre cunnenn,
Forr he wass filledd all þurrh Godd 835
  Off Haliȝ Gastess drinnchess.

⁊ Godess enngell seȝȝde off himm
  Ȝēt tuss till Zacarīȝe;
⁊ he shall turrnenn þurrh hiss spell,
  ⁊ þurrh hiss hallȝhe bisne, 840
Well mikell flocc till þeȝȝre Godd
  Off Issraæless chilldre.
⁊ tatt he dide ful iwiss,
  Son summ he toc to spellenn,
He turrnde mikell follc till Godd 845
  Ȝa læwedd follc, ȝa læredd,
Þurrh fulluhht ⁊ þurrh haliȝ spell,
  ⁊ þurrh hiss hallȝhe bisne;
Forr þurrh þatt he wass haliȝ mann
  On alle kinne wise, 850

He ȝaff hemm bisne god inoh
To lufenn Godd ⁊ dredenn .

*⁊ ȝēt spacc Godess enngell þuss
Till Zacariȝe ⁊ seȝȝde ;
⁊ tatt child tatt tu streonenn shallt 855
Shall cumenn her to manne
Biforenn Crist rihht i þatt gast,
⁊ i þatt illke mahhte,
Þatt Helyas shall cumenn efft
Biforenn Cristess cōme . 860
⁊ tatt wass witerrlike soþ,
Forr Sannt Johan Bapptisste
Comm forrþ biforenn Jesu Crist
Att Cristess forrme come ;
⁊ Helyas shall cumenn efft 865
Onn Anntecristess time
Biforenn ure Laferrd Crist
Att Cristess lattre come .
⁊ Sannt Johann Bapptisste comm
Biforenn Cristess come, 870
Þa Crist wass her all gilltelæs
Wiþþ woȝhe demmd to dæþe ;
⁊ Helyas shall cumenn efft
Biforenn Cristess come,
Þa Crist shall demenn all mannkinn 875
All rihht, ⁊ nohht wiþþ woȝhe .

* Col. 12.

⁊ Sannt Johan Bapptisste comm
Biforenn Cristess come,
Þa Crist comm hider dun, hiss follc
To lesenn ūt off helle; 880
⁊ Helyas shall cumenn efft
Biforenn Cristess come,
Þa Crist shall cumenn efft, hiss follc
To ledenn inntill heoffne . .
Þuss camm Johan biforenn Crist 885
All o þatt illke wise,
Þatt Helyas shall cumenn efft
Biforenn Cristess come.
⁊ eȝȝþerr wass wiþþ oþerr lic
ȝēt onn an oþerr wise, 890
Forr baþe leddenn usell lif
I mĕtess ⁊ i claþess,
⁊ baþe fluȝhenn fra þe follc
Ūtt inntill wilde wesste,
⁊ leddenn þær full haliȝ lif, 895
Forr swa to winnenn blisse,
⁊ baþe hemm fell to þolenn wa
Þurrh ifell wifess irre

* . . . . .
. . . . .

† ⁊ till uss sellfenn baþe,
⁊ Godd off heffne aȝȝ wollde himm sellf 900
Þa belless herenn ringenn

* Coll. 13—28 wanting. † Col. 29.

Whannse þe preost wass shridd tærwiþþ
To gan till Godess allterr,
To þeowwtenn ⁊ to wurrþenn Godd
Wiþþ bedess þ wiþþ lakess . 905
⁊ mikell ned wass himm þatt Godd
Þa belless herrde ringenn,
Þatt he ne felle þære dæd
Þurrh Godess wraþþe ⁊ wræche ;
Forr ȝiff þatt Godd ne mihhte nohht 910
Þa belless herenn ringenn
Whannse þe preost wass shridd tærwiþþ
To gan till Godess allterr,
Godd wollde himm wrekenn o þe preost,
Swa þatt he swelltenn shollde, 915
Forrþi þatt he ne namm nan gom
To fillenn all hiss wikenn .

Nu, laferrdinngess, loke we
Whatt tiss maȝȝ uss bitacnenn,
Hu mikell god itt læreþþ uss 920
Off ure sawle nede .
Þe belledræm bitacneþþ ȝuw
Þatt dræm þatt ȝuw birrþ herenn
Whannse þe preost ȝuw telleþþ spell
Biforenn Godess allterr ; 925
⁊ ȝiff he nohht ne spelleþþ ȝuw
Þe Goddspellbokess lare,
He falleþþ wissliȝ forr þatt gillt
I Godess wraþþe ⁊ wræche,

All swa summ þatt Judisskenn preost 930
Þurrh Drihhtin shollde swelltenn,
Ȝiff þatt he wære reckelæs
To ringenn hise belless.
Nu loke ȝure preost tatt he
Ȝuw bliþelike spelle, 935
Þatt he ȝuw illke Sunenndaȝȝ
Att allre læste lære
Off all hu ȝuw birrþ ledenn ȝuw
⁊ lefenn uppo Criste,
⁊ lufenn Godd ⁊ lufenn mann 940
⁊ Godess laȝhess haldenn;
⁊ ȝuw birrþ swiþe bliþeliȝ
Ȝuw turrnenn till hiss lare,
⁊ haldenn itt ⁊ follȝhenn itt
Aȝȝ affterr ȝure mihhte. 945
Nu—ȝiff þatt ȝure preost ⁊ ȝe
Þuss farenn ȝuw bitwenenn,
Þa maȝȝ ben god till ȝure preost
⁊ till ȝuw sellfenn baþe,
Þatt tatt Judisskenn preost wass swa 950
Bihenngedd all wiþþ belless,
⁊ tatt himm wass swa mikell ned
Þat Godd himm herrde ringenn.

⁊ off þatt preostess shulldrelin,
⁊ off hiss breostlin baþe, 955
*⁊ off þa twellfe namess ec
Þatt wærenn don þæronne,

* Col. 30.

Summwhatt icc habbe shæwedd ȝuw
Till ȝure sawle nede,
3iff þatt ȝe willenn follȝhenn itt 960
⁊ ȝuw till frame turrnenn .

⁊ nu icc wile shæwenn ȝuw
Summ del wiþþ Godess hellpe
Off þatt Judisskenn follkess lac
Þatt Drihhtin wass full cweme, 965
⁊ mikell hellpe to þe follc,
To læredd ⁊ to læwedd,
Biforenn þatt te Laferrd Crist
Wass borenn her to manne .
Acc nu ne geȝȝneþþ itt hemm nohht 970
To winnenn eche blisse
Þohh þatt teȝȝ standenn daȝȝ ⁊ nihht
To þeowwtenn Godd ⁊ lakenn ;
For all itt iss unnȝæness Godd
Þohh þatt teȝȝ swa ne wenenn, 975
Forrþi þatt teȝȝ ne kepenn nohht
Noff Crist, noff Cristess moderr .
⁊ tohh swa þehh nu wile icc ȝuw
Off þeȝȝre lakess awwnenn,
Hu mikell god teȝȝ tacnenn uss 980
Off ure sawle nede ;
Forr all þatt lac wass sett þurrh Godd,
Forr þatt itt shollde tacnenn
Hu Cristess þeoww birrþ lakenn Crist
Gąstlike i gode þæwess, 985

Wiþþ all þatt tatt bitacnedd wass
Þurrh alle þeȝȝre lakess.

Þatt follkes lac wass shep, ⁊ gāt,
⁊ oxe, ⁊ cullfre, ⁊ turrtle,
⁊ teȝȝre lac wass bule, ⁊ lamb, 990
⁊ buckess twa togeddre,
⁊ recles smec, ⁊ bulltedd bræd
Þatt bakenn wass inn ofne,
⁊ smeredd wel wiþþ elesæw
⁊ makedd fatt ⁊ nesshe; 995
⁊ oþerr stund tatt lac wass bræd
All þeorrf wiþþutenn berrme;
⁊ oþerr stund itt bakenn wass
Full harrd ⁊ starrc inn ofne;
⁊ oþerr stund tatt lac wass brennd 1000
⁊ turrnedd all till asskess.
*⁊ aȝȝ wass sallt wiþþ iwhillc lac
Biforenn Drihhtin offredd;
⁊ tatt wass don, þatt witt tu wel,
Forr mikell þing to tacnenn. 1005
All þeȝȝre lac wass swillc ⁊ swillc,
Forr oþerr þing to tacnenn,
Þatt uss iss swiþe mikell ned
To follȝhenn ⁊ to trowwenn;
Forr uss birrþ nu biforenn Godd 1010
Offrenn þa lakess alle

* Col. 31.

Rihht o þatt wise þatt uss iss
Bitacnedd þurrh þa lakess ;·
⁊ witt tu þatt an waȝherifft
Þass spredd fra wah to waȝhe, 1015
Biforenn an allterr þatt wass
Innrest i þeȝȝre minnstre .
Þatt waȝherrifft wass henngedd tær
Forr þatt itt hidenn shollde
All þatt tatt tær wiþþinnenn wass 1020
Fra læwedd follc ⁊ læredd,
Wiþþutenn þatt te biscopp sellf
Wiþþ blod ⁊ ec wiþþ recless
Þær shollde cumenn o þe ȝer
Ann siþe, ⁊ all himm áne . 1025
⁊ enngless comenn offte þær
⁊ wiþþ þe biscopp spækenn
O Godess hallfe off maniȝwhatt,
Himm ⁊ hiss follc to frofrenn .
⁊ bi þatt allterr stodenn aȝȝ 1030
Þatt follkess haliȝdomess,
Þatt wærenn inn an arrke þær
Wel ⁊ wurrþlike ȝemmde .
⁊ tær oferr þatt arrke wass
An oferrwerrc wel timmbred, 1035
Þatt wass Propitiatorium
O Latin spæche nemmnedd,
Off þatt word tatt o Latin iss
Nemmnedd Propitiari,
Þatt maȝȝ onn Ennglissh nemmnedd ben 1040
Millcen, ⁊ shæwenn are,

Forr whase doþ hiss are o þe
 Tibi propitiatur,
Affterr þatt itt mazz wel inoh
 Ben sezzd o Latin spæche. 1045
⁊ tær uppo þatt offerrwerrc
 þezz haffdenn liccness metedd
Off Cherubyn, ⁊ haffdenn itt
 O twezzenn stokess metedd.
All enngleþeod todæledd iss 1050
 O nizhenn kinne þeode;
⁊ Cherubyn ⁊ Seraphyn
 Sinndenn þa twezzenn þeode
þatt sinndenn Drihhtin allre nest
 ⁊ hehzhesst upp inn heoffne. 1055
⁊ off þatt an, off Cherubyn
 þezz haffdenn liccness metedd
Uppo þatt oferrwerrc þatt wass
 Abufenn þarrke timmbredd.
⁊ att te minnstredure wass 1060
 An allterr þær wiþþutenn;
⁊ bi þatt allterr wass þe lac
 O fele wise zarrkedd
*þurrh preostess, alls uss sezzþ soþ boc,
 Off Aaroness chilldre. 1065
⁊ o þatt allterr haffdenn þezz
 Glowennde gledess zarrkedd.
⁊ off þatt errfe þatt tær wass
 Drihhtin to lake zarrkedd,

* Col. 32.

Himm toc þe bisscopp off þe blod, 1070
  Swa summ hiss boc himm tahhte.
⁊ gledess inn hiss reclefatt
  He toc þær o þat allterr,
⁊ dide recless inn inoh
  Drihhtin þærwiþþ to þeowwtenn, 1075
Aȝȝ whann he shollde ganngenn inn
  Upp to þatt oþerr allterr,
Þatt wass aȝȝ æness o þe ȝer,
  ⁊ aȝȝ himm sellf himm ane,
Forr mikell þing to tacnenn uss 1080
  Þatt uss birrþ alle trowwenn.
He toc þe recless ⁊ te blod
  ⁊ ȝede upp to þatt allterr
Þatt wass wiþþinnenn waȝherifft,
  Swa summ icc habbe shæwedd, 1085
⁊ tanne he brennde recless þær,
  To þeowwtenn Godd tocweme,
Swa-þatt tær wass swa mikell smec
  Off recless att tatt allterr
Þatt all he wass himm sellf þær hidd 1090
  ⁊ lokenn þær wiþþinnenn;
⁊ toc himm þa þatt illke blod
  Þatt he þær haffde greȝȝþedd,
Þatt blod tatt he þær haffde brohht,
  ⁊ warrp itt tær wiþþ strenncless, 1095
Eȝȝwhær uppo þatt hallȝhe bord,
  ⁊ eȝȝwhær o þatt allterr.
⁊ siþþenn ȝede he þeþenn ūt
  To strennkenn i þe kirrke

Wiþþutenn þeȝȝre waȝherifft, 1100
Swa summ hiss boc himm tahhte.
⁊ siþþenn comm he till þe follc
⁊ wessh himm hise claþess,
Acc þohh swa þehh he wass all daȝȝ
Unnclene anan till efenn. 1105
Nu habbe icc shæwedd ȝuw summ del
Off þa Judisskenn lakess
Þatt Drihhtin toc full ædmodliȝ
Biforenn Cristess cōme,
⁊ off þatt preost tatt tanne wass, 1110
⁊ off þatt bisscopp baþe.
⁊ ec icc habbe shæwedd ȝuw
* Summ del off þeȝȝre wikenn.
⁊ nu icc wile shæwenn ȝuw
All þatt whatt itt bitacneþþ, 1115
⁊ hu itt maȝȝ ȝuw turrnenn all
Till ȝure sawless hellpe,
⁊ hu ȝe muȝhenn lakenn Godd
Gastlike i gode þæwess
Wiþþ all þatt Judewisshe lac 1120
Þatt icc ȝuw habbe shæwedd;
Forr ȝuw birrþ nu biforenn Godd
Offrenn þa lakess alle,
All o þatt wise þatt ȝuw iss
Bitacnedd þurrh þa lakess. 1125
Þa lakess mihhtenn clennsenn hemm
Off sakess ⁊ off sinness,

* Col. 33.

⁊ gladenn Godd, ȝiff þatt he wass
  Hemm wraþþ forr heore gillte .
⁊ witt tu wel þatt Latin boc 1130
  Full witerrlike uss kiþeþþ
Whillc lac wass offredd forr þe preost,
  Whillc forr þe bisscopp offredd,
⁊ whillc wass offredd forr þe follc,
  To clennsenn hemm off sinne . 1135

Þe ramm wass offredd forr þe preost
  To clennsenn himm off sinne,
⁊ forr þe bisscopp wass þe callf
  Offredd o þeȝȝre wise,
⁊ forr þe follc wass offredd bucc, 1140
  Drihhtin to lofe ⁊ wurrþe,
Þatt he þeȝȝm þurrh hiss mildherrtleȝȝc
  Forrȝæfe þeȝȝre gilltess .
Her habbe icc shæwedd þrinne lac
  Forr þrinne kinne leode, 1145
Forr bisscopp ⁊ forr unnderrpreost,
  ⁊ forr þe follkess nede .
⁊ ure Laferrd Jesu Crist
  Badd hise bedess þriȝess,
Biforenn þatt he takenn wass 1150
  ⁊ naȝȝledd uppo rode .
⁊ tær he badd forr alle þa
  Þatt onn himm sholldenn lefenn,
Forr biscopp ⁊ forr unnderrpreost,
  ⁊ ec for læwedd leode ; 1155

⁊ mare wass hiss bede wurrþ
  þann alle þeȝȝre lakess,
To lesenn ⁊ to clennsenn menn
  Off alle kinne gillte,
⁊ tohh swa þehh wass þeȝȝre lac 1160
  Biforenn Cristess come
Drihhtin full cweme inn alle þa
  þatt Godess laȝhess heldenn.
⁊ nu icc wile shæwenn ȝuw
  Wiþþ min Drihhtiness hellpe 1165
All hu ȝe muȝhenn lakenn Godd
  Gastlike i gode þæwess
Wiþþ all þatt Judewisshe lac
  þatt ȝuw her uppe iss shæwedd ;·
Giff þatt tu follȝhesst soþmeocleggc 1170
  ⁊ soþ unnshaþiȝnesse,
þa lakesst tu Drihhtin wiþþ shep
  Gastlike i þine þæwess,
*Swa þatt itt maȝȝ wel hellpenn þe
  To winnenn Godess are ; 1175
Forr shep iss all unnskaþefull
  ⁊ stille der ⁊ liþe,
⁊ makeþþ itt nan mikell bracc
  Ȝiff mann itt wile bindenn,
Ne forrþenn þær mann cwelleþþ itt 1180
  Ne wiþþreþþ itt nohht swiþe.
⁊ forrþi seȝȝþ þatt Latin boc,
  þatt þwerrt ūt nohht ne leȝheþþ,

* Col. 34.

þatt ure Laferrd Jesu Crist
Inn ure mennisscnesse 1185
Toc þildeliȝ wiþþutenn bracc
þatt mann himm band wiþþ woȝhe,
Rihht all swa summ þe shep onfoþ
Meocliȝ þatt mann itt clippeþþ;·
⁊ ȝiff þu cwennkesst i þe sellf, 1190
⁊ læresst me to cwennkenn
Inn me-galnessess fule stinnch
⁊ hire fule lusstess,
⁊ follȝhesst aȝȝ clænnessess sloþ,
⁊ læresst me to follȝhenn, 1195
þa lakesst tu Drihhtin wiþþ gắt
Gastlike i þine þæwess,
Swa-þatt itt maȝȝ wel hellpenn þe
To winnenn Godess are;
For gắt iss, þatt witt tu full wel, 1200
Gal deor, ⁊ stinnkeþþ fule
⁊ forrþi tacneþþ itt full wel
Galnessess háte stinnchess.
⁊ forrþi sinndenn alle þa
þatt shulenn inntill helle 1205
Effnedd wiþþ gæ̋t ⁊ nemmnedd gæ̋t,
O Goddspellbokess lare,
Forrþi þatt sinness fule stinnch
Shall shædenn hemm fra Criste.
⁊ ȝiff þu follȝhesst skill ⁊ shæd 1210
⁊ witt i gode þæwess,
⁊ hafesst gē̆t, tohh þu be ȝung,
Elldernemanness láte,

⁊ haȝherrlike ledesst te
⁊ dafftelike ⁊ faȝȝre, 1215
⁊ ummbeþennkesst aȝȝ occ aȝȝ
Hu þu mihht Drihhtin cwemenn,
⁊ lufenn himm ⁊ dredenn himm
⁊ hise laȝhess haldenn,
Wiþþ oxe lakesst tu Drihhtin 1220
Gastlike i þine þæwess,
Swa-þatt itt maȝȝ wel hellpenn þe
To winnenn Godess are.
Forr oxe gaþ o clofenn fōt
⁊ shædeþþ hise clawwess, 1225
Þurrh whatt he tacneþþ skill ⁊ shæd
⁊ witt i gode þæwess.
⁊ oxe ganngeþþ haȝheliȝ
⁊ aldelike láteþþ,
*⁊ ȝifeþþ bisne off-þatt te birrþ 1230
All haȝhelike ⁊ faȝȝre
⁊ dafftelike ledenn þe,
Wiþþutenn bracc ⁊ braþþe,
⁊ shæwenn gēt, tohh þu be ȝung,
Elldernemanness late. 1235
⁊ oxe chewweþþ þær he gaþ
Hiss cŭde, ⁊ tær he stanndeþþ,
⁊ chewweþþ forrþenn þær he liþ,
Forr þe to ȝifenn bisne,
Þatt te birrþ ummbeþennkenn aȝȝ 1240
⁊ chewwenn i þin heorrte

* Col. 35.

Hu þu mihht cwemenn þin Drihhtin,
  ⁊ winnenn eche blisse.
Þuss þu mihht lakenn Drihhtin Godd
  Wiþþ oxe i gode þæwess, 1245
3iff þu þe ledesst all wiþþ skill,
  ⁊ haȝhelike ⁊ faȝȝre,
⁊ ummbeþennkesst nihht ⁊ daȝȝ
  Hu þu mihht Drihhtin cwemenn.
⁊ ȝiff þu firrþresst fremmde menn 1250
  Aȝȝ affterr þine fēre,
⁊ arrt te sellf aȝȝ milde ⁊ meoc,
  ⁊ all wiþþutenn galle,
Wiþþ cullfre lakesst tu Drihhtin
  Gastlike i þine þæwess, 1255
Swa þatt itt maȝȝ wel hellpenn þe
  To winnenn Godess are.
Forr cullfre iss milde, ⁊ meoc, ⁊ swēt,
  ⁊ all wiþþutenn galle,
⁊ fedeþþ oþerr cullfress bridd 1260
  All alls itt wære hire aȝhenn.
⁊ ȝiff þu ledesst clene lif,
  ⁊ murrcnesst i þin heorrte
Þatt tu swa lannge dwellesst her
  Swa ferr fra Godess riche, 1265
⁊ ȝeornnesst tatt tu mote skēt
  Uppcumenn inntill heoffne,
Upp till þi Laferrd Jesu Crist,
  To lofenn himm ⁊ lutenn,
Wiþþ turrtle lakesst tu þin Godd 1270
  Gastlike i þine þæwess,

Swa þatt itt maȝȝ wel hellpenn þe
To winnenn Godess are.
Forr turrtle ledeþþ chariȝ lif,
Þatt witt tu wel to soþe, 1275
Forr fra þatt hire make iss dæd
Ne kepeþþ ȝho wiþþ oþerr,
Acc serrȝheþþ aȝȝ forrþi þatt ȝho
Ne maȝȝ himm nowwharr findenn.
⁊ ȝiff þatt tu forrlangedd arrt 1280
To cumenn upp till Criste,
* ⁊ nohht ne chesesst oþerr Godd
To follȝhenn ne to þeowwtenn,
Wiþþutenn Crist tatt wass ⁊ iss
Þin Drihhtin ⁊ tin hæfedd, 1285
Þa lakesst tu gastlike Godd
Wiþþ turrtle i þine þæwess.
⁊ ȝiff þu cwennkesst i þi sellf
All þwerrt ū̆t modiȝnesse,
⁊ læresst oþre all swa to don 1290
Þurrh lare ⁊ ec þurrh bisne,
Wiþþ bule lakesst tu þin Godd
Gastlike i þine þæwess,
Swa þatt itt maȝȝ wel hellpenn þe
To winnenn Godess are. 1295
Forr bule lateþþ modiliȝ,
⁊ bereþþ upp hiss hæfedd,
⁊ drifeþþ oþre nowwt himm fra
⁊ hallt himm all forr laferrd.

* Col. 36.

⁊ ȝiff þu cnawesst rihht tin Godd 1300
⁊ herrcnesst hise spelless,
⁊ leȝȝesst all þin herrte onn himm,
⁊ follȝhesst himm ⁊ buȝhesst,
⁊ forr þe lufe off himm forrsest
Hæþene Goddess alle, 1305
⁊ arrt te sellf aȝȝ milde ⁊ meoc,
⁊ sofft e, ⁊ stille, ⁊ liþe,
Wiþþ lamb þu lakesst tin Drihhtin
Gastlike i þine þæwess,
Swa þatt itt maȝȝ wel hellpenn þe 1310
To winnenn Godess are.
Forr lamb is sofft e ⁊ stille deor,
⁊ meoc, ⁊ milde, ⁊ liþe,
⁊ itt cann cnawenn swiþe wel
Hiss moderr þær ȝho blæteþþ 1315
Bitwenenn an þusennde shep,
Þohh þatt teȝȝ blætenn alle.
⁊ all swa birrþ þe cnawenn wel
Þin Godd ⁊ all hiss lare,
⁊ all forrwerrpenn hæþenndom 1320
⁊ oþre Goddess alle,
Swa summ þe lamb fleþ oþre shep,
⁊ follȝheþþ aȝȝ hiss moderr.

Þe Judewisshe follkess boc
Hemm seȝȝde, þatt hemm birrde 1325
Twa bukkess samenn to þe preost
Att kirrkedure to brinngenn;

⁊ teȝȝ þa didenn bliþeliȝ,
Swa summ þe boc hemm tahhte,
⁊ brohhtenn tweȝȝenn bukkess þær 1330
Drihhtin þærwiþþ to lakenn.
⁊ att te kirrkedure toc
Þe preost ta tweȝȝenn bukkess,
⁊ o þatt an he leȝȝde þær
All þeȝȝre sake ⁊ sinne, 1335
⁊ lēt itt eornenn forþwiþþ all
* Ūt inntill wilde wesste;
⁊ toc ⁊ snaþ þatt oþerr bucc
Drihhtin þærwiþþ to lakenn.
All þiss wass don forr heore ned, 1340
⁊ ec forr ure nede;
Forr hemm itt hallp biforenn Godd
To clennsenn hemm off sinne,
⁊ all swa maȝȝ itt hellpenn þe,
Ȝiff þatt tu willt [itt] follȝhenn. 1345
Ȝiff þatt tu willt full innwarrdliȝ
Wiþþ fulle trowwþe lefenn
All þatt tatt wass bitacnedd tær,
To lefenn ⁊ to trowwenn,
Þa maȝȝ þatt trowwþe furrþrenn þe 1350
To winnenn Godess are.
Þa tweȝȝenn bukkess tacnenn uss
An Godd off twinne kinde,
Þatt iss þe Laferrd Jesu Crist,
Þatt iss off twinne kinde. 1355

* Col. 37.

Forr Jesu Crist iss ful iwiss
  Soþ Godd i Goddcunndnesse,
⁊ he iss ec to fulle soþ
  Soþ mann i mennisscnesse ;
Forr Crist iss baþe Godd ⁊ mann, 1360
  An had off twinne kinde,
⁊ tiss birrþ trowwenn iwhillc mann
  Þatt ȝeorneþþ Godess are .
An bucc rann þær aweȝȝ all cwicc
  Wiþþ all þe follkess sinne, 1365
⁊ Cristess Goddcunndnesse wass
  All cwicc ⁊ all unnpinedd
Þær Crist wass uppo rodetreo
  Naȝȝledd forr ure nede .
⁊ Cristess Goddcunndnesse cwicc 1370
  ⁊ all wiþþutenn pīne
Barr ure sinness þær aweȝȝ
  Þær Cristess mennisscnesse
Drannc dæþess drinnch o rodetreo
  Forr ure woȝhe dedess . 1375
⁊ all swa summ þatt oþerr bucc
  Toc þær wiþþ dæþess pīne,
To wurrþenn þær Drihhtin to lac
  Forr all þe follkess sinne,
All swa toc Cristess mennisscleȝȝc 1380
  Wiþþ dæþess pīne o rode,
Forr þatt he wollde wurrþenn þær
  Offredd Drihhtin to lake,
Forr uss to clennsenn þurrh hiss dæþ
  Off sinness unnclænnesse . 1385

⁊ all swa summ þatt cwike bucc
Comm inntill wilde wesste,
All swa comm Cristess Goddcunndleȝȝc
All cwicc upp inntill heoffne
Þatt wass biforenn Cristess dæþ 1390
Swa summ itt wesste wære,
* Forrþi þatt baþe enngless ⁊ menn
Itt haffdenn ær forrworrpenn.
Forr enngless haffdenn heoffness ærd
Forrlorenn all wiþþ rihhte; 1395
Forr þatt teȝȝ wolldenn effnenn hemm
Ȝæn Godd þurrh modiȝnesse;
Forr whatt teȝȝ fellenn sone dun
Off heoffne unntill helle
Till eche wa, forrþi þatt teȝȝ 1400
Forrwurrpenn eche blisse.
⁊ alle þa þatt fellenn swa
Þeȝȝ sinndenn laþe deofless,
⁊ stanndenn inn þurrh hĕte ⁊ niþ
To scrennkenn menness sawless. 1405
Acc þu mihht werenn þe fra þeȝȝm
Þurrh rihhte læfe o Criste,
⁊ þurrh þatt weorrc þatt tær toliþ
Wiþþ Jesu Cristess hellpe.
⁊ ure tweȝȝenn forrme menn 1410
Þatt Drihhtin shop off eorþe
Forrlurenn ec forr heore gillt
Wiþþ rihht dom heoffness blisse,

* Col. 38.

þurrh þatt teȝȝ forr þe deofless raþ
Drihhtiness raþ forrwurrpenn ; 1415
⁊ all forrþi wass heoffness ærd
Swa summ itt wesste wære,
Forrþi þatt baþe enngless ⁊ men
Itt haffdenn ær forrwurrpenn .
⁊ Cristess Goddcunndnesse comm 1420
Cwicc inntill heoffness wesste
Wiþþ ure sinne i þatt tatt Crist
Toc dæþ forr ure sinne,
All all swa summ þatt bucc attrann
Ūt inntill wilde wesste 1425
All cwicc, ⁊ barr aweȝȝ wiþþ himm
þe follkess sake ⁊ sinne .
⁊ ȝiff þatt iss þatt tu willt nu
Wiþþ fulle trowwþe lefenn
þatt Crist iss baþe Godd ⁊ mann, 1430
An had off twinne kinde ;
⁊ ȝiff þatt iss þatt tu willt nu
Wiþþ fulle trowwþe lefenn
þatt Cristess Goddcunndnesse wass
All cwicc ⁊ all unnpinedd 1435
þær Crist wass dæd o rodetreo
Forr all mannkinne nede ;
⁊ ȝiff þatt iss þatt tu willt nu
Wiþþ fulle trowwþe lefenn
* þatt Crist, tær he wass o þe treo 1440
Naȝȝledd forr ure nede,

* Col. 39.

Droh harrd ⁊ hefiȝ pine inoh
  Þurrh fife grimme wundess,
Þa mihht tu lakenn þin Drihhtin
  Gastlike i soþfasst lofe, 1445
Wiþþ all þatt te to trowwenn wass
  Þurrh þa twa bukkess tacnedd.
⁊ ȝiff þu cwemesst tin Drihhtin
  Bi daȝȝess, ⁊ bi nihhtess,
Wiþþ fassting, ⁊ wiþþ bedesang, 1450
  Wiþþ cnelinng, ⁊ wiþþ wecche,
Þa lakesst tu wiþþ recless swa
  Þin Godd i þine þæwess,
Swa þatt itt maȝȝ wel hellpenn þe
  To winnenn Godess are. 1455
Forr all all swa summ recless smec
  Iss swēt biforenn manne,
All all se iss swēt biforenn Godd
  Þe gode manness bene.
⁊ ȝiff þin herrte iss arefull, 1460
  ⁊ milde, ⁊ soffte, ⁊ nesshe,
Swa þatt tu mihht wel árenn himm
  Þatt iss ȝæn þe forrgilltedd,
⁊ all forrȝifenn himm full neh
  Þe rihhte domess wræche, 1465
Aȝȝ whannse þu forrȝifesst tuss
  Þin wraþþe ⁊ ec þin wræche,
Aȝȝ þanne lakesst tu þin Godd
  Gastlike i þine þæwess,
Wiþþ laf þatt iss wiþþ elesæw 1470
  All smeredd wel ⁊ nesshedd.

þe rihhte dom iss starrc ⁊ harrd
   ⁊ all þe rihhte wræche,
Swa summ itt wære scorrcnedd laf
   þatt iss wiþþutenn crummess. 1475
⁊ are ⁊ millce ⁊ mildherrtleʒʒc
   ⁊ rihht forrʒifenesse,
þatt iss þatt laf þatt smeredd iss
   Wiþþ elesæw ⁊ nesshedd.
⁊ ʒiff þatt tu willt makenn laf, 1480
   þu þresshesst tine shæfess,
⁊ siþþenn winndwesst tu þin corn,
   ⁊ fra þe chaff itt shædesst,
⁊ gaddresst swa þe clene corn
   All fra þe chaff togeddre, 1485
⁊ grindesst itt, ⁊ cnedesst itt,
   ⁊ harrdnesst itt wiþþ hæte;
⁊ tanne mahht tu þin Drihhtin
   Lakenn þærwiþþ tocweme,
3iff þatt tu ledesst haliʒ lif 1490
   I þohht, i word, i dede.
⁊ tu mihht ec gastlike laf
   An oþerr wise ʒarrkenn,
⁊ lakenn þin Drihhtin þærwiþþ
   Well swiþe wel tocweme. 1495
3iff þatt iss þatt tu þurrh þin spell
   Till rihhte læfe turrnesst
þatt flocc þatt wass toskeʒʒredd ær
* þurrh fele kinne dwilde,

* Col. 40.

Þa þresshesst tu þin corn wiþþ flezzl, 1500
I þatt tatt tu þezzm shæwesst
Hu sinnfull lif þezz leddenn ær,
⁊ hu þezz cwemmdenn deofell,
⁊ hu þezz haffdenn addledd wel
To drezhenn eche pine, 1505
⁊ hu þezzm haffde Drihhtin all
Forr heore woh forrworrpenn;
Wiþþ swillc þu þresshesst wel þe follc,
ʒiff þatt tu þuss hemm tælesst;
Forr ziff þu shæwesst me min woh 1510
⁊ tælesst mine weorrkess,
⁊ seggesst swillc ⁊ swillc wass þu,
Þu þresshesst me wiþþ wordess.
⁊ ziff þu shæwesst hemm off Godd
⁊ off hiss æddmodnesse, 1515
Hu wel he takeþþ azz wiþþ þa
Þatt sekenn Godess are,
⁊ ziff þu shæwesst hemm whatt læn
Iss zarrkedd hemm inn heoffne,
ʒiff þatt tezz takenn Crisstenndom 1520
⁊ Cristess lazhess haldenn,
⁊ spedesst wiþþ þin spell swa wel
Þatt tezz itt unnderrfanngenn,
⁊ turrnenn till þe Crisstenndom
⁊ till þe rihhte læfe, 1525
⁊ shædenn fra þatt hæþenn follc
Þatt Godd iss all unncweme,
Forr þatt itt iss þatt illke chaff
Þatt helle fir shall bærnenn,

Þa winndwesst tu þin þrosshenn corn, 1530
⁊ fra þe chaff it shædesst,
⁊ gaddresst swa þe clene corn
All fra þe chaff togeddre.
Forr þurrh þatt tatt tu læresst hemm
To ben sammtale ⁊ sahhte 1535
To þeowwtenn an Allmahhtiȝ Godd
Wiþþ anfald rihhte læfe,
⁊ aȝȝ to ben ummbenn þatt an
To winnenn eche blisse,
Þurrh þatt tu sammnesst hemm i Godd, 1540
Þu gaddresst corn togeddre.
Annd þurrh þatt tu primmseȝȝnesst hemm,
⁊ spellesst hemm, ⁊ læresst
All to forrwerrpenn modiȝleȝȝc,
⁊ harrd ⁊ grammcunnd herrte, 1545
⁊ aȝȝ to follȝhenn soþ meocleȝȝc
Wiþþ luffsumm æddmodnesse,
Þurrh þatt tu brekesst wel þin corn,
⁊ grindesst itt ⁊ nesshesst.
⁊ þurrh þatt tatt tu fullhtnesst hemm 1550
⁊ unnderr waterr dippesst,
Þu sammnesst all þin mele inn an
⁊ cnedesst itt togeddre,
Swa þatt teȝȝ shulenn alle ben
An bodiȝ ⁊ an sawle. 1555
*⁊ Jesu Crist himm sellf shall ben
Uppo þatt bodiȝ hæfedd,

* Col. 41.

To fedenn ⁊ to fosstrenn hemm,
  To steorenn ⁊ to berrȝhenn .
⁊ þurrh þatt tatt tu læresst hemm 1560
  To þolenn illc unnsellþe
Wiþþ innwarrd heorrte ⁊ soþfasst þild,
  All forr þe lufe off Criste,
All forr þe lufe þatt iss hāt
  I Cristess þeowwess heorrte, 1565
Þurrh þatt tu bakesst Godess laf
  ⁊ harrdnesst itt þurrh hæte,
Þurrh þatt tu harrdnesst hemm wiþþ spell
  To þolenn illc unnseollþe
Wiþþ soþfasst þild, all forr þatt fir 1570
  Þatt soþfasst lufe follȝheþþ .
Forr soþfasst lufe bærneþþ aȝȝ,
  Loc ȝiff þūt mihht ohht findenn,
⁊ whærs itt iss itt harrdneþþ all
  Þe gode manness heorrte, 1575
To þolenn wiþþ fullfremedd þild
  All þatt tatt iss unnsellþe .
⁊ sone summ þin laf ben wel
  All greþþedd tuss ⁊ ȝarrkedd,
Þa mahht tu lakenn Godd wiþþ all 1580
  Gastlike wel tocweme .
Forr Drihhtin takeþþ æddmodliȝ
  Wiþþ þa þatt till himm turrnenn .
⁊ ȝiff þu ledesst clene lif
  On alle kinne wise, 1585
Þa lakesst tu þin Drihhtin swa
  Gastlike i þine þæwess,

Wiþþ þerrflinng bræd swa þatt tu mihht
  Drihhtiness are winnenn .
Forr þerrflinng bræd iss clene bræd, 1590
  Forr þatt itt iss unnberrmedd,
⁊ itt bitacneþþ clene lif,
  ⁊ alle clene þæwess,
⁊ clene þohht, ⁊ clene word,
  ⁊ alle clene dedess . 1595
⁊ ȝiff þin heorrte iss harrd ⁊ starrc,
  ⁊ stĕdefasst o Criste
To þolenn forr þe lufe off himm
  All þatt tatt iss to dreȝhenn,
Þa lakesst tu þin Drihhtin swa 1600
  Gastlike i þine þæwess,
Wiþþ fasst ⁊ findiȝ laf ⁊ harrd
  Wiþþinnenn ⁊ wiþþutenn,
Swa þatt itt maȝȝ wel hellpenn þe
  To winnenn Godess are . 1605
⁊ ȝiff þu mihht forrwerrpenn her
  Þi faderr, ⁊ ti moderr,
⁊ wif, ⁊ child, ⁊ hus, ⁊ ham,
  ⁊ freond, ⁊ land, ⁊ ahhte,
⁊ all forrwerrpenn her þwerrt ūt 1610
  Bitwenenn menn to biggenn,
⁊ ledenn harrd ⁊ haliȝ lif
  All ane i wilde wesste,
⁊ pinenn þær þi bodiȝ a
  Wiþþ chĕle ⁊ þrisst ⁊ hunngerr, 1615
Wiþþ fasstinng, ⁊ wiþþ swinnc ⁊ swā̆t,
  Wiþþ bedess, ⁊ wiþþ wecchess,

Þa mihht tu lakenn swa þin Godd
* Gastlike i þine þæwess
Wiþþ lac, þatt all þwerrt ût beoþ brennd 1620
Drihhtin to lofe ⁊ wurrþe,
Swa þatt itt beoþ þe rihht inoh
To winnenn Godess are.
Forr þu ne mihht nohht ledenn her
Na bettre lif onn eorþe 1625
Þann iss þatt tu þweorrt ût forrse
⁊ all þwerrt ût forrwerrpe
All weorelldlike lif ⁊ lusst,
⁊ fle fra menn till wesste,
⁊ tær wiþþ harrd ⁊ haliȝ lif 1630
Be ȝeorrnfull Crist to cwemenn.
Forr swillc lif iss all þwerrt ût dæd
Fra weorelldshipess lusstess,
⁊ itt iss turrnedd all þurrh fir
Off soþfasst lufe o Criste 1635
Till dusst, forrþi þatt swillke menn
Soþfasst meocnesse follȝhenn.
⁊ aȝȝ wass sallt wiþþ iwhillc lac,
Forr þatt itt shollde tacnenn
Þatt all þatt tu willt offrenn Godd, 1640
Ȝiff þatt itt shall himm cwemenn,
All birrþ itt offredd ben wiþþ skill,
⁊ all wiþþ luffsumm heorrte,
Swa þatt itt be clennlike don,
Off rihhtbiȝetenn ahhte, 1645

* Col. 42.

Swa þatt te Laferrd Jesu Crist
Swētlike itt unnderrfannge.
Þiss wass bitacnedd þurrh þe sallt
Þatt ure mĕte swēteþþ,
ȝiff þatt iss þatt mann wile itt don 1650
Wiþþ witt ⁊ skill þærinne.
Forr witt ⁊ skill iss wel inoh
Þurrh salltess smacc bitacnedd,
⁊ tatt forrþi þatt witt ⁊ skill
Iss god inn alle þinge, 1655
All swa summ sallt iss swiþe god
Þær þær itt tobelimmpeþþ;
⁊ all forrþi wass æfre sallt
Wiþþ alle lakess offredd,
Forrþi þatt nohht ne maȝȝ ben don 1660
Allmahhtiȝ Godd tocweme,
Būt iff itt be wiþþ witt ⁊ skill
⁊ luffsummlike forþedd.
All þuss þu mihht nu lakenn Godd
Gastlike i þine þæwess, 1665
Wiþþ all þatt lac þatt offredd wass
Biforenn Cristess come.

Icc seȝȝde guw nu littlær her
Biforenn o þiss lare
Summ del off—þatt an waȝherifft 1670
Was spredd fra wah to waȝhe,
Biforenn an allterr þatt wass
Innresst i þeȝȝre minnstre,

Amang þe Judewisshe follc,
  Biforenn Cristess come; 1675
⁊ ec icc seȝȝde þatt itt wass
  Þær henngedd i þatt hīrne,
* Forr þatt itt hidenn shollde þær
  All þatt tatt wass wiþþinnenn
Fra læredd ⁊ fra læwedd follc, 1680
  Annd all fra þeȝȝre sihhþe,
Wiþþutenn þatt te bisscopp sellf
  Wiþþ blod ⁊ ec wiþþ recless
Þær shollde þeowwtenn o þe ȝer
  Ann siþe ⁊ all himm āne; 1685
⁊ ec icc seȝȝde littlær her
  Biforenn o þiss lare,
Þatt bi þatt allterr stodenn a
  Þatt follkess haliȝdomess,
Þatt wærenn inn an arrke þær 1690
  Wel ⁊ wurrþlike ȝemedd;
⁊ tatt tær wass an oferrwerrc
  Oferr þatt arrke timmbredd;
⁊ tatt teȝȝ ecc abufenn þatt
  Hemm haffdenn licness metedd 1695
Off Cherubyn ⁊ Seraphyn,
  Off tweȝȝenn enngleþeode;
⁊ tatt te bisscopp o þe ȝer
  Ann siþe ⁊ all himm āne
Comm þiderr inn to þeowwtenn Godd 1700
  Wiþþ blod ⁊ ec wiþþ recless;

* Col. 43.

⁊ tatt he brennde reccless þær
Swa mikell att tatt allterr,
Þatt all he wass hidd wiþþ þe smec,
Forr mikell þing to tacnenn ; 1705
⁊ tatt he warrp siþþenn þe blod
Wiþþ strenncless o þatt allterr,
⁊ o þatt bord, ⁊ siþþenn þær
Wiþþutenn i þe minnstre ;
⁊ tatt he comm himm siþþenn ūt 1710
⁊ wessh himm hise claþess ;
⁊ tatt he wass unnclene þohh
Þatt dazz anan till efenn ;
All þiss icc sezzde zuw littlær
Her uferr mar a litell ; 1715
⁊ tiss me birrþ nu shæwenn zuw
Whatt itt zuw mazz bitacnenn,
⁊ whærwiþþ itt mazz fesstnenn zuw
Inn zure rihhte læfe.

All þatt tatt wass bitacnedd tær 1720
Biforenn Cristess come,
All wass itt filledd iwhillc dæl
Þurrh Crist i Cristess time.
⁊ zure preost itt awwneþþ all,
Azz whanne he sinzeþþ messe 1725
Þær, þær he Cristess flæsh ⁊ blod
Hanndleþþ, hallzheþþ, ⁊ offreþþ.
Þe Laferrd Crist himm sellf wass uss
Þurrh þatt bisscopp bitacnedd,

Forr Crist iss bisscopp god þwerrt ū̆t 1730
To berrȝhenn hise leode,
⁊ hise claþess þatt he wessh
Tacnedenn Cristess þeowwess
þatt Crist himm sellf her wassheþþ aȝȝ,
Forr he forrȝifeþþ sinness. 1735
* ⁊ tatt bisscopess reclefā̆tt
Wass an full openn takenn
Off Cristess bodiȝ þatt wass full
Off Goddcunndnessess mahhtess,
Rihht all swa summ itt wære full 1740
All off glowennde gledess,
To bærnenn all þatt ifell iss
Aweȝȝ inn hise þeowwess.
þatt reccless þatt te bisscopp þær
Biforenn allterr brennde, 1745
þatt reccless þær to fulle soþ
Wass brennd, forr to bitacnenn
þa bedess, þatt te Laferrd Crist
Forr hise þeowwess biddeþþ
Uppon hiss faderr heofennking, 1750
þatt he þeȝȝm ȝife blisse.
⁊ tatt tær comm swa mikell smec
Ū̆t off þatt brennde reccless,
þatt all þe bisscopp wass þær hidd
⁊ lokenn þær wiþþinnenn, 1755
þatt miccle smec tacnede þeȝȝm,
⁊ uss, ⁊ alle þeode,

* Col. 44.

þatt Cristess hallȝhe bede maȝȝ
  Towarrd hiss faderr forþenn
Unnseȝenndlike mare inoh 1760
  þann aniȝ wihht maȝȝ þennkenn.
Ne forrþenn Godess enngleþeod
  Ne maȝȝ nohht unnderrstanndenn
Hu mikell Cristess bede maȝȝ
  Towarrd hiss faderr spedenn, 1765
þatt he forrȝife Cristess hird
  All þeȝȝre sake ⁊ sinne,
⁊ hellpe þeȝȝm þurrh hiss godleȝȝc
  To winnenn eche blisse.
þatt blod tatt þurrh þe bisscopp wass 1770
  þær o þa þingess strennkedd,
þatt blod tacnede Cristess blod
  þatt ȝotenn wass o rode.
þatt oferrwerrc þatt timmbredd wass
  Abufenn Godess arrke, 1775
þatt oferrwerrc tacnede wel
  þe Faderr upp off heffne,
Forr þatt te Faderr eche Godd
  Iss oferr crisstnedd lede,
To frofrenn ⁊ to beldenn itt, 1780
  To lærenn ⁊ to gætenn;
⁊ crisstnedd þed iss i þiss lif
  Unnderr þe Faderr are,
⁊ itt iss Godess arrke, ⁊ iss
  All full off haliȝdomess, 1785
All full off gode ⁊ clene menn
  þatt sinndenn Godd full cweme.

Þatt allterr þatt tatt errfeblod
  Wass eȝȝwhær strennkedd onne,
Þatt allterr, wiss to fulle soþ, 1790
  Tacnede Godess enngless,
Forr Godess enngless berenn aȝȝ
  Upp till þe Faderr sihhþe
Þatt lac þatt ure preostess her
  Hallȝhenn o Godess allterr, 1795
⁊ forrþi þatt teȝȝ sinndenn á
  Wiþþ preostess . . . .

* . . . .

. . . .

† . . . . i þatt tīme
Wiþþ hire meȝhe Elysabæþ,
  Swa summ þe Goddspell kiþeþþ; 1800
Forr þatt ȝho wollde abidenn þær
  Elysabæþess time
Off hire child tatt ȝho wass wiþþ,
  Þatt ȝho itt shollde childenn.
⁊ affterr þatt itt borenn wass 1805
  ⁊ cumenn her to manne,
Þæraffter fōr þe laffdiȝ ham
  Till Nazaræþess chesstre,
⁊ ȝede þær wiþþ hire child
  All all se fēle moneþ, 1810
Alls iff itt wære an oþerr child
  Þatt wære on hire streonedd.

* Coll. 45—52 wanting. † Col. 53.

Her endenn þuss Goddspelless twa
  ⁊ uss birrþ þeȝȝm þurrhsekenn
To lokenn whatt teȝȝ lærenn uss 1815
  Off ure sawle nede .
Me mĭneþþ þatt icc seȝȝde ȝuw
  Nu littlær o þiss lare
Þatt Godess enngell Gabriæl
  Wass sennd till Zakariȝe, 1820
To kiþenn himm þatt he Johann
  Bapptisste shollde streonenn .
⁊ ec icc seȝȝde ȝuw þatt he
  Wass sennd till Sannte Marȝe,
To kiþenn þatt ȝho shollde ben 1825
  Off Haliȝ Gast wiþþ childe .
Whær summ we findenn o þe boc
  Enngell bi name nemmnedd,
Wel birrþ uss lokenn þær whatt uss
  Þatt name maȝȝ bitacnenn ; 1830
Forr niss himm næfre name sett
  Butt iff itt shule tacnenn
Whatt weorrc himm iss þurrh Drihhtin sett
  To forþenn her onn eorþe .
Forr Michaæl bitacneþþ uss, 1835
  Affterr þatt icc maȝȝ seggenn,
Whillc iss wiþþ Godd all efennlic
  Onn alle kinne mahhte,
Niss nani þing þatt muȝhe ben
  Wiþþ Godd off efenn mahhte; 1840
Þatt name wass himm sett þurrh Godd,
  Forr þatt he shollde fihhtenn

Onnȝæn an drake ⁊ cwellenn himm
  þurrh heofennlike mahhte ;
⁊ tatt wass don forr þatt itt uss 1845
  Full wel bitacnenn shollde
þatt Godess sune shollde wel
  þe deofell oferrswifenn .
Annd Raphaæl bitacneþþ uss,
  Affterr þatt icc maȝȝ seggenn, 1850
Drihhtiness hallȝhe læchedom
  ⁊ sawless eȝhesallfe ;
þatt name wass himm sett þurrh Godd,
  Forr þatt he wollde himm sennden
Wiþþ heofennlike læchedom 1855
  To læchenn Tobess eȝhe .
þiss Tobi wass an haliȝ mann
  Amang Judisskenn þeode,
⁊ he wass æness wurrþenn blind,
*Swa summ itt Drihhtin wollde . 1860
⁊ Drihhtin sennde Raphaæl
  Hehenngell dun off heoffne
Wiþþ heofennlike læchedom
  To ȝifenn himm hiss sihhþe ;
⁊ tatt wass don forr þatt itt uss 1865
  Full wel bitacnenn shollde
þatt Drihhtin shollde ȝifenn uss
  God sawless eȝhesihhþe,
þurrh Crisstenndomess læchecrafft,
  ⁊ þurrh þe rihhte læfe, 1870

* Col. 54.

⁊ þurrh þatt werrc þatt tær toliþ
 ⁊ þurrh þatt gode wille.
⁊ Gabriæl bitacneþþ uss
 Onn Ennglissh—Godess strenncþe,
⁊ swa wass he nemmnedd þurrh Godd, 1875
 Forr þatt itt tacnenn shollde
Þatt himm wass sett þurrh Drihhtin Godd
 To kiþenn ⁊ to shæwenn
Till Zacarīȝe Godess preost,
 ⁊ ec to Sannte Márȝe, 1880
Þatt Godess sune Jesu Crist
 Þurrh hiss goddcunnde strenncþe
Uss shollde inn ure mennissclеȝȝc
 Þe deofell oferrswifenn ;·
Þiss Goddspell seȝȝþ þatt Gabriæl 1885
 Comm till þe laffdiȝ Márȝe
Affterr þatt tatt Elysabæþ
 Wass wurrþenn ær wiþþ childe ;
⁊ ec itt telleþþ þatt he comm
 Rihht i þe sexte moneþþ, 1890
Þatt wass i Marrch, acc Marrch wass þa
 Neh all gan ūt till ende ;
Forr þatt wass o þe fifte daȝȝ
 Att twenntiȝ daȝhess ende
Off Marrch þatt Sannte Marȝe warrþ 1895
 Off Haliȝ Gast wiþþ childe.
⁊ i þatt illke moneþ efft,
 ⁊ tatt daȝȝ i þe moneþþ
Wass ure Laferrd Jesu Crist
 Sacclæs o rode naȝȝledd. 1900

⁊ Marrchess nahhtess wannsenn aȝȝ,
  ⁊ Marrchess daȝhess waxenn;
⁊ Crist ras upp off dæþess slap,
  Forr dæþess nahht to wannsenn,
⁊ forr to ȝifenn hise freond 1905
  Soþ sawless lihht ⁊ leome,
Þatt leome—þatt hemm waxeþþ aȝȝ,
  Ȝiff þatt teȝȝ rihht itt follȝhenn.
⁊ Crist wass borenn i þiss lif
  Wiþþinnenn Ȝoless moneþþ, 1910
Acc all þatt moneþþ wass þatt daȝȝ
  Full neh gan ūt till ende;
* Forr þatt wass o þe fiffte daȝȝ
  Att twenntiȝ daȝhess ende
Off Ȝol—þatt ure Laferrd Crist 1915
  Wass borenn her to manne;
⁊ o þatt daȝȝ biginneþþ uss
  Þe daȝȝess lihht to waxenn,
⁊ uss comm soþfasst lihht þurrh Crist
  Swa summ ȝe littlær herrdenn. 1920

Þatt Godess enngell Gabriæl
  Comm till þe laffdiȝ Marȝe
I þatt Galilewisshe burrh
  Þatt Nazaræþ wass nemmnedd,
Þatt wass swa don, forr þatt itt uss 1925
  God sellþe shollde tacnenn;

* Col. 55.

Forr Nazaræþess name iss uss
  Onn Ennglissh nemmnedd blosstme.
⁊ tiss belammp well swiþe wel
  Till ure laffdiȝ Marȝe; 1930
Forr þær, þær ȝho þurrh Drihhtin warrþ
  Off Haliȝ Gast wiþþ childe,
Þær toc ȝho blosstme off Godess Gast
  Inn all unwemmedd wambe;
Forr þær, þær ure Laferrd Crist 1935
  Wass borenn her to manne,
Þær brohhte ȝho þe wasstme forþ
  Off all unnwemmedd wambe,
Þatt wasstme þatt iss lifess bræd
  Onn eorþe ⁊ ec onn heoffne. 1940
⁊ ȝuw birrþ wĭtenn þatt ȝho wass
  Weddedd þurrh Godess wille
Wiþþ an weppmann off hire kinn
  Þatt Josæp wass ȝehatenn.
Forr Drihhtin haffde þanne sett 1945
  Amang Judisskenn þeode,
Þatt nan ne shollde filedd ben
  Þurrh hæþenn macchess mæne.
Forr all follc wass hæþene þa,
  ⁊ all itt wass unnclene 1950
Wiþþutenn þatt Judisskenn follc
  Þatt ta wass Gŏde cweme,
Þurrh þatt teȝȝ Godess laȝheboc
  Wel stodenn inn to follȝhenn;
⁊ all forrþi forrbæd hemm Godd, 1955
  Swa summ icc habbe shæwedd,

Þatt nan off hemm ne shollde ben
Weddedd wiþþ hæþenn macche,
Þatt nan ne shollde filedd ben
Wiþþ hæþenndom þurrh macche. 1960
⁊ tatt wass ned tatt ȝho wass þa
Wiþþ Godess laȝhe weddedd;
Forr ȝiff mann mihhte wurrþenn warr
Þatt ȝho wiþþ childe wære
Ær þann ȝho wære laȝheliȝ 1965
Weddedd wiþþ aniȝ macche,
Ȝho munnde affterr þe laȝheboc
To dæþe ben istanedd.

Þe lafdiȝ wass wurrþenn þurrh Godd
Off Haliȝ Gast wiþþ childe; 1970
* Acc þatt ne wisste naniȝ mann,
Ne forrþenn hire macche,
Ne ȝēt te deofell nisste itt nohht
Þatt ȝho wass swa wiþþ childe.
⁊ nollde nohht Allmahhtiȝ Godd, 1975
Þurrh whamm ȝho wass wiþþ childe,
Þatt ȝho, þatt all wass gilltelæs,
To dæþe wære stanedd.
Forr bettre wollde Drihhtin Godd
Þatt mannkinn nohht ne wisste 1980
O whillke wise Jesu Crist
To manne borenn wære,

* Col. 56.

Þatt wollde bettre Drihhtin Godd,
Swa summ soþ boc uss kiþeþþ,
Þann þatt te laffdiȝ wære shennd 1985
⁊ shamedd her o life,
Swa summ þatt wimmann birrde ben
Þatt all forrleȝenn wære;
⁊ forrþi wass ȝho till Josæp
Wiþþ Godess laȝhe weddedd, 1990
Þatt ȝho ne wære shamedd her,
Ne shennd off unnclænnesse.
⁊ forrþi wennde wel þe follc,
⁊ swa wennde þe deofell,
Þatt ȝho wære Josæppess wife 1995
⁊ off Josæp wiþþ childe;
⁊ swa comm ȝho full wel aweȝȝ,
Þurrh þatt tatt ȝho wass weddedd,
Þatt ȝho ne shamedd wass, ne shennd,
Ne forr forrleȝenn haldenn. 2000
⁊ ȝho wass weddedd ec forrþi,
Þatt witt tu wel to soþe,
Forr þatt itt shollde unnawwnedd ben
⁊ all unncuþ ⁊ dærne
Þe laþe gast, swa þatt he nohht 2005
Ne shollde itt unnderrstanndenn
Þatt ȝho þa shollde ben þurrh Godd
Off Haliȝ Gast wiþþ childe,
⁊ tatt ȝho shollde childenn her
Allmahhtiȝ Godd to manne. 2010
⁊ tatt wass mikell god tatt itt
Unnawwnedd wass þe deofell;

Forr ȝiff þe deofell wære warr
  Þatt Cristess Goddcunndnesse
Himm shollde ræfenn all hiss mahht, 2015
  ⁊ mannkinn ūt off helle,
Ne munnde he næfre lĕtenn himm
  Þurrh rodepine cwellenn ;
⁊ tanne wære uss gaȝhennlæs
  * All Jesu Cristess come, 2020
Ȝiff þatt he nære dæd forr uss
  To lesenn uss off pine .

⁊ ure laffdiȝ weddedd wass
  Ȝēt forr an oþerr nede ;
Ȝho wass weddedd forrþi þatt ȝho 2025
  Þa shollde ben wiþþ childe,
Þohh þatt itt nohht ne shollde ben
  O faderr hallfe streonedd ;
⁊ ȝiff þatt ȝho þa bære child
  ⁊ weddedd nohht ne wære, 2030
Þa mihhte wimmann berenn child
  Þurrh ful forrleȝerrnesse ;
⁊ ȝiff mann wollde tælenn þatt,
  ⁊ hutenn hire ⁊ þutenn,
Ȝho mihhte modiȝlike onnȝæn 2035
  Anndswerenn þuss ⁊ seggenn ;
Þe laffdiȝ Marȝe ȝho barr child
  Wiþþutenn weddedd macche,

* Col. 57.

⁊ ȝiff þatt tu willt tælenn me,
Þe birrþ ec hire tælenn. 2040
Þuss mihhte ȝho full modiȝliȝ
Off hire sinne ȝellpenn,
⁊ tatt tatt ȝho forrhoredd wass
Þurrh ful forrleȝerrnesse;
Þuss mihhte ȝho bitellen wel 2045
⁊ werenn þurrh þatt bisne,
Ȝiff þatt te laffdiȝ bære child,
⁊ weddedd nohht ne wære.
⁊ ȝho wass ec—þatt witt tu wel,
Forrþi wiþþ weppmann weddedd, 2050
Wiþþ an þatt wass off hire kinn,
⁊ all off hire birde,
Forr þatt te Laferrd Cristess kinn
Onn eorþe—o moderr hallfe
Bi weppmann shollde reccnedd ben 2055
Uppwarrd ⁊ dunnwarrd baþe.
Forr i þatt time, ⁊ i þatt land
Þatt Crist was borenn inne,
Ne talde þeȝȝ nohht teȝȝre kinn
Uppwarrd ne dunnwarrd nowwþerr 2060
Bi wimmenn, acc þeȝȝ taldenn aȝȝ
Bi weppmenn, alls itt ȝede;
⁊ all forrþi wass Cristess kinn
Uppwarrd ⁊ dunnwarrd baþe
Bi Josæp reccnedd, ⁊ nohht bi 2065
Þe laffdiȝ Sannte Marȝe.
⁊ full wel mihhte Cristess kinn
Bi Josæp wurrþenn reccnedd,

Forr baþe wærenn off an kinn,
Josæp ⁊ Sannte Marȝe, 2070
⁊ forrþi mihhte Cristess kinn
Bi Josæp wel ben reccnedd,
Forr Crist wass off Josæpess kinn
O Sannte Marȝe hallfe.
⁊ ure laffdiȝ weddedd wass 2075
ȝēt forr an oþerr nede;
Forr ȝho wass wiþþ an haliȝ mann
Weddedd, forr þatt he shollde
* Wel gætenn hire ⁊ hire child,
⁊ fosstenn hemm ⁊ fedenn, 2080
⁊ ledenn hemm fra land to land,
ȝiff þatt teȝȝ flittenn sholldenn.
Forr swillke nede wass Josǣp
Weddedd wiþþ Sannte Marȝe.
Acc ȝho wass æfre maȝȝdennmann 2085
Fra were þwerrt ūt clene,
Biforr þatt ȝho wiþþ childe wass,
⁊ whil ȝho wass wiþþ childe,
⁊ affterr þatt he borenn wass,
⁊ æfre á butenn ende; 2090
⁊ whase nile trowwenn þiss
He slaþ hiss aȝhenn sawle.
Annd tohh swa þehh mann wennde inoh
Þatt time þær i lande
Þatt ȝho wære Josæpess wif, 2095
⁊ off Josæp wiþþ childe;

* Col. 58.

⁊ ec þe deofell wennde swa,
⁊ forrþi durrste he siþþenn
Don hise þeowwess tăkenn Crist,
⁊ naȝȝlenn himm o rode. 2100
Þeȝȝ wenndenn þatt ȝho wære wif,
Acc ȝho wass maȝȝdenn clene,
⁊ ȝho wass, alls icc habbe seȝȝd,
Off Haliȝ Gast wiþþ childe;·

Þatt godemann þatt weddedd wass 2105
Wiþþ ure laffdiȝ Marȝe
Bi name nemmnedd wass Josæp,
Forr þatt itt shollde tacnenn
Þatt hiss godnesse shollde ben
Þurrh þatt full mikell ekedd, 2110
Þatt himm wass ȝifenn forr to ben
Wiþþ Sannte Marȝe inn huse.
For all all swa summ ifell mann
Off ifell takeþþ bisne,
All all swa takeþþ haliȝ mann 2115
Off haliȝnesse bisne.
⁊ witt tu þatt hiss haliȝdom
Wass godedd himm ⁊ ekedd,
Þurrh þatt he daȝȝwhamlike sahh
* Þe laffdiȝ Sannte Marȝe, 2120
Þatt all wass full off haliȝdom
Inn heofennlike mahhtess.

* Col. 59.

⁊ þurrh hiss name wass himm þiss
Full opennliȝ bitacnedd ;
Forr Josæp tacneþþ uss þatt þing 2125
þatt godedd iss ⁊ ekedd .
⁊ ure deore laffdiȝ wass
þurrh Drihhtin nemmnedd Marȝe,
Forr þatt tatt name shollde wel
Bitacnenn hire seollþe ; 2130
Forr hire name tacneþþ uss
Sæsteorrne onn Ennglissh spæche,
⁊ ȝho beoþ æfre, ⁊ wass, ⁊ iss
Sæsteorrne inn haliȝ bisne ;
Forr all swa summ þe steoressmann 2135
Aȝȝ lokeþþ till an steorrne,
þatt stannt aȝȝ still upp o þe lift
⁊ swiþe brihhte shineþþ,
Forr þatt he wile follȝhenn aȝȝ
þatt illke steorrness lade, 2140
Swa þatt he muȝhe lenndenn rihht
To lande wiþþ hiss wille,
All swa birrþ all Crisstene follc
Till sannte Marȝe lokenn,
þatt stannt wiþþ hire sune i stall 2145
þatt heȝhesst iss inn heoffne .
⁊ iwhillc an Crisstene mann,
þatt ȝeorneþþ affterr blisse,
Birrþ standenn inn affterr hiss mihht
To follȝhenn hire bisne, 2150
Swa þatt he muȝhe lendenn rihht
Affterr hiss aȝhenn wille,

Upp inntill heofennrichess ærd,
To brukenn eche blisse .
⁊ hire name nemmnedd iss 2155
Laffdiȝ onn Ennglissh spæche,
⁊ tatt bilimmpeþþ swiþe wel
Till hire miccle seollþe,
Forr ȝho iss allre shaffte cwen
⁊ laffdiȝ full off mahhte . 2160

Þatt Godess enngell Gabriæl
Comm inntill Sannte Marȝe,
Þatt doþ uss tunnderrstanndenn wel
Þatt nass ȝho nohht tær ūte
I skemmtinng ⁊ inn idelleȝȝc 2165
Inn ægæde ⁊ i leȝȝkess,
Swa summ þatt laþe maȝȝdenn iss
Þatt sekeþþ unnclænnesse .
⁊ þurrh þatt tatt ȝho drefedd wass
⁊ radd off Godess enngell, 2170
Forrþi þatt he wass cumenn inn
Inn aness weress hewe,
Þurrh þatt wass sene witerrliȝ
* Þatt ȝho wass wiss wiþþ alle
Shammfasst, ⁊ daffte, ⁊ sedefull, 2175
⁊ þwerrt ūt wel bifundenn .
Ȝho cneow himm wel, forr he wass ær
Wel wunedd offte ⁊ lōme

* Col. 60.

To cumenn dun wiþþ Godess word
  To gladenn hire ⁊ frofrenn; 2180
⁊ tohh ȝho wass, forr þatt he comm
  Inn aness weress hewe,
Forrshamedd, ⁊ forrdredd off himm,
  Forr ȝho wass haliȝ maȝȝdenn.
Forr son se maȝȝdenn wurrþeþþ bald, 2185
  Ȝho wurrþeþþ sone unnþæwedd,
Forr kaggerrleȝȝc shall don þatt ȝho
  Shall dafftteleȝȝc forrwerrpenn.
Full wel birrþ ure maȝȝdenn ben
  Forrshamedd, ȝiff mann brinngeþþ 2190
Biforenn hire unnþæwfull word
  ⁊ wælinng word þurrh scaldess,
Ȝiff ure laffdiȝ Marȝe wass
  Forrshamedd ⁊ forrdrefedd,
Þær enngell comm wiþþ gretinng word 2195
  Till hire o Godess hallfe.
⁊ forr þatt ȝho ne wass næfrær
  Wiþþ swillc gretinnge froffredd,
Ȝho toc wissliȝ to fraȝȝnenn himm
  Whatt itt bitacnenn mihhte. 2200
⁊ forrþi þatt he sahh þatt ȝho
  Wass dræfedd off hiss spæche
He toc to froffrenn hire anann
  Cuþliȝ bi name, ⁊ seȝȝde;
Ne beo þu, Marȝe, nohht forrdredd, 2205
  Þin Godd arrt tu full deore.
⁊ siþþenn seȝȝde he sone anan
  Wiþþ all full openn spæche,

þurrh whatt itt shollde sene ben
þatt ȝho wass Godd full cweme, 2210
He seȝȝde þatt ȝho shollde ben
Off Haliȝ Gast wiþþ childe,
* ⁊ þatt ȝho Godess sune Godd
To manne shollde childenn,
⁊ tatt ȝho shollde nemmnenn himm 2215
Jesus, þatt iss, Hælennde,
Forr þatt he shollde himm sellf mannkinn
Hælenn off sinnes wunde.
þatt Godess enngell Gabriæl
Till Sannte Marȝe seȝȝde 2220
Off hire sune Jesu Crist
þatt newenn cumenn shollde,
þatt Drihhtin shollde ȝifenn himm
þatt illke kinesæte
þatt Daviþþ kinng hiss faderr held 2225
Amanng Judisskenn þeode,
⁊ tatt himm shollde hiss kinedom
Á lastenn butenn ende
Bitwenenn þatt Judisskenn þeod
þatt Jacob wass bilenge, 2230
þatt seȝȝde he wiss forrþi þatt Crist
þa shollde newenn turrnenn
Judisskenn follc till Crisstenndom
þurrh hise Leorninngcnihhtess,
⁊ brinngenn hemm till heoffness ærd, 2235
Inntill hiss kineriche,

* Col. 61.

⁊ tære rixlenn oferr hemm
 Wiþþutenn ende i blisse.
⁊ witt tu wel þatt alle þa
 Þatt lefenn uppo Criste, 2240
Off baþe,—off þatt Judisskenn þeod,
 ⁊ off hæþene þeode,
Þatt witt tu wel, þatt alle þa
 Ȝuw sinndenn her bitacnedd,
Ȝa þurrh Jacob, ȝa þurrh Judeow, 2245
 Affterr gastlike lare.
Forr Jacob tacneþþ alle þa
 Þatt tredenn dun ⁊ cwennkenn
All þatt tatt iss onnȝæness Godd
 Inn alle kinne sinne; 2250
⁊ Judeow tacneþþ alle þa
 Þatt lofenn Godd ⁊ wurrþenn,
⁊ innwarrdlike anndgætenn aȝȝ
 Wiþþ muþ ⁊ ec wiþþ trowwþe
Þatt niss nan Godd wiþþutenn himm 2255
 Þatt alle shaffte wrohhte,
⁊ innwarrdlike anndgætenn aȝȝ
 All þeȝȝre sake ⁊ sinne,
⁊ stanndenn inn to cwemenn Godd
 Onn alle kinne wise. 2260
⁊ swillke sinndenn Cristess follc
 ⁊ Cristess kineriche,
⁊ Crist shall rixlenn aȝȝ occ aȝȝ
 Inn heoffness ærd i swillke ;·

þatt Sannte Marȝe seȝȝde þuss 2265
Till Gabriæl hehenngell,
Hu maȝȝ þiss dede wurrþenn don,
Hu maȝȝ icc ben wiþþ childe
Wiþþutenn streon o faderr hallf
Wiþþutenn iwhillc macche? 2270
þatt seȝȝde ȝho þurrh mikell witt,
Forr þatt nass næfrær wurrþenn,
þatt aniȝ wimmann bære child
Wiþþutenn weress mæne.
⁊ ȝho wass turrnedd swa till Godd 2275
Wiþþ bodiȝ ⁊ wiþþ sawle,
þatt ȝho þurrh macche nollde nohht
* Maȝȝþhadess læn forrlesenn;
⁊ forrþi wollde ȝho ben wis
Off þatt þurrh Godess enngell 2280
Whillc gate ȝho wiþþ childe ben
Wiþþutenn were shollde.
⁊ witt tu wel þatt nass næfrær
Biforenn Sannte Marȝe
Nan wimmann þatt forr lufe off Godd 2285
I maȝȝþadd wollde libbenn,
⁊ forrþi wass ȝho wurrþ full wel
Ūtnumennliȝ to wurrþenn
þurrh Drihhtin blettcedd, ⁊ to ben
Allwældennd Godess moderr. 2290
⁊ forr þatt ȝho wisliȝ bigann
To fraȝȝnenn Godess enngell,

* Col. 62.

Hu ȝho wiþþ childe shollde ben
  Wiþþutenn weress mæne,
He toc forrþrihht all opennliȝ 2295
  To shæwenn hu ȝho shollde
Þurrh Godess wille wurrþenn skēt
  Off Haliȝ Gast wiþþ childe,
Swa þatt ȝho þohh maȝȝþadess læn
  Ne shollde nohht forrlesenn. 2300
Annd tatt ȝho shollde þess te bett
  Wiþþ fulle trowwþe lefenn
Þatt ȝho wel mihhte berenn child
  Wiþþutenn weress mæne,
Þurrh Allmahhtiȝ Drihhtiness mahht, 2305
  Þatt forþeþþ all hiss wille,
He seȝȝde þatt Elysabæþ
  Wass wurrþenn þær wiþþ childe,
Þatt ta wass swiþe winntredd wif,
  ⁊ kindelæs, to tæmenn, 2310
⁊ ec þatt wif þatt haffde ben
  Aȝȝ childlæs till þatt time,
⁊ tanne shollde berenn child
  Onnȝæn wimmaness kinde.
⁊ tatt wass seȝȝd alls iff he þuss 2315
  All opennlike seȝȝde,
Ne wen þu nohht tatt Godd ne maȝȝ
  All don þatt iss hiss wille,
All swa maȝȝ Godd don þe full wel
  To childenn ȝæness kinde, 2320
All all swa summ Elysabæþ
  Shall nu ȝæn kinde childenn.

⁊ son se Sannte Marȝe sahh
  þatt ȝho þa shollde wurrþenn
Wiþþ childe swa þatt ȝho þærþurrh 2325
  Ne shollde nohht ben wemmedd,
Ȝho warrþ full bliþe sone anan
*⁊ seȝȝde þuss wiþþ worde;
Loc her icc amm ammbohht all bun
  To follȝhenn Godess wille; 2330
Forr wel ȝho sahh ⁊ unnderrstod
  þurrh Gabriæless spæche
þatt ȝho wass ædiȝ wimmann an
  All wimmannkinn bitwenenn.
þe laffdiȝ Sannte Marȝe wass 2335
  All Godd bitahht wiþþ alle,
⁊ haffde sett inn hire þohht
  To libbenn i clænnesse,
To ledenn i clene maȝȝþhadd
  All hire lif till ende; 2340
Acc ȝho ne seȝȝde itt to nan mann
  þatt ȝho swa wollde libbenn,
Acc to Drihhtin ȝhōt haffde seȝȝd
  Inn hire clene wille,
þatt ȝho,—ȝiff þatt itt mihhte ben, 2345
  I maȝȝþhadd libbenn wollde.
⁊ tatt wass heh biforenn Godd
  þatt ȝho swa wollde libbenn,
Forr nass þatt næfre fundenn ær
  Amanng wimmenn onn eorþe 2350

* Col. 63.

þatt aniȝ wimmann hire lif
I maȝȝþhadd ledenn wollde ;
⁊ tærþurrh, ⁊ þurrh all þatt god
þatt wass inn hire fundenn
Inn hire lif þatt all þwerrt ūt 2355
Wass Drihhtin lef ⁊ dere,
þærþurrh wass ȝho wel wurrþ to ben
Swa wurrþedd her onn erþe,
þatt Godess sune shollde mann
Inn hire wambe wurrþenn, 2360
Off hire flæsh, off hire blod,
Off hire streness kinde .
⁊ siþþenn affterr þatt ȝho þuss
Wel haffde þohht to libbenn
I maȝȝþhadd forr þe lufe off Godd, 2365
⁊ forr þe mede off heffne,
þæraffterr comm þatt hire frend
Hemm tokenn raþ bitwenenn,
To ȝifenn hire summ god mann
All affterr hire birde . 2370
⁊ ȝho ne wass nohht tær onnȝæn,
Acc ȝatte hemm hĕre wille,
⁊ ȝatte þatt ȝho wollde ben
Rihht laȝhelike fesstnedd
Wiþþ macche, swa summ i þatt ald 2375
Wass laȝhe to ben fesstnedd .
⁊ wel ȝho þohhte þohh þatt ȝho
I maȝȝþhadd wollde libbenn,
Ȝiff þatt ȝho mihhte forþenn itt
Onn aniȝ kinne wise ; 2380

⁊ all ȝho leȝȝde þatt o Godd
⁊ onn hiss lefe wille,
þatt he þæroffe shollde don
All whattse hiss wille wære ;
⁊ innwarrdlike badd ȝho Godd 2385
Hiss hellpe þatt ȝho mihhte
Á libbenn i clene maȝȝþhadd,
⁊ inn unnwemmeddnesse.
⁊ ȝho wass hanndfesst an god mann
þatt Josæp wass ȝehatenn ; 2390
⁊ ȝho bilæf wiþþ hire frend
Ʒēt affterr þatt summ whīle.
⁊ i þatt fresst, whil þatt ȝho wass
Wiþþ hire kinn att hame,
Comm Godess enngell onn an daȝȝ 2395
Till hire inn hire bure ;
⁊ Drihhtin hire sennde word
þurrh Gabriæl hehenngell
þatt ȝho wiþþ childe shollde ben,
⁊ berénn child to manne. 2400
⁊, forr þatt ȝho wel haffde þohht
To libbenn i clænnesse,
Ʒho ȝaff hehenngell Gabriæl
Anndswere onnȝæn ⁊ seȝȝde ;
Hu maȝȝ þiss forþedd ben þurrh me 2405
þatt nan weppmann ne cnawe ?
Whi gaff ȝho swillc anndswere onnȝæn,
þa Godess enngell seȝȝde
þatt ȝho wiþþ childe shollde ben,
⁊ berenn child to manne ? 2410

ʒa mihhte ʒho skēt affterr þatt
Wiþþ hire macche sammnenn,
⁊ cnawenn hire macchess stren,
⁊ wurrþenn swa wiþþ childe,
⁊ tæmenn hire tæm wiþþ himm 2415
Alls oþre wimmenn tæmenn?
Whi gaff ʒho swillc anndswere onnʒæn,
Hu maʒʒ þiss forþedd wurrþenn,
Þatt I wiþþ childe muʒhe ben,
⁊ berenn child to manne? 2420
Nu wile I shæwenn ʒuw forrwhi
ʒho ʒaff swillc sware onnʒæness;
ʒho ʒaff himm swillc annsware onnʒæn,
Forr þatt ʒho wollde shæwenn
Þatt ʒho ʒiff þatt itt mihhte ben, 2425
Nohht naffde inn hire wille
To cnawenn aniʒ macchess stren,
Forr swa to ben wiþþ childe,
To tæmenn swa wiþþ were tæm
Alls oþre wimmenn tæmenn. 2430
Þærfore seʒʒde ʒho þiss word
Till Gabriæl hehenngell,
Hu maʒʒ þiss forþedd ben þurrh me
Þatt nan weppmann ne cnawe?
Forr þiss wass seʒʒd alls iff ʒho þuss 2435
Wiþþ oþre wordess seʒʒde,
Whatt gate maʒʒ īcc berenn child,
Īcc—þatt wel hafe fesstnedd
I mīne þohhtess þatt I nan
Weppmann ne wile cnawenn? 2440

Icc hafe fesstnedd I min þohht
  To libbenn i clænnesse,
Swa þatt icc,—ȝiff þatt itt maȝȝ ben,
  Nan macche nile cnawenn ;
⁊ nāt I nohht hu þatt maȝȝ ben, 2445
  Þatt I maȝȝ ben wiþþ childe
I min maȝȝþhadd, i clene bedd,
  Wiþþutenn macchess mæne ;
⁊ bliþelike I wollde sen
  ⁊ witenn þurrh þe sellfenn, 2450
Whatt gate þiss maȝȝ ben þatt tu
  O Godess hallfe kiþesst .
⁊ Godess enngell Gabriæl
  Ȝaff hire anndswere ⁊ seȝȝde ;
Þu best wiþþ childe off Haliȝ Gast, 2455
  ⁊ best tohh maȝȝdenn clene .
⁊ ȝho toc wel wiþþ Godess word
  To wurrþenn swa wiþþ childe
Þatt ȝho þohhwheþþre shollde ben
  Maȝȝdenn all þwerrt ūt clene . 2460
⁊ ȝho wharrþ þa wiþþ childe swa
  All affterr Godess wille ;
⁊ nisste itt nan lifisshe mann
  Þatt ȝho wass swa wiþþ childe ;
Forr ȝho ne seȝȝde itt naniȝ mann, 2465
  Ne Godess enngell nowwþerr ;
Forr þatt itt shollde wurrþenn wel
  Forrholenn wiþþ þe defell,
Þatt Godess sune shollde ben
  Her borenn o þatt wise . 2470

⁊ hire wambe siþþenn toc
To waxenn alls itt birrde,
⁊ ȝhōt forrhall wiþþ alle menn
Wiþþ sibbe ⁊ wiþþ unnsibbe .
⁊ ȝho wass siþþenn affterr þatt 2475
Brohht ham till hire macche .
⁊ he warrþ sone siþþenn warr,
Son se he sahh hire wambe,
þatt ȝho was waxenn summ del græ̋t,
⁊ tatt ȝho wass wiþþ childe, 2480
⁊ wollde forrþrihht hire himm fra
All stillelike shædenn .
⁊ Godess enngell comm himm to
Onn uhhtenn þær he sleppte,
⁊ seȝȝde himm þatt hiss macche wass 2485
Off Haliȝ Gast wiþþ childe,
⁊ badd himm ben full milde ⁊ mec
To lefftenn ⁊ to lutenn
þatt clene maȝȝ þatt shollde ben
Allmahhtiȝ Godess moderr . 2490
⁊ ȝho þa siþþenn seȝȝde himm wel
All hu ȝho fesstnedd haffde
Inn hire þohht all hire lif
To ledenn i clænnesse ;
⁊ he warrþ þa þurrh hire bun 2495
To libbenn i clænnesse ;
⁊ baþe leddenn i maȝȝþhad
All þeȝȝre lif till ende .
⁊ tohh wass heh ⁊ soþ weddlac
Haldenn onn eȝȝþerr hallfe, 2500

Forr eȝȝþerr wass wiþþ oþerr mec
  ⁊ god att alle nede.
⁊ all wass mænelike þing
  Whatt littless se þeȝȝ haffdenn;
⁊ all onn ane wise fell 2505
  Till eȝȝþerr þeȝȝress herrte,
All þatt tatt owwþerr hĕre comm
  Off sellþe ⁊ off unnsellþe.
⁊ forrþi wass bitwenenn hemm
  Weddlac rihht full wel haldenn, 2510
Þohh þatt teȝȝ leddenn here lif
  I maȝȝþhad all till ende.

* Nu habbe icc shæwedd ȝuw summ del
  Off ure laffdiȝ Marȝe,
Hu ȝho wass wurrþenn þurrh Drihhtin 2515
  Off Haliȝ Gast wiþþ childe.
Forr ȝho wass all Drihhtin bitahht
  Wiþþ bodiȝ ⁊ wiþþ sawle;
Forr ȝho wass, wiss to fulle soþ,
  All full off haliȝ mahhtess, 2520
Off herrsummleccg, off rihhtwisleccg,
  ⁊ off soþfasst meocnesse,
Off soþ clænleccg, off god ȝæpleccg
  Off strenncþe, off mettfasstnesse,
Off soþfasst lufe, off soþfasst þild, 2525
  Off rihhtwis swinncfullnesse.

* Col. 63. line 9.

Þatt ȝho wass rædiȝ tunnderrgan
  Drihhtiness will to follȝhenn,
Þatt wass,—þatt witt tu fuliwiss,
  Fullfremedd herrsummnesse; 2530
⁊ itt wass ec soþ rihhtwisleccg,
  Forr þatt iss rihht onn eorþe
Þatt mannkinn be till Drihhtin Godd
  Herrsumm onn alle wise.
⁊ soþ meocleccg wass opennliȝ 2535
  Inn hire anndswere shæwedd
Þurrh þatt ȝho seȝȝde þatt ȝho wass
  Ammbohht Drihhtin to þeowwtenn.
Þatt ȝho wass full off soþ clænleccg,
  Þatt maȝȝ mann unnderrstanndenn 2540
Þurrh þatt tatt Drihhtin hire chæs
  All wimmannkinn bitwenenn,
To wurrþenn filledd all þweorrt ūt
  I bodiȝ ⁊ i sawle
Off Godess Gastess hallȝhe mihht, 2545
  To wurrþenn Godess moderr.
Þær wass full sene þatt ȝho wass
  All full off soþ clænnesse,
Forr Drihhtin shuneþþ alle þa
  Þatt unnclænnesse follȝhenn. 2550
⁊ ȝho wass full off god ȝæpleccg,
  ⁊ tatt wass full wel sene
Þær ȝho toc onn full aldeliȝ
 *To fraȝȝnenn Godess enngell

* Col. 64.

All hu ȝho shollde berenn child 2555
Wiþþutenn macchess mæne,
Ȝho, þatt ne wollde næfre ben
Þurrh were o life filedd.
⁊ ȝho wass full off strenncþe ⁊ mahht,
To stanndenn ȝæn þe deofell; 2560
Forr ȝho tradd deofell unnderrfōt
Þwerrt ūt onn alle wise;
Forr nass nan wimmann borenn her
Biforenn hire o life,
Ne nan ne wass whil þatt ȝho wass 2565
Bitwenenn menn onn eorþe,
Ne nan ne beoþ her i þiss lif
Affterr þe laffdiȝ Marȝe,
Þatt muȝhe wurrþenn hire lic
Inn aniȝ haliȝnesse, 2570
Ne tredenn dun þe deofless mahht,
Swa—summ ȝho tradd wiþþ alle.
Annd ȝho wass full off mett ⁊ mæþ
Onn alle kinne wise,
Swa summ nan þing att oferrdon 2575
Ne keppte ȝho to follȝhenn;
Forr hire þohht ⁊ hire word
⁊ hire weorrc wass clene,
⁊ all wiþþ witt ⁊ all wiþþ skill
⁊ all wiþþ mettfasstnesse. 2580
Off soþe lufe wass ȝho full,
⁊ tatt full wel wass sene
I þatt tatt Drihhtin hire chæs
To wurrþenn Godess moderr;

Forr nære ȝho nohht Drihhtin Godd 2585
Swa sellcuþlike cweme,
ȝiff þatt ȝho nohht ne wære full
Off soþfasst lufess mahhte ;
Forr alle þa þatt hafenn witt
⁊ waxenn manness elde, 2590
ȝiff þatt teȝȝ cwemenn Drihhtin Godd,
Witt tu þatt teȝȝ himm cwemenn
Wiþþ lufe off Drihhtin ⁊ off mann,
⁊ wiþþ þe rihhte læfe .
⁊ ȝho þatt cwemmde himm allre mæst 2595
Off all mannkinn onn eorþe,
ȝho wass wiss allre manne mast
Off soþfasst lufe filledd ;
Forr ȝho wass god ūtnummennliȝ,
⁊ milde ⁊ meoc ⁊ bliþe, 2600
ȝa towarrd Godd, ȝa towarrd mann,
Onn alle kinne wise .
⁊ ȝho wass full off soþfasst þild
To þolenn ⁊ to dreȝhenn
Wiþþ soþ meocleccg, wiþþ witt, wiþþ skill, 2605
Illc seollþe ⁊ illc unnseollþe .
⁊ tu mihht wĭtenn þatt ȝho wass
Full wel off þild bifundenn ;
* Forr niss nan mahht rihht god inoh
Biforenn Godess eȝhne 2610
Butt iff itt beo þurrh þildess gold
All full wel oferrgildedd .

* Col. 65.

Forr þild birrþ ben wiþþ iwhillc mahht
To beoldenn itt ⁊ strengenn,
Swa þatt itt muȝhe ben till uss 2615
God wæpenn ȝæn þe deofell
Þatt æfre ⁊ æfre stanndeþþ inn
To scrennkenn ure sawless,
To don uss to forrgilltenn uss
Ȝæn Godd o sume wise. 2620
⁊ ȝho wass swinncfull, witt tu wel,
Inn alle gode dedess;
Forr unnlusst ⁊ forrswunndennleccg
Iss Drihhtin swiþe unncweme,
⁊ ȝho wass Drihhtin dere ⁊ lef 2625
⁊ cweme onn alle wise;
Þurrh whatt we wĭtenn þatt ȝho wass
Off idellnesse clene.
[Þohh þatt te] laffdiȝ Marȝe wass
Swa sellcuþlike wurrþedd 2630
Þurrh Drihhtin, þatt ȝho shollde ben
Allmahhtiȝ Godess moderr,
Ne toc ȝho þohh nan modiȝleccg
Off hire miccle sellþe,
Acc toc to shæwenn sone anan 2635
Meocnesse þess te mare;
Forr þatt ȝho wollde ȝifenn uss
God bisne in hire sellfenn
Off þatt tatt uss birrþ laȝhenn uss
Ȝiff Godd uss heȝheþþ here; 2640
Forr wha sitt iss þatt heȝhedd iss
Þurrh Drihhtin her onn eorþe,

Himm birrþ himm sellfenn fuliwiss
  þurrh soþ meocnesse laȝhenn
Affterr þatt bisne þatt himm ȝaff 2645
  þe laffdiȝ Sannte Marȝe
þurrh þatt tatt ȝho warrþ swiþe meoc
  Affterr þatt ȝho wass heȝhedd
⁊ hofenn upp þurrh Godd, to ben
  Allwældennd Godess moderr. 2650
Forr affter þatt tatt Gabriæl
  Wass cumenn dun off heoffne
To kiþenn þatt ȝho shollde ben
  Off Haliȝ Gast wiþþ childe,
Ȝho ras hire upp, ⁊ fōr anan 2655
  Upp inntill heȝhe cludess
Till hire meȝhe Elysabæþ,
  To lutenn hire ⁊ lefftenn.
⁊ tatt wass wiss soþfasst metleccg
  þatt ure laffdiȝ Marȝe 2660
Swa ferde till Elysabæþ,
  To lutenn hire ⁊ lefftenn;
Forr þohh þatt ȝho wass haliȝ wif
  þohh wass ȝho miccle lahre
þann ure laffdiȝ Marȝe wass 2665
  Onn alle kinne wise;
Forr þatt Elysabæþ wass wif,
  ⁊ Marȝe maȝȝdenn clene;
⁊ ec Elysabæþess child
  * þurrh faderr streon wass streonedd, 2670

* Col. 66.

⁊ Marȝe wass o faderr hallf
Wiþþutenn streon wiþþ childe;
⁊ ec Elysabæþess child
Wass mann ⁊ nohht na mare,
⁊ Marȝess child wass mann ⁊ Godd 2675
An had i twinne kinde;
⁊ forrþi wass Elysabæþ
Onn alle wise lahre
Þann ure laffdiȝ Marȝe wass,
⁊ wel itt birrþ uss trowwenn, 2680
Forr ȝho wass heȝhesst i þiss lif
Off all mannkinn onn eorþe,
⁊ ȝho iss nu ⁊ æfre beoþ
Heȝhesst off alle shaffte.

SECUNDUM LUCAM IIII.

Exurgens Maria abiit in montana cum festinatione.

It seȝȝþ þatt Sannte Marȝe fôr 2685
Wiþþ mikell hih þatt weȝȝe,
⁊ tatt wass swa þurrh hire don
Forr uss to ȝifenn bisne,
Þatt uss birrþ aȝȝ wiþþ mikell hih,
Wiþþ mikell ȝeornfullnesse, 2690
Follȝhenn ⁊ fillenn all þatt gaþ
Till ure sawle bote;
Forr nan ne maȝȝ nohht witenn her
Hu lannge mann maȝȝ libbenn,
To standenn inn to cwemenn Crist 2695
To winnenn Cristess are.

Forrþi mann birrþ beon ȝeorrnfull aȝȝ,
Whil þatt mann lifeþþ here,
To cwemenn Crist þurrh haliȝ lif,
⁊ þurrh unnshaþinesse, 2700
þurrh soþ ⁊ rihht, þurrh witt ⁊ skill,
þurrh mett ⁊ soþ meocnesse,
þurrh clene þohht ⁊ worrd ⁊ weorrc,
þurrh lufe, ⁊ hope, ⁊ læfe,
Swa þatt mann muȝhe wurrþi beon 2705
To winnenn Cristess are.
Forr niss nan time inn oþer lif
Affterr þiss lifess ende
To takenn wiþþ þe wake leod,
To fedenn hemm ⁊ claþenn, 2710
To wasshenn hemm, to warrmenn hemm,
To beddenn hemm ⁊ frofrenn;
Ne nohht iss time in oþerr lif
Affterr þiss lifess ende
To ȝifenn Godd te tende del 2715
Off all þin aȝhenn ahhte,
To lakenn Godd, to þeowwtenn Godd,
To sekenn kirrke ȝeorne,
To lufenn ⁊ to follȝhenn griþþ,
⁊ messedaȝȝ to freollsenn, 2720
To winnenn Cristess are swa
⁊ ęche lifess blisse.
⁊ forrþi birrþ uss hiȝhenn her
To cwemenn Crist o life,
Swa þatt we motenn wurrþi beon 2725
To winnenn Cristess are.

⁊ Godd Allmahhtiȝ gife uss swa
  To flen illc hæfedd sinne,
Swa þatt we motenn wurrþi beon
  To brukenn [eche] blisse. Amæn. 2730

Þatt tatt te laffdiȝ Marȝe for,
  Swa summ þe Goddspell kiþeþþ,
To spekenn wiþþ Elysabæþ
  I cludiȝ landess munntess,
Þær ȝho wiþþ hire macche wass 2735
  Inn an Judisskenn chesstre;
Þatt tacneþþ uss wel mikell þing
  Off ure sawle nede.
Son summ þe laffdiȝ Marȝe wass
  Off Haliȝ Gast wiþþ childe, 2740
Ȝho ras upp sone anan, ⁊ for
  Upp inntill heȝhe munntess,
Forr þatt ȝho wollde lutenn þær
  ⁊ lefftenn hire lahre;
⁊ all swa birrþ illc mann þatt iss 2745
  Þurrh Godess millce beldedd
⁊ frofredd her þurrh Haliȝ Gast,
  ⁊ strengedd inn hiss herrte,
Swa þatt hiss herrte iss hofenn upp
  To follȝhenn Godess wille, 2750
All swa birrþ himm forrþrihht anan
  All risenn upp off sinne,
⁊ stiȝhenn aȝȝ þurrh haliȝ lif
  Upp inntill heȝhe mahhtess,

⁊ lefftenn aȝȝ ⁊ lutenn þa 2755
þatt sinndenn hise lahre,
⁊ cumenn swa þurrh haliȝ lif
Inntill Judisskenn chesstre,
þatt iss upp inntill lufe ⁊ lusst,
To lofenn Godd ⁊ wurrþenn, 2760
⁊ ec to clensenn aȝȝ hiss lif,
þurrh soþfasst anndȝætnesse,
Off all þatt iss onnȝæness Godd,
⁊ weordeþþ ohht te sawle.
All þiss wass uss bitacnedd wel 2765
þurrh þatt Judisskenn chesstre
þatt sannte Marȝe ferrde till
þær itt wass i þe munntess;
Forr þatt ȝho shollde lutenn þær
* ⁊ lefftenn hire lahre, 2770
Affterr þatt ȝho wass hofenn upp
To wurrþenn Godess moderr.
⁊ ȝho bilæf þreo moneþþ þær,
Forr þatt itt shollde tacnenn
þatt Godess þeoww birrþ habbenn her 2775
Aȝȝ soþfasst læfe o Criste,
⁊ sofffasst hiȝ, ⁊ hope onn himm,
⁊ soþfasst lufe o baþe,
O Drihhtin ⁊ onn iwhillc mann
I þohht, i word, i dede. 2780
Forr wha sitt iss þatt wæpnedd iss
Wiþþ þise þrinne mahhtess,

* Col. 67.

þatt illke mann iss stiȝhenn wel
Upp inntill heȝhe munntess,
⁊ he maȝȝ stanndenn wel onnȝæn 2785
þe deofell wiþþ swillc wæpenn.

Son summ þe laffdiȝ Marȝe comm
Till Zacariȝess bottle,
⁊ spacc þær wiþþ Elysabæþ,
Forrþrihht teȝȝ wærenn baþe 2790
Off Godess Gastess hallȝhe witt
þurrh heore chilldre filledd;
⁊ tatt uss tacneþþ opennliȝ
þurrh þeȝȝre baþre bisne
þatt Drihhtin ȝifeþþ haliȝ witt 2795
þa menn þatt wel himm follȝhenn.
þatt tatt Elysabæþ spacc þær
Till Sannte Marȝe ⁊ seȝȝde;
Rihht affterr þatt tin greting word
Wass cumenn i min ære 2800
Min child i blisse sone onngann
To blissenn i min wambe,
þatt wass swa summ ȝho seȝȝde þuss
Wiþþ opennlike spæche,
Son summ þu gann to gretenn me 2805
Wiþþ þine milde wordess
Min child tatt i min wambe liþ
Bigann itt te to þannkenn,
Forr he bigann forrþrihht anan
To stirenn ⁊ to buttenn; 2810

⁊ tatt forrþi þatt he wass gladd,
  Laffdiȝ, forr þatt tu come,
⁊ ec forr þatt he wollde swa
  Allmahhtiȝ Drihhtin heȝȝlenn
Þatt nu liþ, alls he wāt full wel, 2815
  I þin unnwemmedd wambe.
⁊ tatt Elysabæþ spacc þær
  Till Sannte Marȝe, ⁊ seggde;
⁊ tu full ædiȝ wurrþenn arrt,
  Forr þatt tu mihhtesst trowwenn; 2820
Þatt wass swa summ ȝho seȝȝde þuss
  Wiþþ all full openn spæche,
Þin seollþe iss all unnseȝȝenndlic,
  * Forr þatt tu toc wiþþ trowwþe
Þatt word tatt Godess enngell þe 2825
  O Godess hallfe brohhte;
⁊ bettre arrt tu þann ure preost
  Þatt nohht ne mihhte trowwenn
Þatt word tatt himm þurrh Gabriæl
  Wass seȝȝd o Godess hallfe, 2830
Forr whatt himm wass hiss spæche anan
  Þurrh Drihhtin all biræfedd.
⁊ tatt Elysabæþ spacc þær
  Till Sannte Marȝe ⁊ seȝȝde;
Forr all shall filledd ben i þe 2835
  Þatt word tatt Godd te seȝȝde,
Þatt wass swa summ ȝho seȝȝde þuss
  Wiþþ all full openn spæche,

* Col. 68.

All þatt shall filledd ben i þe
 Þurrh Godess hallȝhe mahhte 2840
Þatt Godess enngell Gabriæl
 Þe seȝȝde o Godess hallfe
Off—þatt tu sholldesst ben þurrh Godd
 Off Haliȝ Gast wiþþ childe.
Her maȝȝ mann sen full openliȝ 2845
 Þatt Zacariȝess macche,
Þatt gode wif Elysabæþ,
 Off Godess Gast wass filledd,
Þatt seȝȝde till þe laffdiȝ þær
 Off hire miccle seollþe, 2850
Þatt Drihhtin haffde sennd hiss word
 Till hire, ⁊ tatt itt shollde
Ben filledd all þurrh Drihhtin Godd
 Inn hire ⁊ Sannte Marȝe,
Ȝēt tanne naffde seȝȝd rihht nohht 2855
 Till hire off swillke þinge.
Þurrh Godess Gast ⁊ nohht þurrh mann
 Ȝhō̄t unnderrstod, ⁊ wisste
Hu Sannte Marȝe wurrþenn wass
 Off Godess Gast wiþþ childe. 2860
Þatt ure laffdiȝ Marȝe wass
 Þreo moneþþ i þe munntess
Wiþþ hire meȝhe Elysabæþ,
 Þatt wass forr þatt ȝho wollde
Seon hire childenn hire child, 2865
 Forr þatt wass, wiss to soþe,
Þe maste þing forr whatt ȝho wass
 Þatt time cumenn þære.

⁊ all swa birrþ þatt illke mann
  Þatt Drihhtin hafeþþ beoldedd 2870
⁊ strengedd ohht þurrh Haliȝ Gast
  To follȝhenn heȝhe mahhtess,
Aȝȝ birrþ himm habbenn hope o Godd
  ⁊ soþfasst lufe ⁊ troww[þe]
* . . . . . .
  . . . . . .

  † . . . i clene unnwemeddnesse; 2875
Forrþi þatt Jesu Cristess hird
  Iss clene, ⁊ all unnwemmedd
Inn hire trowwþe towarrd Godd,
  ⁊ ec inn hire lare.

Itt seȝȝþ þatt Josæp wass rihhtwis, 2880
  ⁊ tatt iss tunnderrstanndenn
Forr þatt hiss trowwþe wass full god
  Þatt Godess sune shollde
Ben borenn i þiss middellærd
  Off maȝȝdenn þweorrt ūt clene, 2885
⁊ tekenn þatt he wass rihhtwis,
  He wass ædmod ⁊ milde,
I þatt tatt he ne wollde nohht
  Unnshaþiȝ wimmann wreȝhenn;
Forr eȝȝþerr birrþ wiþþ oþerr ben, 2890
  Ȝiff þatt itt Godd shall cwemenn;
Forr aȝȝ birrþ rihhtwisnesse ben
  Þurrh mildheorrtnesse temmpredd,

* Coll. 69—76 wanting. † Col. 77.

Swa þatt itt summ del nesshe be
  To þolenn ⁊ to dreȝhenn ; 2895
⁊ mildheorrtnesse birrþ ben aȝȝ
  Þurrh rihhtwisnesse strenngedd,
Swa þatt te millce nohht ne be
  To sofft̄e, ne to nesshe ;
Forr mann maȝȝ skēt to sofft̄e ben 2900
  Ʒæn þa þatt Drihhtin wraþþenn .
Þurrh þatt Josæp wass hoȝhefull
  ⁊ mikell ummbeþohhte
Off whatt himm wære bettst to don
  Off þatt himm wass bilummpenn, 2905
Off þatt hiss macche wurrþenn wass
  Wiþþutenn himm wiþþ childe,
Þurrh þær he ȝaff ȝuw, læwedd follc,
  Full opennlike bisne
Þatt ȝuw birrþ nimenn mikell gom 2910
  To ȝemenn ȝure macchess,
Þatt teȝȝ ne falle nohht i gillt
  Þurrh ȝure ȝemelæste .
⁊ ec Josæp uss ȝaff þurrh þatt
  Full god ⁊ halsumm bisne, 2915
Þatt Godess þeoww himm ȝeorne birrþ
  Biþennkenn ⁊ bilokenn
Off all þatt tatt he wile don
  ⁊ tatt he wile mælenn,
Swa þatt itt Drihhtin cweme be 2920
  ⁊ halsumm till hiss sawle .
Þurrh þatt he wollde stilleliȝ
  Fra Sannte Marȝe shædenn,

Þurrh þær wass sene þatt he wass
  Rihhtwis ⁊ milde baþe . 2925
Rihhtwis he wass, þatt witt tu wel,
  O þatt hallf, þatt he nollde
Nohht haldenn wiþþ þatt illke þing
  Þatt he nohht off ne wisste ;
He sahh þatt ȝho wiþþ childe wass 2930
  * ⁊ nisste he nohht whæroffe,
⁊ wisste þatt ȝho clene wass
  Off alle menn onn eorþe,
⁊ forrþi wollde he fleon þatt þing
  Þatt he nohht off ne wisste, 2935
Swa—þatt he wære gilltelæs
  Biforenn Godess eȝhne .
⁊ milde he wass onn oþerr hallf
  I þatt he nollde wreȝhenn
Þatt wimmann þatt wass gilltelæs, 2940
  Þatt ȝho ne wære stanedd .
⁊ forr þatt Josæp sohhte raþ
  Swa lannge inn hise þohhtess
Off whatt himm wære bettst to don,
  Þatt he ne felle i sinne ; 2945
Forrþi comm himm þatt he wass wurrþ
  Þatt Godd himm sennde hiss enngell
To raþenn himm þe bettste raþ
  Off—whatt himm wass to donne.
⁊ tatt me doþ full opennliȝ 2950
  To sen ⁊ tunnderrstanndenn,

* Col. 78.

þatt ʒiff þatt icc amm hoʒhefull,
⁊ mikell ummbeþennke
Whillc gate icc muʒhe cwemenn Godd
I þohht, i word, i dede, 2955
Drihhtin me ʒifeþþ witt ⁊ mihht
To forþenn wel min wille,
þatt I shall cunnenn cwemenn Godd
⁊ wel itt mughenn forþenn.

þatt Godess enngell comm o nihht 2960
Till Josæp þær he sleppte,
þatt uss bitacneþþ þatt tatt mann
Iss Drihhtin lefe ⁊ dere
þatt i þiss lifess þeossterrleccg
Forrʒeteþþ ⁊ forrwerrpeþþ 2965
To geornenn affterr weorelldþing
þurrh sinnfull grediʒnesse;
Forr rihht all swa summ icc amm fre
Fra weorelldþingess lusstess,
A whil þatt icc amm i min bedd 2970
þurrh slæpess bandess bundenn,
Rihht swa þe soþe lufe off Godd
Birrþ bindenn all min heorrte,
þatt icc be þweorrt ūt all se fre
Fra sinnfull grediʒnesse, 2975
Swa þatt icc weorelldþing forrseo
To winnenn ohht wiþþ sinne.
⁊ witt tu þatt tiss weorelldlif
Iss wel þurrh nihht bitacnedd,

Forr all þiss weorelldlif iss full 2980
Off sinness þeossterrnesse.
* ⁊ sinne iss opennlike inoh
þurrh þeossterrnesse tacnedd,
Forr sinne, ȝiff þū̄t lufesst ohht,
Forrblendeþþ all þin heorrte, 2985
Swa—þatt itt litell nimeþþ gom
Hu mikell pine itt follȝheþþ.
⁊ tatt tatt Godess enngell spacc
Till Josæp þær he sleppte,
⁊ seȝȝde þatt hiss macche wass 2990
Off Haliȝ Gast wiþþ childe,
þatt birrþ uss lokenn whatt itt iss
⁊ whatt itt wile seggenn;
Forr uss birrþ unnderrstanndenn wel
⁊ soþfasstlike trowwenn 2995
þatt Godess Gast iss soþfasst Godd
⁊ Allmahhtiȝ wiþþ alle,
⁊ Godess Gast iss kariteþ
⁊ soþfasst lufe nemmnedd;
⁊ tatt wass all þurrh kariteþ 3000
⁊ þurrh soþ lufe forþedd
þatt Godess sune Allmahhtiȝ Godd
Warrþ mann off Sannte Marȝe.
⁊ tatt he seȝȝde þatt ȝho wass
Off Haliȝ Gast wiþþ childe, 3005
þatt seȝȝde he wiss forr þatt ȝho wass
þurrh kariteþ wiþþ childe;
Forr Godd warrþ mann þurrh cariteþ
⁊ þurrh soþ lufe onn eorþe.

* Col. 79.

þurrh soþfasst lufe wass itt don, 3010
Forr ure Drihhtin haffde
Swa mikell lufe towarrd uss
Forr whatt he wollde uss lesenn
Ut off þe laþe gastess hannd,
⁊ brinngenn uss till heoffne . 3015
Forr ȝuw birrþ unnderrstanndenn wel
⁊ soþfasstlike trowwenn
þatt nass ȝho nohht wiþþ childe þa
Off Haliȝ Gast tatt wise
þatt Haliȝ Gast wass wurrþenn mann, 3020
Nass ȝho nohht swa wiþþ childe;
Forr Godess Gast ne warrþ nohht mann,
þiss birrþ uss alle trowwenn,
Acc Godess sune Allmahhtiȝ Godd
Warrþ mann off Sannte Marȝe . 3025
⁊ tatt he seȝȝde þatt þatt ȝho wass
Off Haliȝ Gast wiþþ childe,
þatt seȝȝde he wiss forr þatt itt wass
þurrh Godess ȝife wurrþenn;
Forr Haliȝ Gast iss soþfasst Godd 3030
⁊ Godess ȝife nemmnedd;
⁊ all þurrh Godess ȝife itt wass
⁊ all þurrh Godess wille
þatt ȝho wiþþ childe wurrþenn wass
Wiþþutenn iwhillc macche . 3035
þe Goddspell seȝȝþ þatt Godess word
Warrþ mann off Sannte Marȝe;
Forr Godess sune Jesu Crist
Iss Godess aȝhenn kinde,

⁊ Godess word, ⁊ Godess witt, 3040
* ⁊ soþ Godd inn himm sellfenn.

Þatt Godess enngell seȝȝde þær
Till Josæp þuss wiþþ worde;
Þu nemmnenn shallt tatt illke child
Jesum þatt ȝho shall childenn, 3045
Forr þatt he shall hiss aȝhenn follc
Off þeȝȝre sinness hælenn,
Þatt illke word wass cwiddedd ær
Till ure laffdiȝ Marȝe
Þurrh Gabriæl þær þær he comm 3050
Till hire o Godess hallfe,
To kiþenn þatt ȝho shollde ben
Off Haliȝ Gast wiþþ childe.
Jesusess name nemmnedd iss
Hælennde onn Enngliss spæche, 3055
⁊ forrþi birrde itt cwiddedd ben
Till eȝȝþerr kinn onn eorþe,
Till weppmann ⁊ till wifmannkinn,
Forr þatt he wollde baþe
Weppmenn ⁊ wifmenn hælenn her 3060
Off þeȝȝre sinness wunde.

Þatt Godess enngell, þær he spacc
Wiþþ Josæp þær he sleppte,

* Col. 80.

Droh ūt off Ysayȝess boc
  Wittness off Cristess come, 3065
þatt dide he forr he wollde uss swa
  Full wel don tunnderrstanndenn,
þatt baþe droȝhenn all till an
  Off Jesu Cristess come,
þe Judewisshe follkess boc, 3070
  ⁊ Goddspellbokess lare,
⁊ ec forr þatt he wollde swa
  Full opennlike shæwenn
þatt nass itt nohht færlike don
  þatt Godd warrþ mann onn eorþe, 3075
Forr þatt itt wass forr maniȝ daȝȝ
  Ær cwiddedd þurrh prophetess .
⁊ ec he droh þatt wittness forþ
  Off Ysayȝess lare
þatt Josæp shollde þess te bett 3080
  Trowwenn þatt Sannte Marȝe
Wass wiss þatt illke maȝȝdennmann
  þatt wĭtess haffdenn cwiddedd .
þatt Ysayas haffde seȝȝd
  ⁊ writenn uppo boke, 3085
þatt maȝȝdenn shollde berenn child
  Wiþþutenn macchess mæne,
⁊ tatt itt shollde nemmnedd ben
  Emanuæl onn eorþe,
þatt wass inoh all an wiþþ þatt 3090
  þatt Godess enngell seȝȝde
Till Sannte Marȝe þær he spacc
  Wiþþ hire o Godess hallfe ;

Forr þær he seȝȝde wel þatt ȝho
An sune shollde childenn, 3095
Þatt shollde nemmnedd ben Jesus
⁊ Godess sune onn eorþe;
Forr Godess sune iss soþfasst Godd
* Hiss faderr efennmete,
⁊ tatt iss Jesu Crist tatt iss 3100
Hiss faderr efennmete;
Forr Crist iss Godess sune ⁊ Godd
Inn ure mennisscnesse,
⁊ tatt wass þurrh Emmanuæl
Full witerrliȝ bitacnedd; 3105
Forr ȝiff þu willt Emmanuæl
Till Ennglissh spæche turrnenn
Itt seȝȝþ þatt Godd iss her wiþþ uss
Inn ure mennisscnesse.
Josæp, forr þatt he wollde nohht 3110
Onn ane wise gilltenn,
All wollde he shædenn fra þatt þing
Þatt he nohht off ne wisste;
⁊ Godd ne keppte nohht off þatt
Off þatt he shollde shædenn, 3115
Forr þa mann munnde trowwenn wel
Þatt ȝho forrleȝenn wære,
Ȝiff þatt ȝho wære stilleliȝ
Forrlætenn ⁊ forrworrpenn.
⁊ her mann unnderrstanndenn maȝȝ 3120
Þurrh þiss Josæpess bisne

* Col. 81.

þatt mann birrþ lokenn allre mast
Aʒʒ till hiss aʒhenn sawle;
Forr birrþ me nowwþerr hellpenn þe
To lif, ne to þe sawle, 3125
Swa þatt icc ohht forrgillte me
3æn Godd onn aniʒ wise.
Acc all þatt icc maʒʒ gengenn þe,
Swa þatt I nohht ne gillte,
All birrþ me bliþelike don 3130
Forr heofennlike mede,
⁊ nohht ne birrþ me gengenn þe
Forr eorþliʒ lof to winnenn.
Josæp all unnderrstodd full wel
þatt Godess enngell seʒʒde, 3135
⁊ ras himm upp off slæpe anan
þurrh soþfasst herrsummnesse,
⁊ dide all alls himm bedenn wass,
⁊ toc wel wiþþ hiss macche;
Forr þatt he wisste þa þurrh whatt 3140
3ho wurrþenn wass wiþþ childe.
⁊ wel bilimmpeþþ þatt itt seʒʒþ
þatt he ras upp off slæpe,
Forr he wass þa brohht ūt off all
Orrtrowwþe ⁊ orrraþnesse, 3145
Son summ he wisste inoh þurrh whatt
Hiss macche wass wiþþ childe;
Forr þatt wass þurrh wanntrowwþess slæp
þatt he wass off hiss macche
All orrraþ whatt he mihhte don 3150
Off þatt ʒho wass wiþþ childe.

⁊ tær he ras upp off þatt slæp
  þær Godess enngell seȝȝde
O whillke wise hiss macche wass
  Wiþþutenn himm wiþþ childe ;· 3155
Forr siþþenn toc he swiþe wel
  Wiþþ hire onn alle wise,
⁊ toc to þeowwtenn hire anan
  Wiþþ þæw att alle nede.
⁊ swa bilæf ȝho þær wiþþ himm 3160
  Inn Nazaræþess chesstre,
⁊ ȝede þa wiþþ childe þær
  All all se fele mōneþþ
Alls iff itt wære an oþerr child
  þatt wære onn hire streonedd, 3165
*Forrþi þatt ure Laferrd Crist
  þatt wass inn hire wambe
Wass wurrþenn all þweorrt ūt soþ mann
  I bodiȝ ⁊ i sawle,
Wiþþutenn þatt tatt he wass wiss 3170
  All þweorrt ūt clene off sinne.
⁊ forr þatt he wass wurrþenn mann
  Off hire flæshess kinde,
All all swa ȝede ȝho wiþþ himm
  Till hire rihhte time 3175
Alls iff he wære an oþer child
  þatt wære onn hire streonedd.

* Col. 82.

Annd hire meȝhe Elysabæþ
  Wass gladd inoh ⁊ bliþe
Off hire dere child Johan, 3180
  ⁊ lefliȝ ȝho himm fedde ;
⁊ swiþe wel he wax ⁊ þraf
  ⁊ Drihhtin wass he cweme ;
Forr affterr þatt te Goddspell seȝȝþ,
  þatt þweorrt ūt nohht ne leȝheþþ, 3185
Wisslikess þingess Godess hannd
  Wass wiþþ þatt child onn eorþe .
⁊ tatt wass upponn all hiss lif
  Full opennlike sene ;
Forr son summ he wass waxenn swa 3190
  þurrh hise freondess fode,
þatt he þa mihhte himm sellf ben wel
  Hiss aȝhenn hellpe ⁊ hirde,
⁊ tatt he cuþe himm ane ben
  ⁊ lokenn till himm sellfenn, 3195
Forrþrihht anan he flæh aweȝȝ
  Fra faderr ⁊ fra moderr,
⁊ flæh himm inntill wesste land
  þær itt wass all unnbiggedd,
⁊ shadde himm all þweorrt ūt fra menn, 3200
  Forr þatt he wollde himm ȝemenn,
Swa þatt he þurrh an idell word
  Ne shollde himm nohht forrgilltenn .
⁊ tær he ledde himm ane hiss lif
  Fra þatt he wass full litell 3205
Till þatt he waxenn wass, ⁊ neh
  Off þrittiȝ winnterr elde .

Hiss claþ wass off ollfenntess hær,
Swa summ þe Goddspell kiþeþþ,
Hiss girrdell wass off shæpess skinn 3210
Abutenn hise lendess,
Hiss drinnch wass waterr aȝȝ occ aȝȝ,
Hiss mete wilde rotess,
⁊ ȝiff he mihhte findenn ohht
Off huniȝ i þatt wesste. 3215
Þiss lif to ledenn he bigann,
Whann he wass ȝēt full litell,
⁊ aȝȝ hēt held full wel anan
Till þatt he ȝaff hiss ende.
* Swillc lif wass tacnedd þurrh þatt lac 3220
Þatt all wass brennd till asskess,
Swa summ icc habbe shæwedd ȝuw
Biforenn o þiss lare;
Forr þu ne mihht nohht ledenn her
Nan bettre lif onn eorþe 3225
Þann iss, þatt tu þweorrt ūt forrse
⁊ all þweorrt ūt forrwerrpe
All weorelldlike lif ⁊ lusst,
⁊ fleo fra menn till wesste,
⁊ tær wiþþ hard ⁊ haliȝ lif 3230
Be georrnfull Crist to cwemenn;
Forr swillc lif iss all þweorrt ūt dæd
Fra weorelldshipess lusstess,
⁊ itt iss all þurrh haliȝ fir
Off soþfasst lufe o Criste 3235

* Col. 83.

Turrnedd till asskess ⁊ till dusst,
Forrþi þatt swillke leode
Aȝȝ follȝhenn soþ meocnessess sloþ,
Þatt iss þurrh asskess tacnedd.
⁊ Sannt Johan bigann swillc lif 3240
Whann he wass ȝēt full litell,
⁊ aȝȝ hēt held full wel anan
Till þatt he ȝaff hiss ende.
⁊ swa birrþ illc Crisstene mann
Þatt ȝeorneþþ affterr blisse, 3245
Aȝȝ birrþ himm gode dedess don
Whil þatt hiss lif himm lassteþþ;
Forr mann ne maȝȝ nohht borrȝhenn ben,
Swa summ soþ boc uss kiþeþþ,
Þohh mann biginne god to don, 3250
Butt iff mann wel itt ende.
Uss birrþ biginnan wel to don,
⁊ haldenn a þæronne,
⁊ uss birrþ endenn ure lif
Inn ure gode dede; 3255
⁊ ta shall ure Laferrd Crist
Att ure lifess ende
Uss ȝifenn ure swinnkess læn,
Wiþþ enngless eche blisse;·
⁊ Godd Allmahhtiȝ gife uss swa 3260
To cwemenn Crist onn eorþe,
Swa summ we motenn wurrþi ben
To brukenn heffness blisse. Amæn.

Nu wile icc here shæwenn ȝuw
Off ure laffdiȝ Marȝe, 3265
Off hu ȝho barr þe Laferrd Crist
Att hire rihhte time,
Swa þatt ȝho þohh þær affterr wass
All maȝȝdenn þweorrt ût clene ;·

SECUNDUM LUCAM VII.

Exiit edictum.

An Romanisshe Kaserrking 3270
Wass Augusstuss ȝehatenn,
⁊ he wass wurrþenn Kaserrking
Off all mannkinn onn eorþe,
⁊ he gann þennkenn off himm sellf,
⁊ off hiss miccle riche . 3275
⁊ he bigann to þennkenn þa,
Swa summ þe Goddspell kiþeþþ,
Off þatt he wollde witenn wel
Hu mikell fehh himm come,
3iff himm off all hiss kinedom 3280
* Illc mann an penninng ȝæfe .
⁊ he badd settenn upp o writt
All mannkinn, forr to lokenn
Hu mikell fehh he mihhte swa
Off all þe weorelld sammnenn 3285

* Col. 84.

Þurrh þatt himm shollde off illc an mann
An peninng wurrþenn reccnedd.
⁊ ta wass sett tatt iwhillc mann,
Whær summ he wære o lande,
Ham shollde wendenn to þatt tun 3290
Þatt he wass borenn inne,
⁊ tatt he shollde þær forr himm
Hiss hæfeddpeninng reccnenn,
Swa þatt he ȝæn þe Kaserrking
Ne felle nohht i wīte. 3295
⁊ i þatt illke time wass
Josæp wiþþ Sannte Marȝe
I Galilew ⁊ i þatt tun
Þatt Nazaræþ wass nemmnedd.
⁊ ta þeȝȝ baþe forenn ham 3300
Till þeȝȝre baþre kinde;
Inntill þe land off Ȝerrsalæm
Þeȝȝ forenn samenn baþe,
⁊ comenn inntill Beþleæm
Till þeȝȝre baþre birde 3305
Þær wass hemm baþe birde to,
Forr þatt teȝȝ baþe wærenn
Off Daviþþ kinȝess kinness menn,
Swa summ þe Goddspell kiþeþþ.
⁊ Daviþþ kinȝess birde wass 3310
I Beþleæmess chesstre;
⁊ hemm wass baþe birde þær
Þurrh Daviþþ kinȝess birde;
Forr þatt teȝȝ baþe wærenn off
Daviþess kin ⁊ sibbe. 3315

⁊ Sannte Marȝess time wass
þatt ȝho þa shollde childenn,
⁊ tær ȝho barr Allmahhtiȝ Godd
þatt all þiss weorelld wrohhte,
⁊ wand himm sone i winndeclût, 3320
⁊ leȝȝde himm inn an cribbe ;
Forrþi þatt ȝho ne wisste whær
Ȝho mihhte himm don i bure.
⁊ tohh þatt Godd wass borenn þær
Swa dærnelike onn eorþe, 3325
⁊ wundenn þær swa wreccheliȝ
Wiþþ clutess inn ann cribbe,
Ne wollde he nohht forrholenn ben
þohhwheþþre i þeȝȝre clutess,
Acc wollde shæwenn whatt he wass 3330
þurrh heofennlike takenn.
Forr sone anan affterr þatt he
Wass borenn her to manne,
þær onnfasst i þatt illke land
* Wass seȝhenn mikell takenn. 3335
An enngell comm off heoffness ærd
Inn aness weress hewe
Till hirdess þær þær þeȝȝ þatt nihht
Biwokenn þeȝȝre faldess,
þatt enngell comm ⁊ stod hemm bi 3340
Wiþþ heoffness lihht ⁊ leome.
⁊ forrþrihht summ þeȝȝ sæȝhenn himm
þeȝȝ wurrdenn swiþe offdredde ;

* Col. 85.

⁊ Godess enngell hemm bigann
To frofrenn ⁊ to beldenn, 3345
⁊ seȝȝde hemm þuss o Godess hallf
Wiþþ swiþe milde spæche;
Ne beo ȝe nohht forrdredde off me
Acc beo ȝe swiþe bliþe,
Forr icc amm sennd off heoffness ærd 3350
To kiþenn Godess wille,
To kiþenn ȝuw þatt all follc iss
Nu cumenn mikell blisse,
Forr ȝuw iss borenn nu to daȝȝ
Hælennde off ȝure sinness 3355
An wennchell þatt iss Jesu Crist,
Þatt wĭte ȝe to soþe.
⁊ her onnfasst he borenn iss
I Daviþþ kingess chesstre
Þatt iss ȝehatenn Beþþleæm, 3360
I þiss Judisskenn birde.
⁊ her icc wile shæwenn ȝuw
Summ þing to witerr tákenn;
Ȝe shulenn findenn ænne child
I windeclutess wundenn, 3365
⁊ itt iss inn a cribbe leȝȝd,
⁊ tær ȝēt muȝhenn findenn.
⁊ sone anan se þiss wass seȝȝd
Þurrh an off Godess enngless,
A mikell here off enngleþeod 3370
Wass cumenn ūt off heoffne,
⁊ all þatt hirdeflocc hemm sahh
⁊ herrde whatt teȝȝ sungenn.

þeȝȝ alle sungenn ænne sang
  Drihhtin to lofe ⁊ wurrþe, 3375
⁊ tuss þeȝȝ sungenn alle imæn,
  Swa summ þe Goddspell kiþeþþ,
Si Drihhtin upp inn heoffness ærd
  Wurrþminnt ⁊ loff ⁊ wullderr,
⁊ upponn eorþe griþþ ⁊ friþþ 3380
  þurrh Godess mildheorrtnesse
Till iwhillc mann þatt habbenn shall
  God heorrte ⁊ aȝȝ god wille.
⁊ sone anan se þiss wass þær
  þurrh Godess enngless awwnedd, 3385
þeȝȝ wendenn fra þa wăkemenn
  All ūt off þeȝȝre sihhþe.
þa hirdess tokenn sone þuss
  To spekenn hemm bitwenenn;
Ga we nu till þatt illke tun 3390
  þatt Beþþleæm iss nemmnedd,
⁊ loke we þatt illke word
  þatt iss nu wrohht onn eorþe,
þatt Drihhtin Godd uss hafeþþ wrohht
  ⁊ awwnedd þurrh hiss are. 3395
⁊ sone anan þeȝȝ ȝedenn forþ
  * Till Beþþleæmess chesstre,
⁊ fundenn Sannte Marȝe þær
  ⁊ Josæp hire macche,
⁊ ec þeȝȝ fundenn þær þe child 3400
  þær itt wass leȝȝd i cribbe.

* Col. 86.

⁊ ta þeȝȝ unnderrstodenn wel
þatt word tatt Godess enngless
Hemm haffdenn awwnedd off þatt child
þatt teȝȝ þær haffdenn fundenn; 3405
⁊ ta þeȝȝ wenndenn hemm onnȝæn
Wiþþ rihhte læfe o Criste,
⁊ tokenn innwarrdlike Godd
To lofenn ⁊ to þannkenn
All þatt teȝȝ haffdenn herrd off himm 3410
⁊ seȝhenn þurrh hiss are.
⁊ sone anan þeȝȝ kiddenn forþ
Amang Judisskenn þeode
All þatt teȝȝ haffdenn herrd off Crist
⁊ seȝhenn wel wiþþ eȝhne; 3415
⁊ iwhillc mann þatt herrde itt ohht
Forrwunndredd wass þæroffe.
⁊ ure laffdiȝ Marȝe toc
All þatt ȝho sahh ⁊ herrde,
⁊ all ȝhōt held inn hire þohht, 3420
Swa summ þe Goddspell kiþeþþ,
⁊ leȝȝde itt all tosamenn aȝȝ
I swiþe þohhtfull heorrte,
All þatt ȝho sahh ⁊ herrde off Crist,
Whas moderr ȝho wass wurrþenn. 3425

Annd o þatt illke nahht tatt Crist
Wass borenn her to manne
Wass he ȝēt, alls hiss wille wass,
Awwnedd onn oþerr wise.

He sette a steorrne upp o þe lifft 3430
Full brad, ⁊ brihht, ⁊ shene,
Onn æst hallf o þiss middellærd,
Swa summ þe Goddspell kiþeþþ,
Amang þatt follc þatt cann innsihht
Off maniȝ þing þurrh steorrness, 3435
Amang þe Calldeowisshe þeod
Þatt cann innsihht o steorrness.
⁊ tatt þeod wass hæþene þeod
Þatt Crist ȝaff þa swillc takenn;
Forrþi þatt he þeȝȝm wollde þa 3440
To rihhte læfe wendenn.
⁊ son se þeȝȝ þatt steorrne leom
Þær sæȝhenn upp o liffte,
Þreo kinȝess off þatt illke land
Full wel itt unnderrstodenn, 3445
⁊ wisstenn witerrliȝ þærþurrh
Þatt swillc new king wass awwnedd,
Þatt wass soþ Godd ⁊ soþ mann ec,
An had off twinne kinde.
All þiss þeȝȝ unnderrstodenn wel 3450
Forr þatt itt Godd hemm ūþe,
* ⁊ cōmenn samenn alle þreo,
⁊ settenn hemm bitwenenn
Þatt illc an shollde þrinne lac
Habbenn wiþþ himm o lade, 3455
⁊ tatt teȝȝ sholldenn farenn forþ
To leȝȝtenn ⁊ to sekenn

* Col. 87.

þatt newe king þatt borenn wass
 Amang Judisskenn þeode.
⁊ sone anan þeȝȝ forenn forþ 3460
 Illc an wiþþ þrinne lakess,
Forr þatt ta lakess sholldenn uss
 Wel mikell god bitacnenn.
⁊ teȝȝre steorrne wass wiþþ hemm
 To ledenn hemm þe weȝȝe, 3465
Forr aȝȝ itt flǣt upp i þe lifft
 Biforenn hemm a litell,
To tæchenn hemm þatt weȝȝe rihht
 þatt ledde hemm towarrd Criste.
⁊ fra þatt Kalldewisshe land 3470
 þatt teȝȝ þa comenn offe
Wass mikell weȝȝe till þatt land
 þatt Crist wass borenn inne;
⁊ forrþi wass hemm ned to don
 God þraȝhe to þatt weȝȝe, 3475
Forr rihht onn hiss þrittennde daȝȝ
 þeȝȝ comenn to þatt chesstre
þær ure Laferrd Jesu Crist
 Wass borenn her to manne;
þuss wass þe Laferrd Jesu Crist 3480
 Awwnedd o twinne wise
Forrþrihht anan, i þatt tatt he
 Wass borenn her to manne,
Forr þatt menn sholldenn cnawenn himm
 ⁊ lofenn himm ⁊ wurrþenn, 3485
⁊ cumenn till þe Crisstenndom
 ⁊ till þe rihhte læfe,

⁊ winnenn swa to cumenn upp
Till heoffennrìchess blisse.
Her endenn twa Goddspelless þuss, 3490
⁊ uss birrþ hemm þurrhsekenn,
To lokenn whatt teȝȝ lærenn uss
Off ure sawle nede.

Forrþrihht anan se time comm
Þatt ure Drihhtin wollde 3495
Ben borenn i þiss middellærd
Forr all mannkinne nede,
He chæs himm sone kinness menn
All swillke summ he wollde,
⁊ whær he wollde borenn ben 3500
He chæs all att hiss wille.
⁊, alls hiss lefe wille wass,
Hiss moderr Sannte Marȝe
Comm rihht inntill þatt illke tun
⁊ till þatt illke bottle 3505
Þatt he wollde inne borenn ben
⁊ awwnedd her onn eorþe.
* ⁊ fòrrþi þatt maȝȝþhadess lif
Iss heȝhesst allre life,
Forrþi chæs ure Laferrd Crist 3510
An maȝȝdenn himm to moderr,
Forr þatt he lufeþþ alle þa
Þatt soþ clænesse follȝhenn.

* Col. 88.

⁊ forr þatt he wass borenn her
  Sahhtnesse ⁊ griþþ to settenn 3515
Bitwenenn Drihhtin, heoffness king,
  ⁊ mannkinn her onn eorþe,
Forrþi chæs he to wurrþenn mann
  O þatt Keȝȝseress time
Þatt held wiþþ mikell griþþ ⁊ friþþ 3520
  Hiss kinedom onn eorþe.
⁊ forr þatt he wass wurrþenn mann
  To ȝifenn menn onn eorþe
Hiss aȝhenn hallȝhe flæsh ⁊ blod,
  Soþ bræd to þeȝȝre sawle, 3525
Forrþi chæs he þatt illke tun
  To wurrþenn borenn inne
Þatt wass ȝehatenn Beþþleæm,
  Forrþi þatt itt bitacneþþ
Þatt hus þatt bræd iss inne don, 3530
  ⁊ tatt iss Cristess kirrke;
Forr Cristess flæsh ⁊ Cristess blod
  Iss hallȝhedd inn hiss kirrke,
Forr þær to wurrþenn lifess bræd
  Till alle Cristess þeowess. 3535
⁊ all all swa se þa wass sett
  Þurrh þatt Kaseress hæse,
Þatt illc mann shollde cumenn ham
  Inntill hiss aȝhenn birde,
Forr þær to reccnenn till þe king 3540
  An peninng for himm sellfenn,
⁊ tatt mann shollde hiss name þær
  Att hame o wrĭte settenn,

All all swa biddeþþ ure king
  Þe Laferrd Crist off heoffne 3545
Þatt illc mann shule cumenn ham
  Inntill hiss aȝhenn birde,
Þatt iss inntill rihht Crisstenndom,
  ⁊ inntill rihhte læfe,
Inntill þatt soþfasstnessess ham 3550
  Þatt mann wass shapenn inne,
⁊ reccnenn himm þatt peninng þær
  Þatt tacneþþ rihhtwisnesse;
⁊ he shall wrītenn alle þa
  Þatt cwemmdenn himm o life 3555
Onn eche lifess bokess writt,
  To brukenn heoffness blisse.
⁊ ec þurrh þatt tatt Josæp comm
  Wiþþ ure laffdiȝ Marȝe
Till Beþþleæm, Daviþess burrh, 3560
  * Forr sillferr þær to reccnenn
Forr Marȝe, ⁊ forr himm sellfenn ec,
  Affterr þe kingess hæse,
Þurrh þatt we muȝhenn sen full wel
  Þatt Jesus nohht ne wollde 3565
Ben borenn nowwhar i þe land,
  Būtt inn hiss aȝhenn birde;
Forr ure laffdiȝ Marȝe wass
  Þatt illke kingess meghe,
Forr ȝho wass off Daviþess kinn 3570
  Þatt Drihhtin wass full dere.

* Col. 89.

⁊ hire sune wass himm lic
O fēle kinne wise ;
Forr Crist wass strang wiþþ hannd inoh
To werrpenn dun þe deofell, 3575
⁊ Crist wass æfre swillc to sen
⁊ ā beoþ butenn ende,
þatt gode ȝeorrndenn himm to sen,
⁊ æfre shulenn ȝeorrnenn .
⁊ tiss iss þatt uss opennliȝ 3580
Daviþess name tacneþþ ;
Forr itt uss tacneþþ strang wiþþ hannd
⁊ luffsumm onn to lokenn,
⁊ Crist iss baþe—strang wiþþ hannd,
⁊ luffsumm onn to lokenn . 3585
⁊ Crist iss all se Daviþþ wass
Shephirde, ⁊ king, ⁊ kemmpe,
Forr Criste iss allre kinge King,
⁊ alle shaffte Laferrd .
⁊ Daviþþ king sloh Goliāt, 3590
Hæþene follkess kemmpe,
⁊ Crist band uss þe laþe gast,
All hellewaress strenncþe .
⁊ Daviþþ, whanne he ȝung mann wass,
þa wass he shepess hirde, 3595
⁊ Crist iss hirde off hise shep,
Off hise dere þeowwess .
⁊ Crist wass hirde god inoh
þatt ȝaff hiss aȝhenn sawle,
To lesenn hise shep þærwiþþ 3600
Ūt off þe deofless walde .

Þa gode menn þatt lufenn Crist,
⁊ hise laȝhess haldenn,
Þeȝȝ alle sinndenn Cristess shep,
Forr þatt teȝȝ sinndenn alle 3605
Æddmode ⁊ meoke ⁊ milde menn,
All affterr shepess kinde.

⁊ tatt te Laferrd Jesu Crist
Wass borenn her to manne
Þatt time þatt hiss moderr wass 3610
I þeowwdom unnderr laferrd,
Þatt dide he forr to shæwenn swa
Unnseȝȝenndliȝ meocnesse,
To tæchenn þurrh himm sellfenn swa
⁊ þurrh hiss hallȝhe bisne 3615
Þatt ȝuw birrþ berenn bliþeliȝ
Þeowwdom off ȝure Laferrd;
⁊ ec forr þatt he wollde swa
Þurrh hiss þeowwdom ŭtlesenn
Off deofless þeowwdom alle þa 3620
Þatt wel himm sholldenn follȝhenn.
⁊ tatt te laffdiȝ Marȝe warrþ
* I Nazaræþ wiþþ childe,
⁊ tatt ȝho comm off Galileow
Till Beþþleæmess chesstre 3625
Þatt time þatt ȝho Jesu Crist
To manne shollde childenn,

* Col. 90.

þatt iss nu filledd illke daȝȝ
   þurrh Jesu Cristess þeowwess .
Forr Nazaræþ onn Ennglissh iss   3630
   Alls iff þu nemmne Blosstme,
⁊ Galileow bitacneþþ wheol,
   Swa summ soþ boc uss kiþeþþ,
⁊ Beþþleæm tacneþþ þatt hus
   þatt lifess bræd iss inne,   3635
⁊ Godess þeowwess blomenn aȝȝ
   Inn alle gode þæwess
Her o þiss middellærdess lif
   þatt þurrh þe wheol iss tacnedd .
Forr all þiss middellærdess þing   3640
   Aȝȝ turrneþþ her ⁊ wharrfeþþ
Nu upp, nu dun, swa summ þe wheol,
   ⁊ nohht ne stannt itt stille .
⁊ Cristess þeowwess aȝȝ occ aȝȝ
   Forrhoȝhenn ⁊ forrwerrpenn   3645
All weorelldshipess fule lusst
   ⁊ alle fule þæwess,
⁊ cumenn ūt off Galileow
   Gastlike o swillke wise,
⁊ cumenn inntill Beþþleæm,   3650
   þatt tacneþþ Cristess kirrke
þatt Cristess flæsh ⁊ Cristess blod
   þe sawle bræd iss inne .
⁊ Jesu Crist iss borenn þær
   Swa summ itt wære off moderr,   3655
þurrh þatt tatt hise þeowwess þær
   Wiþþ spell off Godess lare

Don læwedd follc to sen summ del
  ⁊ don hemm tunnderrstanndenn
Þatt Crist iss Godd, ⁊ Crist iss mann, 3660
  An had off twinne kinde.

Forrþrihht anan se Jesu Crist
  Wass borenn off hiss moderr,
Ȝho wand himm sone i winndeclūt,
  ⁊ leȝȝde himm inn an cribbe. 3665
Acc uss birrþ wĭtenn þatt he warrþ
  All wiþþ hiss aȝhenn wille
Unnorne ⁊ wrecche ⁊ usell child
  Inn ure mennisscnesse,
Forr þatt he wollde inn heoffness ærd 3670
  Uss alle makenn riche.
⁊ he þatt all þiss middellærd
  Onn all wise shrideþþ,
He wollde wundenn ben forr uss
  * I wrecche winndeclutess, 3675
Forr þatt he wollde shridenn uss
  Wiþþ heofennlike wæde.
⁊ he þatt all þiss weorelld shop
  ⁊ alle shaffte stereþþ,
He lēt himm baþe bindenn her 3680
  Wiþþ bandess fēt ⁊ hande,
Forr þatt he wollde unnbindenn uss
  Off hellepiness bandess.

* Col. 91.

⁊ heoffne ⁊ lifft ⁊ land ⁊ sæ
  Wiþþ Goddcunndnesse filleþþ   3685
Þatt illke child, tatt tær wass leȝȝd
  Inn an full naru cribbe,
Forr þatt he wollde ȝifenn uss
  All heoffness rume riche.
⁊ he þatt fedeþþ enngleþeod   3690
  ⁊ alle cwike shaffte,
He laȝȝ all, alls hiss wille wass,
  Biforenn asse i cribbe,
Swa summ he wære ȝifenn himm
  To wurrþenn himm to fode,   3695
Forr þatt he wollde brinngenn uss
  Upp inntill heoffness blisse,
⁊ ȝifenn uss himm sellfenn þær
  Wiþþ enngless eche fode.
Þuss Godess Sune, Allmahhtiȝ Godd,   3700
  Wass wrecche mann onn eorþe,
Forr swa to brinngenn mannkinn onn
  To ȝeorrnenn affterr litell,
Forr þatt he lufeþþ alle þa
  Þatt hise laȝhess haldenn,   3705
⁊ lufenn forr þe lufe off himm
  To libbenn her onn eorþe
Forr wrecchelike inn uselldom
  Off metess ⁊ off claþess.
⁊ tatt te Laferrd Jesu Crist   3710
  Wass leȝȝd inn asse cribbe,
Þatt tacneþþ uss þatt he comm her
  To wurrþenn mann onn eorþe

Wiþþ mannkinn þatt wass stunnt, ⁊ dill,
⁊ skillllæs swa summ asse. 3715
⁊ asse—þohh itt litell be,
Itt hafeþþ mikell afell
To berenn upp wiþþ mikell sæm,
ȝiff mann itt doþ þæronne.
⁊ swa wass neh all follc þatt daȝȝ 3720
þatt Crist comm her to manne,
Neh all itt wass þa strang inoh
To þeowwtenn laþe gastess,
To berenn upp þatt laþe sæm,
To don alle þeȝȝre wille. 3725
⁊ þurrh þatt Godd wass wurrþenn mann
Forr ure miccle nede,
þurrh þatt wass he, þatt witt tu wel,
All wiþþ hiss lefe wille
Niþþredd ⁊ wannsedd wunnderrliȝ, 3730
* ⁊ laȝhedd inn himm sellfenn,
Forr o þatt hallf þatt he wass mann
Mann mihhte himm fon ⁊ pinenn
Wiþþ hât ⁊ kald, wiþþ nesshe ⁊ harrd,
Wiþþ pine off þrisst ⁊ hunngerr, 3735
⁊ cwellenn himm mann mihhte wel
Inn ure mennisscnesse.
⁊ Godd wass wurrþenn swa forr uss
ȝēt lasse þann an enngell;
Forr mann ne maȝȝ nohht enngell seon 3740
Ne tăkenn himm ne bindenn,

* Col. 92.

Ne pinenn himm, ne cwellenn himm,
  Forr he ne deȝeþþ næfre .
Acc Drihhtin Godd warrþ her forr þe
  ȝēt lasse þann hiss enngell, 3745
⁊ lahȝhre inoh, forrþi þatt he
  þe wollde ȝifenn bisne,
þatt te birrþ aȝȝ þe sellfenn her
  þurrh soþ meocnesse laȝhenn,
⁊ lætenn swiþe unornelıȝ 3750
  ⁊ litell off þe sellfenn .

þatt hirdess wokenn o þatt nahht
  þatt Crist wass borenn onne,
þatt wass swa summ hiss wille wass,
  Forr þatt itt shollde tacnenn 3755
þatt he forrþi wass wurrþenn mann,
  Forr þatt he wollde sammnenn
An flocc off menn till Crisstenndom,
  ⁊ till þe rihhte læfe,
þatt sholldenn wurrþenn hise shep 3760
  þurrh heore unnshaþiȝnesse,
⁊ sholldenn habbenn oferr hemm
  Bisscopess, preostess, dæcness ;
Forr þatt teȝȝ sholldenn hirdess ben
  To ȝemenn hemm ⁊ gætenn, 3765
⁊ ec forr þatt he wollde ben
  Himm sellf ūtnumenn hirde,
Swa þatt he wollde hiss aȝhenn lif
  Forr hise shep forrlætenn .

þatt Godess enngell comm o nihht, 3770
Swa summ þe Goddspell kiþeþþ,
To spekenn wiþþ þa wakemenn
þatt wokenn heore faldess,
⁊ tatt he comm þatt nihht till hemm
Wiþþ heoffness lihht ⁊ leome, 3775
⁊ tatt teȝȝ wærenn forr þatt lihht
⁊ forr þatt enngless sihhþe
Forrdredde swiþe fasste anan,
Swa summ þe Goddspell kiþeþþ,
⁊ ec þatt Godess enngell toc 3780
To frofrenn hemm wiþþ worde,
* All þatt wass don þurrh Jesu Crist
Forr mikell þing to tacnenn.
Itt tacneþþ uss þatt ure Godd
Well offte senndeþþ enngless 3785
Inntill þiss middellærd tatt iss
All full off þeossterrnesse,
þatt iss off all þatt ifell iss
Inn alle kinne sinne.
Itt tacneþþ þatt he senndeþþ hemm 3790
Inntill þiss þeossternesse,
To frofrenn þa þatt wakenn wel
Onnȝæness laþe gastess,
⁊ stanndenn inn to shildenn hemm
Fra deofless swikedomess. 3795
⁊ all þatt flocc þatt hemm iss sēt
To ȝemenn ⁊ to gætenn,

* Col. 93.

To frofrenn swillke senndeþþ Godd
Enngless ⁊ hallȝhe sawless,
⁊ aȝȝ þeȝȝ cumenn dun till þa 3800
Wiþþ heoffness lihht ⁊ leome,
Þatt iss wiþþ witt ⁊ god innsihht
Inn alle kinne þinge,
Forr Drihhtin ȝifeþþ her hiss þeoww
God witt, ⁊ mahht, ⁊ wille, 3805
To stanndenn ȝæn þe laþe gast
⁊ ȝæn all þatt he læreþþ.
Acc aȝȝ þeȝȝ sinndenn þohh swa þehh
Well swiþe sare offdredde
Off domess daȝess starrke dom, 3810
⁊ off þe Demess irre,
All all swa summ þa wăkemenn
Well swiþe offdredde wærenn
Off heoffness brihhte lihht ⁊ leom,
⁊ off þatt enngless sihhþe; 3815
Acc hihht ⁊ hope o Drihhtin Godd
⁊ onn hiss mildheorrtnesse,
Þatt frofreþþ hemm ⁊ beldeþþ hemm
To follȝhenn Godess lare,
To fandenn, ȝiff þeȝȝ muȝhenn swa 3820
Þe Demess are winnenn.
⁊ tatt wass uss bitacnedd wel
Þurrh þatt tatt Godess enngell
Toc sone anan wiþþ milde word
Þa wăkemenn to frofrenn, 3825
Forr þatt he wisste wel þatt teȝȝ
Off himm forrdredde wærenn;

Forr Godess enngell frofreþþ mann,
 3iff þatt he seoþ himm færedd;
Forr Godess enngell iss full meoc, 3830
 ⁊ sofft̄e, ⁊ milde, ⁊ bliþe,
⁊ deofell iss all full off niþ,
 ⁊ full off gramm'cunndnesse,
⁊ full off hĕte towarrd mann,
 ⁊ full off modiȝnesse, 3835
⁊ ȝiff he seoþ þe mann forrdredd,
 He wile himm skerrenn mare,
⁊ ræfenn himm hiss rihhte witt,
 ⁊ shetenn inn hiss heorrte.
* Acc whas itt iss þatt wæppnedd iss 3840
 Wiþþ fulle trowwþe o Criste,
Þohh þatt he grissliȝ deofell seo,
 Niss he rihht nohht forrfæredd.
Þatt enngell seȝȝde þatt he wass
 Þa cumenn forr to kiþenn 3845
O Godess hallfe þær till hemm
 An swiþe mikell blisse,
Þatt shollde beon till all þe follc;
 Þatt seȝȝde he forr þatt tanne
Wass cumenn i þiss middellærd 3850
 Full mikell blisse ⁊ sellþe
Till alle þa þatt sholldenn wel
 O Godess Sune lefenn,
O Jesu Crist tatt borenn wass
 Þatt illke nahht to manne. 3855

* Col. 94.

He seȝȝde þatt te Laferrd Crist
  Wass borenn her to manne
Nohht o þe nahht, acc o þe daȝȝ,
  Forr mikell þing to tacnenn ;
Forr daȝȝess lihht bitacneþþ uss 3860
  All eche lifess blisse,
⁊ nahht bitacneþþ all þatt wa
  Þatt iss inn hellepine.
⁊ Crist wass borenn i þiss lif
  To lesenn uss off helle, 3865
Forr þatt he wollde ȝifenn uss
  Wiþþ enngless eche blisse.
⁊ tatt wass uss bitacnedd ec
  Þurrh þatt, tatt Godess enngell
Wass awwnedd till þa wăkemenn 3870
  Wiþþ heoffness lihht ⁊ leome ;
Forr Godess Sune Jesu Crist
  Wass wurrþenn mann onn eorþe,
To ȝifenn heoffness lihht ⁊ leom
  Þatt follc þatt shollde himm follȝhenn. 3875

Þatt Godd Allmahhtiȝ wurrþenn wass
  Ȝung child inn ure kinde,
⁊ wrecche child off wrecche kinn,
  Þatt doþ uss tunnderrstanndenn
Þatt uss birrþ mikell lufenn Crist, 3880
  ⁊ lofenn himm ⁊ wurrþenn,
Off þatt he wollde himm sellfenn swa
  Forr ure lufe laȝhenn,

⁊ off þatt he warrþ wrecche mann
  Forr uss to makenn riche 3885
Wiþþ enngless upp inn heoffness ærd,
  Wiþþutenn ende i blisse.
⁊ þurrh þatt, tatt tær awwnedd wass
  An here off Godess enngless
Þatt time þatt te Laferrd Crist 3890
  Wass borenn her to manne,
Þurrh þatt wass uss don þær full wel
  To seon ⁊ tunnderrstanndenn
Þatt enngless stanndenn aȝȝ occ aȝȝ
  To lofenn Godd ⁊ wurrþenn. 3895
* ⁊ þurrh þatt illke wass uss ec
  Don full wel tunnderrstanndenn
Þatt uss birrþ lofenn Drihhtin aȝȝ
  Wiþþ innwarrd heorrtess tunge,
⁊ þannkenn himm þatt miccle god 3900
  Þatt he doþ uss onn eorþe.
⁊ þurrh þatt illke wass uss ec
  Don full wel tunnderrstanndenn
Þatt Crist, all enngleþeode king,
  Wass borenn her to manne, 3905
Alls iff he ȝæn þe laþe gast
  Wiþþ hĕre wollde fihhtenn,
To winnenn Adam ⁊ hiss kinn
  Ūt off þe deofless walde,
⁊ settenn enngless oferr hemm 3910
  To ȝemenn hemm ⁊ gætenn,

* Col. 95.

⁊ forr to shildenn hemm onnȝæn
þe deofless laþe wiless.
Annd Godess enngless wærenn þa
Well swiþe glade wurrþenn 3915
Off þatt, tatt Godd wass wurrþenn mann,
Forr þatt teȝȝ wisstenn alle
þatt teȝȝre genge shollde ben
Wiþþ gode sawless ekedd,
⁊ wurrþedd ec, ⁊ all forrþi 3920
þeȝȝ wærenn swiþe bliþe,
⁊ all forrþi þeȝȝ sungenn þa
þiss sang wiþþ mikell blisse,
Si Drihhtin upp inn heoffness ærd
Wurrþshipe, ⁊ loff, ⁊ wullderr, 3925
⁊ upponn eorþe griþþ ⁊ friþþ
þurrh Godess mildheorrtnesse
Till iwhillc mann þatt habbenn shall
God heorrte ⁊ aȝȝ god wille.
þiss sungenn þeȝȝ, forrþi þatt teȝȝ 3930
Full wel þær unnderrstodenn
þatt teȝȝre genge shollde ben
þurrh hallȝhe sawless ekedd,
þurrh whatt biforenn Drihhtin Godd,
ȝiff þatt itt waxenn mihhte, 3935
Wurrþshipe ⁊ wullderr shollde ben,
Swa summ itt waxenn wære,
⁊ ec forr þatt teȝȝ wisstenn wel
þatt Godd comm her to manne,
Forr þatt he wollde griþþ ⁊ friþþ 3940
⁊ soþ sahhtnesse settenn

Bitwenenn Drihhtin, heoffness king,
⁊ mannkinn her onn eorþe,
Þatt mannkinn shollde muȝhenn wel
Upp cumenn inntill heoffne, 3945
Þatt heoffness here mihhte swa
Þurrh hallȝhe sawless waxenn,
Þurrh whatt biforenn Drihhtin Godd
Wurrþshipe waxenn shollde,
Ȝiff þatt himm mihhte waxenn ohht 3950
⁊ wurrþenn bettre ⁊ mare.
Þatt griþþ wass sett till alle þa,
Swa summ þe Goddspell kiþeþþ,
* Þatt sholldenn wurrþenn gode menn
⁊ habbenn aȝȝ god wille 3955
Till þa þatt sholldenn unnderrfon
Wiþþ blisse Cristess come,
⁊ nohht till þa þatt sholldenn himm
Forrhoȝhenn ⁊ forrwerrpenn;
Forr niss nohht Godess griþþ wiþþ þa 3960
Þatt wiþþrenn Godd onnȝæness,
Acc hellewawenn iss till þa
All affterr þeȝȝre wrihhte.
⁊ her mann unnderrstanndenn maȝȝ,
Whillc mann iss Drihhtin cweme, 3965
Þatt illce mann iss Drihhtin lef
Þatt hafeþþ gode wille;
Forr whase itt iss þatt illke mann
Þatt hafeþþ aȝȝ god wille,

* Col. 96.

þatt illke mann ne sinnȝheþþ nohht, 3970
Ne gillteþþ hise þannkess,
Ne towarrd Godd, ne towarrd mann,
Ȝiff þatt he maȝȝ himm lokenn.
⁊ ȝiff þatt iss þatt he misdoþ
Onn aniȝ kinne wise, 3975
Itt reoweþþ himm, ⁊ sone anan
He stannt itt inn to betenn.

þatt Godess enngell comm o nahht
Wiþþ heoffness lihht onn eorþe,
þatt tacneþþ þatt tiss middellærd 3980
Wass full off þeossterrnesse
þurrh illkess kinness hæþenndom
Inn iwhillc unnclænnesse,
þatt time þatt te Laferrd Crist
Wass borenn her to manne, 3985
To ȝifenn heoffness lihht ⁊ leom
þatt follc þatt shollde himm cwemenn.
⁊ tatt tatt enngell nohht ne comm
Till kingess ne till eorless,
Ne till þatt laþe riche flocc 3990
þatt follȝheþþ modiȝnesse,
þatt doþ uss tunnderrstanndenn wel
þatt Drihhtin Godd forrwerrpeþþ
All modiȝleȝȝc, ⁊ grediȝleȝȝc,
⁊ irre, ⁊ gluterrnesse, 3995
⁊ all þatt follȝheþþ horedom
⁊ swikedom onn eorþe,

þatt mann maȝȝ findenn allre mast
I þa þatt sinndenn riche.
þatt Godess enngell awwnedd wass 4000
In aness weress hewe,
þatt wass forrþi þatt enngell maȝȝ
Wiþþ hiss Drihhtiness wille
Himm awwnenn alls he wære a mann
I manness limess alle, 4005
I bodiȝ þatt he doþ himm inn
Off heofennlike kinde.
⁊ Godd wiþþ enngless ȝife uss á
To brukenn heoffness blisse.
Am[æn.]

* . . . . . .

† ⁊ forrþi wass itt upponn himm 4010
þurrh Drihhtin firrst bigunnenn,
Forr þatt itt shollde ben onn himm
Till himm full witerr tākenn
þatt he wass Drihhtin swiþe lef
þurrh trowwþess rihhtwisnesse. 4015
⁊ itt wass ec þurrh Drihhtin sett
To wurrþenn himm to tākenn
þatt Drihhtin haffde ȝifenn himm
Swillc blettcinng ⁊ swillc sellþe,
þatt he wiþþ all hiss rihhte streon 4020
þatt shollde hiss trowwþe follȝhenn
A butenn ende shollde ben
Wiþþ Godd inn heoffness blisse.

* Coll. 97—104 wanting. † Col. 105.

⁊ itt wass sett þurrh Godd onn himm,
Forr þatt itt shollde himm tacnenn 4025
Þatt alle þa þatt sholldenn himm
Wiþþ trowwþe ⁊ dede follʒhenn,
Well ʒeorne birrdenn clennsenn hemm
I bodiʒ ⁊ i sawle,
Ʒiff þatt teʒʒ wolldenn habbenn lott 4030
Wiþþ himm inn eche blisse.
⁊ itt wass sett onn himm þurrh Godd,
Forr þatt itt shollde himm tacnenn
Þatt Godess Sune Jesu Crist
To manne cumenn shollde, 4035
⁊ wurrþenn borenn off hiss kinn
Inn ure mennisscnesse,
To clennsenn her þurrh Crisstenndom,
Þurrh fulluhht, ⁊ þurrh læfe
An flocc þatt shollde lufenn himm 4040
⁊ hise laʒhess haldenn,
Þatt shollde risenn upp off dæþ
O domess daʒʒ, þatt wise
Þatt tanne shollde itt lesedd ben
Fra dæþess ʒocc þurrh Criste, 4045
⁊ all þweorrt ūt ben clennsedd ta
Off flæshess unntrummnesse,
Swa þatt itt shollde ben wiþþ Crist
A butenn ende i blisse.
⁊ itt wass ec þurrh Drihhtin sett, 4050
Þatt witt tu wel to soþe,
Forr þatt itt shollde clennsenn hemm
Off all Adamess sinne,

All all se fulluhht clennseþþ nu
  Þa þatt itt unnderrfanngenn. 4055
Forr all swa seȝȝde Drihhtin þa
  Till þatt Judisskenn þeode,
All swa summ ure Laferrd Crist
  Seȝȝde till hise þeowwess,
Affterr þatt he wass wurrþenn mann 4060
  ⁊ spacc wiþþ menn onn eorþe.
Forr þanne seȝȝde Drihhtin þuss
  Till þatt Judisskenn þeode;
Þatt illke mann, wha summ itt iss,
  Amang weppmanne genge 4065
Þatt ummbeshopenn onn hiss shapp
  Ne reckeþþ nohht to wurrþenn,
Þatt illke mann, wha summ itt iss,
  Forrdoþ hiss aȝhenn sawle.
⁊ ure Laferrd seȝȝde þuss 4070
  Till þatt Judisskenn þeode
Affterr þatt he wass cumenn her
  ⁊ wurrþenn mann onn eorþe;
* Wha summ itt iss þatt mann, þatt niss
  Nohht off to wurrþenn fullhtnedd, 4075
Ne maȝȝ þatt mann, wha summ itt iss,
  Nohht cumenn inntill heoffne.
Nu mihht tu sen þatt ta wass sett
  Amang Judisskenn þeode
To wurrþenn ummbeshopenn, swa 4080
  To clennsenn hemm off sinne,

* Col. 106.

All swa summ nu iss sett to ben
Fullhtnedd, to dillȝhenn sinne .
Þeȝȝ ummbeshæpenn þeȝȝre shapp,
Swa summ icc habbe shæwedd, 4085
A litell off þe fell aweȝȝ
Biforenn all abutenn,
Swa summ itt haffde Drihhtin sett
Onn Abrahamess time .
⁊ Abraham itt toc onn himm, 4090
⁊ ec onn hise chilldre,
⁊ ec onn all þatt weppmannkinn
Þatt wass inn hise walde ;
⁊ itt wass haldenn siþþenn aȝȝ
Anan till Cristess come 4095
Amang þatt Judewisshe follc
Þatt Crist wass borenn offe .
⁊ forr þe maȝȝdennchild wass sett
Þurrh Drihhtin, þatt mann shollde
Offrenn onn allterr hise lac, 4100
To clennsenn hire ⁊ lesenn
Off þatt missdede þatt wass don
Þurrh Adam ⁊ þurrh Eve ;
Forr þatt wass sett þurrh Drihhtin þa
Amang Judisskenn þeode 4105
To clippenn swa þe cnapess shapp,
⁊ toffrenn lac forr maȝȝdenn,
Forr þatt itt shollde lesenn hemm
Ūt off Adamess sinne ;
⁊ all se mikell hallp itt hemm 4110
To clennsenn hemm off sinne,

Alls uss doþ o þiss time nu
  þe fulluhht unnderr Criste.
Acc nohht ne mihht itt oppnenn hemm
  þe ȝate off heoffness blisse; 4115
Forr Crist nass nohht ȝēt cumenn þa
  Ne wurrþenn mann onn eorþe,
þatt shollde itt oppnenn þurrh hiss dæþ
  Ȝæn alle gode sawless.
Forr swa þe firrste manness daȝȝ 4120
  Anan till Cristess rode
Wass Paradisess ȝate sperrd
  Ȝæn all mannkinn onn eorþe,
Acc itt wass efft þurrh Cristess dæþ
  Oppnedd ȝæn gode sawless, 4125
Ȝæn þa þatt takenn Crisstenndom
  * ⁊ endenn wel þærinne.
þatt cnif wass, þatt witt tu full wel,
  Off stan, ⁊ nohht off irenn,
þatt hemm wass to þatt wikenn sett 4130
  þurrh Godd Allmahhtiȝ sellfenn,
Forr tummbeshepenn shapp þærwiþþ
  Off þeȝȝre cnapechilldre,
Forr to bitacnenn uss þærwiþþ
  Swillc þing off ure nede 4135
þatt uss ⁊ all Crisstene þeod
  Birrþ fillenn all ⁊ forþenn.
Forr þe birrþ ummbeshepenn her
  Aweȝȝ all fra þin wille

* Col. 107.

All þatt tatt æfre iss Drihhtin laþ, 4140
I þohht, i word, i dede;
⁊ te birrþ clippenn itt aweȝȝ
Þurrh stan; ⁊ tatt bitacneþþ
Þatt te birrþ alle sinness flen
Forr soþfasst lufe off Criste. 4145
Forr Crist wass tacnedd þurrh þatt stan,
Þatt witt tu wel full soþe,
Forr Crist iss strang ⁊ stĕdefasst
⁊ findiȝ ⁊ unnfakenn,
⁊ æfre he wass ⁊ æfre he beoþ 4150
An allfullfremedd hellpe
Till alle þa þatt cwemmdenn himm,
⁊ tatt himm shulenn cwemenn.

Þeȝȝ ummbeshæpenn Cristess shapp,
Swa summ þe boc hemm tahhte, 4155
Rihht o þatt daȝȝ þatt he wass her
Off ehhte daȝhess elde,
Forr to bitacnenn oþerr whatt
Þatt uss iss ned to trowwenn,
Swa þatt itt muȝhe gengenn uss 4160
To berrȝhenn ure sawle.
Ȝiff þu þe sellf wel nimesst gom,
Þu seost ⁊ unnderrstanndesst
Þatt all þiss middellærdess lif
Bi seoffne daȝhess eorneþþ. 4165
Þe sexe daȝhess sette Godd
Hiss follc to þeȝȝre werrkess,

Þe sefennde, þe lattste daȝȝ,
He sette þeȝȝm to ressteþ;
⁊ itt iss nemmnedd Sabbatumm 4170
Amang Judisskenn lede;
⁊ itt iss aȝȝ heh messedaȝȝ
Att hĕre wukess ende.
⁊ ȝiff þu turrnesst Sabbatumm
Inntill Ennglisshe spæche, 4175
Itt seȝȝþ þatt itt iss Ressteðaȝȝ
Off alle þewwlike dede,
To don uss tunnderrstanndenn wel
Þatt uss birrþ wel uss ȝemenn
O messedaȝȝ ⁊ illke daȝȝ 4180
All fra þewwlike dede,
Þatt iss, fra sinnfull word ⁊ werrc,
Fra sinnfull þohht ⁊ wille,
Ȝiff þatt we wilenn cwemenn Godd,
⁊ addlenn heoffness blisse. 4185
Þe seffnde daȝȝ iss Ressteðaȝȝ,
Swa summ icc hafe shæwedd,
Affterr þatt tatt te wuke gaþ
Amang Judisskenn lede,
⁊ tacneþþ all þatt ressteþ ⁊ ro 4190
Þatt hallȝhe sawless brukenn
Inn oþerr werelld, i þiss fresst,
Whil þatt tiss werelld lassteþþ.
Nu seost tu wel þatt all þiss lif
Bi seoffne daȝhess eorneþþ. 4195
Þehhtennde daȝȝ beoþ Domess daȝȝ
Þann all mannkinn shall risenn

Off dæþ, ⁊ comenn to þe dom,
⁊ tăkenn þeȝȝre mede ;
⁊ whase þanne wurrþiȝ beoþ 4200
To takenn eche blisse,
He beoþ all ummbeshopenn þa
Swa þwerrt ŭt wel wiþþ alle,
⁊ clennsedd all þwerrt ŭt swa wel
* Off iwhillc unnclænnesse, 4205
Þatt næfre ma ne shall he ben
O nane wise filedd,
Acc ā wiþþutenn ende hė shall
Wiþþ enngless ben i blisse .
⁊ ȝure preostess þeowwtenn nu 4210
Biforenn Godess allterr
Off illc an mikell messedaȝȝ
Aȝȝ ehhte daȝhess fulle,
To tacnenn swa þatt hallȝhe tid
Þatt Cristess follc shall brukenn 4215
Wiþþ enngless affterr Domess daȝȝ
Ā butenn ende i blisse .
⁊ all swa summ þeȝȝ settenn þa
Þe name o þeȝȝre chilldre
Þatt daȝȝ þatt teȝȝ þe cnapechild 4220
Hiss shapp himm ummbeshæpenn,
⁊ tatt daȝȝ, þatt forr maȝȝdennchild
Wass offredd lacc onn allterr,
All swa þin child hiss name onnfoþ
Þatt daȝȝ þatt itt wass fullhtnedd . 4225

* Col. 108.

þeȝȝ ummbeshæpenn Cristess shapp
All alls himm sellf itt wollde,
⁊ he wass off þatt illke daȝȝ
Off ehhte daȝhess elde;
⁊ tatt daȝȝ iss New Ȝeress daȝȝ 4230
Mang Enngleþeode nemmnedd.
⁊ tatt te Laferrd Jesu Crist
þatt all wass clene off sinne
Toc onn hiss aȝhenn bodiȝ swa
þatt alde follkess hellpe, 4235
þatt hemm wass sett þurrh Drihhtin þa
To clennsenn hemm off sinne,
þatt dide he forr he wollde swa
Uss alle ȝifenn bisne,
þatt uss birrþ affterr ure mahht 4240
Aȝȝ stanndenn inn to follȝhenn
All þatt uss hafeþþ Drihhtin sett
Till ure sawless hellpe.
⁊ tatt teȝȝ ummbeshæpenn swa
þe shapp off cnapechilldre, 4245
þatt wass hemm swa þurrh Drihhtin sett,
Forr þatt itt shollde tacnenn
þatt uss birrþ clippenn all aweȝȝ
þe flæshess fule wille
þatt allre werrst ⁊ allre mast 4250
Werdeþþ þe wrecche sawle,
þurrh all þatt fĕle kinne gillt
þatt i þe limess rixleþþ,
I weppmenn ⁊ i wifmenn ec,
Inn ȝunge, ⁊ ec in alde. 4255

þeȝȝ ummbeshæpenn Cristess shapp
Wiþþ stan forr cnifess egge,
⁊ he wass o þatt illke daȝȝ
Jesus bi name nemmnedd
All affterr þatt itt cwiddedd wass 4260
þurrh Gabriæl hehenngell,
* Biforenn þatt he cumenn wass
I Sannte Marȝess wambe.
⁊ wel þatt enngell seȝȝde whi
He shollde swa ben nemmnedd; 4265
He seȝȝde þatt he shollde ben
Jesus bi name nemmnedd,
Forr þatt he shollde hiss aȝhenn follc
Hælenn off sinness wunde;
Forr Jesus o Grickisshe mal 4270
Onn Ennglissh iss, Hælennde.
⁊ Crist iss nemmnedd swiþe rihht
Hælennde onn Ennglissh spæche;
Forr he comm her to læchenn uss
Off all þatt dæþess wunde 4275
þatt Adam haffde ȝifenn uss
þurrh hiss unnherrsummnesse.
Forr þærto comm þe Laferrd Crist
To wurrþenn mann onn eorþe,
Forr þatt he wollde lesenn mann 4280
Ūt off þe deofless walde,
þurrh þatt he wollde þolenn dæþ
Wiþþutenn hise wrihhte,

* Col. 109.

⁊ turrnenn menn till Crisstenndom
  ⁊ till þe rihhte læfe, 4285
⁊ fullhtnenn hemm, ⁊ clennsenn hemm
  Off all Adamess sinne,
Þatt haffde ben till all mannkinn
  Full grimme dæþess wunde;
Forr þurrh Adamess gilltess dinnt 4290
  Wass all mannkinn þurrhwundedd,
⁊ fallenn inn till eche dæþ
  Inn helle wiþþ þe deofell.
⁊ Crist comm dun to wurrþenn mann,
  Forr þatt he wollde uss hælenn 4295
Off all þatt wunde þatt uss ȝaff
  Adam þurrh hiss missdede,
⁊ forrþi maȝȝ þe Laferrd Crist
  Wel nemmnedd ben Hælennde;
Forr mannkinn hæledd wass þurrh himm 4300
  Off sinness grimme wunde.

⁊ tiss name off þe Laferrd Crist
  Þatt ȝe nemmnenn Hælennde
Iss writenn o Grickisshe boc
  Rihht wiþþ bocstafess sexe; 4305
⁊ itt iss nemmnedd IESOYS
  Affterr Grickisshe spæche;
⁊ iwhillc an bocstaff þatt iss
  Upponn þiss name fundenn
Tacneþþ an tăle rihht full wel, 4310
  Swa summ icc shall nu shæwenn.

Þe firrste staff iss nemmnedd I
  ⁊ tacneþþ tăle off tene ;
Þatt oþerr staff iss nemmnedd E
  ⁊ tacneþþ tăle off ehhte ; 4315
Þe þridde staff iss nemmnedd S
  ⁊ tacneþþ twezzenn hunndredd ;
Þe feorþe staff iss nemmnedd O
  ⁊ seofenntiz bitacneþþ ;
Þe fifte staff iss nemmnedd Y 4320
  ⁊ tacneþþ fowwerr hunndredd ;
Þe sexte staff iss nemmnedd S
 * ⁊ tacneþþ twezzenn hunndredd .
⁊ ziff þu þise taless kannst
  Inntill an tale sammnenn, 4325
Þu findesst wiss wiþþutenn wen
  Rihht ehhte siþe an hunndredd,
⁊ tærtill ehhte siþess an,
  ⁊ ehhte siþess tene .
⁊ all þiss þrinne taless hæp 4330
  Iss hæpedd azz wiþþ ehhte ;
Forr þær iss, alls icc sezzde nu,
  Rihht ehhte siþe an hunndredd,
⁊ tærtill ehhte siþess an,
  ⁊ ehhte siþess tene ; 4335
Her iss þreo siþess opennliz
  Þe tale off ehhte nemmnedd .
⁊ tale off ehhte tacneþþ uss
  All þatt orrmete blisse

* Col. 110.

Þatt mannkinn unnderrfeng þurrh þatt 4340
Þatt Crist ras upp off dæþe,
Þatt ras rihht o þehhtennde daȝȝ
Affterr þe wukess ende,
Swa summ icc habbe shæwedd her
Biforenn o þiss lare. 4345
Forr þatt daȝȝ wass þehhtennde daȝȝ
Þatt Crist ras onne off dæþe,
Affterr þatt tatt te wuke gaþ
Amang Judisskenn þeode;
Forr Saterrdaȝȝ wass haliȝ daȝȝ 4350
O þatt Judisskenn wise,
⁊ aȝȝ wass þeȝȝre wuke gan
All ūt tatt daȝȝ att efenn.
⁊ forrþi wass þehhtennde daȝȝ
Þatt daȝȝ þatt comm þæraffterr; 4355
Forr seoffne daȝhess brinngenn aȝȝ
Þe wuke till hiss ende,
⁊ tatt daȝȝ iss þehhtennde daȝȝ
Þatt cumeþþ affterr seoffne;
⁊ swa comm ure Sunenndaȝȝ 4360
Affterr þatt wukess ende;
⁊ tatt daȝȝ iss þehhtennde daȝȝ
Þatt Crist ras onne off dæþe,
⁊ ȝaff uss her þurrh Crisstenndom
To risenn upp off sinness, 4365
Swa þatt we muȝhenn risenn upp
O Domess daȝȝ off dæþe,
To brukenn upp inn heoffness ærd
Wiþþ enngless eche blisse.

⁊ wel iss Cristess name sett 4370
All i þe tale off ehhte ;
Forr he ras o þehhtennde daȝȝ,
To reȝȝsenn uss off sinne .
⁊ wel wass þurrh þe firrste staff
þe tale off tene tacnedd, 4375
* Forr firrst uss birrþ wel fillenn her
þa tene bodewordess
þatt Drihhtin sette till hiss follc
þurrh Moysæsess hande,
⁊ siþþenn shall þe Laferrd Crist 4380
Uss ȝifenn ure mede
All affterr þatt we fillenn wel
þa tēne bodewordess .

⁊ her icc wile shæwenn ȝuw
þa bodewordess alle, 4385
Affterr þatt little witt tatt me
Min Drihhtin hafeþþ lenedd .
þe firrste bodeword wass sett
þurrh Godd forr þine nede,
þatt tu þwerrt ūt all hæþenndom 4390
⁊ hæþenn godd forrwerrpe,
⁊ lefe onn an Allmahhtiȝ Godd
⁊ hise laȝhess halde ;
Forr þu ne mihht nohht borrȝhenn ben,
Ne winnenn eche blisse, 4395

* Col. 111.

Butt iff þu þwerrt ūt hæþenndom
ɂ hæþenn godd forrwerrpe,
ɂ lefe onn an Allmahhtiȝ Godd
ɂ hise laȝhess halde .
Þatt oþerr bodeword wass sett 4400
Þurrh Godd forr þine nede,
Þatt tu ne take nohht wiþþ skarn,
Wiþþ hæþinng, ne wiþþ idell,
Þe name off ure Laferrd Crist
Þatt forr þe swallt o rode ; 4405
Forr þu ne mihht nohht borrȝhenn ben
Ne winnenn eche blisse,
Ȝiff þatt tu nohht ne kepesst her
Noff Crist, noff Cristess moderr .
Þe þridde bodeword wass sett 4410
Þurrh Godd forr þine nede,
Þatt tu stannde inn þe messedaȝȝ
To freollsenn wel ɂ hallȝhenn,
Swa þatt illc an unnclene lusst
ɂ illc an ifell wille 4415
Beo tredenn dun þurrh lufe off Godd,
ɂ cwennkedd i þin herrte,
Swa þatt tin herrte beo þatt bedd
Þatt Godd himm ressteþþ inne ;
Forr þu ne mihht nan messedaȝȝ 4420
Drihhtin tocweme freollsenn,
Ȝiff þatt iss þatt tin herrte iss þeoww
Off aniȝ ifell wille .
Þe feorþe bodeword wass sett
Þurrh Godd forr þine nede, 4425

Þatt tu beo milde ⁊ meoc onnȝæn
Þin faderr ⁊ tin moderr,
⁊ rædiȝ mann to don hemm god
Aȝȝ affterr þine fēre ;
Forr þu ne mihht nohht borrȝhenn ben 4430
Ne winnenn eche blisse,
Butt iff þu beo full god wiþþ hemm
To life ⁊ ec to sawle ;·
Þe fifte bodeword wass sett
Þurrh Godd forr þine nede, 4435
* Þatt tu ne file nohht ti lif
Þurrh ful forrleȝerrnesse ;
Forr whase liþ inn horedom
He slaþ hiss aȝhenn sawle,
Butt iff he muȝhe betenn itt 4440
Onn aniȝ kinne wise ;·
Þe sexte bodeword wass sett
Þurrh Godd forr þine nede,
Þatt tu ne sla nan oþerr mann
Wiþþ hande ne wiþþ herrte, 4445
Ȝiff þatt he nile cwellenn þe
Forr Crisstenndom to cwennkenn.
Whi seȝȝde icc nu þatt tu nan mann
Ne cwelle wiþþ þin herrte ?
Maȝȝ aniȝ mann slan oþerr mann 4450
⁊ cwellenn himm wiþþ herrte ?
Ȝa full wel seȝȝþ þatt Latin boc
Þatt þwerrt ūt nohht ne leȝheþþ ;

* Col. 112.

Forr ȝiff þu beresst hete ⁊ niþ
  Ȝæn aniȝ lif ⁊ sawle, 4455
Swa þatt tu wolldesst bliþeliȝ
  Sen ifell ende off baþe,
Himm haffst tu slaȝenn witerrliȝ
  Wiþþ herrte ⁊ nohht wiþþ hande ;
⁊ tu ne mihht nohht borrȝhenn ben 4460
  Ne winnenn eche blisse,
Butt iff þu muȝhe off hete ⁊ niþ
  All clennsenn wel þin herrte .
Þe sefennde wass sett þurrh Godd
  ⁊ all forr þine nede, 4465
Þatt tu þe loke wel þatt tu
  Ne stę̆le nohht ne ræfe ;
Forr ȝiff þu skaþesst aniȝ mann
  Þu skaþesst firrst te sellfenn,
⁊ ȝiff þu ræfesst me min þing 4470
  Þu ræfesst Godd tin sawle ;
⁊ tu ne mihht nohht borrȝhenn ben
  Ne winnenn eche blisse,
Butt iff þu cweme Drihhtin wel
  Wiþþ þin unnshaþiȝnesse . 4475
Þehhtennde bodeword wass sett
  Þurrh Godd forr þine nede,
Þatt tu þe loke wel fra măn
  Inn aþess ⁊ i wittness,
Þatt tu ne swere nan manaþ 4480
  Forr lufe ne forr eȝȝe,
Ne þatt tu nohht ne cume forrþ
  Wiþþ wo to berenn wittness ;

* Forr þu ne mihht nohht borrȝhenn ben
Ne winnenn eche blisse, 4485
Butt iff þu wel wiþþ soþ ⁊ rihht
Þin Drihhtin muȝhe cwemenn .
Þe niȝhennde wass sett þurrh Godd
Acc all forr þine nede,
Þatt tu nan oþerr manness wif 4490
Ne ȝeorne nohht to neȝhenn
Wiþþ unnclænnesses fule lusst,
To filenn swa ȝunnc baþe ;
Forr baþe gilltenn grimmeliȝ,
Ȝiff itt ȝunnc baþe likeþþ, 4495
⁊ baþe shædenn swa fra Godd,
⁊ cwellenn ȝunnkerr sawless,
Butt iff ȝitt muȝhenn betenn itt
Onn aniȝ kinne wise;
Acc witt tu þatt itt iss nohht lihht 4500
To betenn hefiȝ sinne,
⁊ forrþi birrþ þe shunenn aȝȝ
To follȝhenn ohht tærinne .
Acc whase maȝȝ forrwerrpenn itt,
⁊ blinnenn itt to follȝhenn, 4505
⁊ innwarrdliȝ bireowenn itt
Þatt itt wass æfre forþedd,
⁊ gannȝenn unnderr preostess dom
To betenn itt wiþþ shriffte,
⁊ stanndenn inn to winnenn wel 4510
Hiss bodiȝ forr hiss sinne,

* Col. 113.

Forr þatt he wile clennsenn himm
  Off all hiss unnclænnesse,
Þatt mann þurrh Godess hellpe maʒʒ
  Wel betenn all hiss sinne, 4515
⁊ cwemenn Godd wiþþ haliʒ lif,
  ⁊ winnenn wel hiss are.
Þe tende bodeword wass sett
  Þurrh Godd forr þine nede,
Þatt tu nan oþerr manness þing 4520
  Ne ʒeorne nohht to winnenn;
Forr grediʒnesse iss hefiʒ lasst
  Biforenn Godess eʒhne,
⁊ itt forrbindeþþ all þweorrt ūt
  ⁊ blendeþþ manness heorrte, 4525
Þatt itt ne maʒʒ nohht habbenn mihht
  To follʒhenn Godess wille.
Nu habbe icc here shæwedd ʒuw
  Þa tene bodewordess
Þatt wære þurrh þe firrste staff 4530
  Off Cristess name tacnedd,
⁊ ʒiff þu Cristess bodeword
  Affterr þin mahhte fillesst,
Þa shallt tu ben o Domess daʒʒ
  Þurrh Cristess name borrʒhenn. 4535

⁊ wel wass þurrh þatt oþerr staff
  Þe tăle off ehhte tacnedd;
Forr tekenn þatt tatt ehhte maʒʒ
  Full opennlike tacnenn

þatt illke dere Sunenndaȝȝ 4540
* þatt Crist ras onne off dæþe,
Swa summ icc habbe shæwedd her
O þiss Goddspelless lare,
þær tekenn maȝȝ itt tacnenn wel
⁊ tacneþþ wel to soþe 4545
þa mahhtess þatt te Laferrd Crist
Uss sette forr to follȝhenn,
⁊ ȝaff uss bisne himm sellf þærto,
To fillenn hemm ⁊ follȝhenn.
⁊ whase wile tellenn hemm 4550
Bi tale he findeþþ ehhte,
⁊ forrþi sinndenn þeȝȝ full wel
þurrh tale off ehhte tacnedd.
⁊ tise mahhtess alle imæn
Arrn hæfedd mahhtess ehhte, 4555
⁊ sinndenn wæpenn god ⁊ strang
Ȝæn hæfedd sinness ehhte,
Ȝæn gluterrnessess laþe lasst,
⁊ ȝæn galnessess hæte,
⁊ ȝæn ȝittsunng ⁊ gredigleȝȝc, 4560
Ȝæn grimmeleȝȝc ⁊ braþþe,
Ȝæn unnlusst ⁊ forrswundennleȝȝc,
Ȝæn eorþliȝ kare ⁊ serrȝhe,
Ȝæn rosinng, ⁊ ȝæn idell ȝellp,
Ȝæn modiȝnessess wæpenn. 4565
⁊ aȝȝ iss sett an hæfedd mahht
Onnȝæn an hæfedd sinne,

* Col. 114.

⁊ aȝȝ maȝȝ wel an hæfedd mahht
Cwennkenn an hæfedd sinne
Inn iwhillc mann þatt follȝheþþ rihht 4570
Þe mahhte, Crist tocweme.
⁊ whas itt iss þatt follȝheþþ wel
⁊ filleþþ þise mahhtess,
Þatt illke mann shall borrȝhenn ben
Þurrh Cristess name onn ende; 4575
Forr Cristess name þurrh an staff
Bitacneþþ tale off ehhte,
Forrþi þatt Crist shall berrȝhenn þa
Þatt follȝhenn þise mahhtess.
⁊ her icc wile shæwenn ȝuw 4580
Bi tale þise mahhtess,
Forr þatt ȝe shulenn þess te bett
All fillenn hemm ⁊ follȝhenn.
An hæfedd mahhte iss mett ⁊ mæþ
Inn all þatt te birrþ follȝhenn, 4585
I word, i werrc, i mĕte, i drinnch,
⁊ ec i þine claþess,
I lusst to winnenn eorþliȝ þing,
I swinnkess, ⁊ i resstess.
Þiss mahhte tredeþþ unnderfōt 4590
⁊ cwennkeþþ gluterrnesse,
⁊ all þatt iss att oferrdon
Itt drifeþþ fra þin heorrte,
Ȝiff þatt iss þatt tu lufesst itt,
⁊ follȝhesst itt ⁊ fillesst. 4595
Clænnessess mahhte iss witerrliȝ
An oþerr hæfedd mahhte;

Ȝiff þu clænnesse follȝhesst rihht
  Wiþþ bodiȝ ⁊ wiþþ heorrte,
Þa follȝhesst tu, þatt witt tu wel, 4600
  An haliȝ hæfedd mahhte;
Forr þurrh þiss mahht shall maȝȝdennmann
  Hehlike wurrþenn borrȝhenn,
⁊ weddedd wĕre ⁊ weddedd wif
  ⁊ widdwe shall itt berrȝhenn; 4605
Forr maggdennhad ⁊ widdwesshad,
  Ȝiff þatt itt iss rihht clene
Inn all þatt to þe bodiȝ liþ,
  ⁊ ec i þeȝȝre wille,
⁊ meoc, ⁊ daffte, ⁊ sedefull 4610
  I þæwess ⁊ i lusstess,
Itt beoþ hehlike witerrliȝ
  Þurrh soþ clænnesse borrȝhenn.
⁊ ȝiff þatt weddedd were ⁊ wif
  Hemm laȝhelike ledenn 4615
Bitwenenn hemm forr lufe off Godd,
  Þa follȝhenn þeȝȝ clænnesse,
* ⁊ itt shall muȝhenn berrȝhenn hemm
  Att heore lifess ende.
Þuss birrþ all Jesu Cristess hird, 4620
  Þatt iss o þreo todæledd,
Þuss birrþ itt follȝhenn soþ clænnleȝȝc
  Ȝiff þatt itt shall ben borrȝhenn;
Forr maȝȝdennhad ⁊ widdwesshad
  ⁊ weddlac birrþ ben clene, 4625

* Col. 115.

⁊ þurrh clænnesse cwemenn Godd,
  Illc an onn hire wise;
Forr all þatt follȝheþþ unnclænnleȝȝc
  All iss Drihhtin unncweme.
Her speke icc off unnclene menn 4630
  ⁊ off unnclene gastess;
⁊ horedom iss Drihhtin laþ,
  ⁊ deofell swiþe cweme,
Forr deofell iss unnclene gast,
  ⁊ lufeþþ unnclænnesse. 4635
Þiss mahhte tredeþþ unnderrfōt
  Galnessess laþe strenncþe,
⁊ all þe lusst of horedom
  Itt drifeþþ fra þin heorrte,
3iff þatt iss þatt tu lufesst itt 4640
  ⁊ follȝhesst itt wiþþ dede.
Þe þridde mahht iss hæfedd mahht
  Þatt tu þweorrt ūt forrwerrpe
To ȝeornenn affterr weorelldþing,
  To winnenn itt wiþþ sinne. 4645
Wiþþ þiss mahht mahht tu witerrliȝ
  Wel follȝhenn Cristess posstless,
3iff þu forrwerrpesst grediȝleȝȝc,
  ⁊ follȝhesst Cristess wille;
Forr þeȝȝ forrwurrpenn all þweorrt ūt 4650
  To winnenn ohht wiþþ sinne,
⁊ stodenn inn to follȝhenn Crist
  All att hiss lefe wille.
3iff þatt tu ȝeornesst weorelldþing
  To winnenn ohht wiþþ sinne, 4655

þa ȝeornesst tu þatt weorelldþing
  Onnȝæn Drihhtiness wille,
⁊ mare iss þe þæroff þatt þing
  þann off Drihhtiness wille,
⁊ bett tu lætesst off þatt þing 4660
  þann off Drihhtiness wille,
⁊ mare lufesst tu þatt þing
  þann ohht off Godess wille,
ȝiff þe iss lef to winnenn itt
  Onnȝæn Drihhtiness wille. 4665
Loc nu þe sellf hu ferr þu gast
  Ŭt off þe rihhte weȝȝe,
ȝiff þatt tu lufesst weorelldþing
  To winnenn ohht wiþþ sinne;
Forr ȝiff þu winnesst weorelldþing 4670
  Onnȝæn Drihhtiness wille,
þa turrnesst tu þe frawarrd Godd,
  ⁊ towarrd eorþlic ahhte,
⁊ swa forrwerrpesst tu þin Godd,
* ⁊ haldesst wiþþ þatt ahhte. 4675
Loc nu ȝiff þatt tu narrt rihht wod
  ⁊ all wittess bidæledd,
þatt willt forrlesenn þin Drihhtin
  ⁊ all þe blisse off heoffne,
Forr þatt tu muȝhe winnenn her 4680
  Wiþþ sinne summwhatt littless;
þohh þatt tu mihhtesst winnenn her
  All middellærdess riche,

* Col. 116.

Ne birrde þe nohht ȝeornenn itt
　Onnȝæn Drihhtiness wille. 4685
Loc nu whatt witt itt iss i þe
　To winnenn summwhatt littless
Onnȝæness Godess wille swa
　Þatt tu þær Godd forrlesesst.
Tac þe nu till þiss hallȝhe mahht 4690
　Wiþþ Jesu Cristess posstless,
All þwerrt ût to forrwerrpenn her
　To winnenn ohht wiþþ sinne,
⁊ beo þu ȝeornfull nihht ⁊ daȝȝ
　To follȝhenn Godess wille. 4695
Þiss mahhte tredeþþ unnderrfôt
　Ȝettsunng ⁊ grediȝnesse,
⁊ makeþþ þe full kisstiȝ mann
　Off whattse Godd te leneþþ,
Ȝiff þatt iss þatt tu lufesst itt 4700
　⁊ follȝhesst itt wiþþ dede.
Þe feorþe mahht iss hæfedd mahht
　⁊ haliȝ mahht wiþþ alle,
Þatt tu beo þwerrt ût milde, ⁊ meoc,
　⁊ sofft̄e, ⁊ stille, ⁊ liþe, 4705
⁊ þwerrt ût clene off grimmcunndleȝȝc
　⁊ þwerrt ût clene off braþþe.
Þiss iss an swiþe mikell mahht
　⁊ Drihhtin swiþe cweme,
⁊ ȝiff þatt iss þatt tu þiss mahht 4710
　Mihht habbenn rihht ⁊ follȝhenn,
Þa witt tu wel þatt Haliȝ Gast
　Himm ressteþþ i þin heorrte,

⁊ tohh þe birrþ ben harrd wiþþ skill
Onnȝæness alle sinness, 4715
Forr þu mihht skēt to nesshe ben
Ȝæn þa þatt Drihhtin wraþþenn.
Þiss mahhte tredeþþ unnderrfōt
All grimmeleȝȝc ⁊ braþþe,
⁊ hete ⁊ niþ ⁊ awwerrmod 4720
Itt drifeþþ fra þin heorrte,
Ȝiff þatt iss þatt tu lufesst itt
* ⁊ follȝhesst itt wiþþ dede;
Forr whase iss þwerrt ūt milde, ⁊ meoc,
⁊ sofffte, ⁊ stille, ⁊ liþe, 4725
All he forrwerrpeþþ grimmeleȝȝc,
⁊ hete, ⁊ niþ, ⁊ braþþe.
Þe fifte mahht iss hæfedd mahht
⁊ haliȝ mahht to follȝhenn,
Þatt tu beo swinncfull att tin mahht 4730
Inn alle gode dedess,
Aȝȝ att rihht time, ⁊ aȝȝ wiþþ skill,
Swa þatt itt Godd beo cweme;
Forr clene dede ⁊ clene swinnc
Iss Drihhtin swiþe cweme, 4735
⁊ himm iss idellnesse laþ
⁊ all forrswundennesse;
Forr idelleȝȝc iss hæfedd plihht
⁊ wiþþreþþ wiþþ þin sawle,
⁊ forrþi birrþ þe ben swinncfull 4740
Inn alle gode dedess

* Col. 117.

Aȝȝ att rihht time, ⁊ aȝȝ att hof,
  Forr þatt iss Drihhtin cweme.
Þiss mahhte tredeþþ unnderrfōt
  All þwerrt ūt idellnesse, 4745
⁊ unnlusst ⁊ forrswundennleȝȝc
  Itt drifeþþ fra þin heorrte,
Ȝiff þatt iss þatt tu lufesst itt
  ⁊ follȝhesst itt wiþþ dede.
Þe sexte mahht iss hæfedd mahht 4750
  ⁊ Drihhtin swiþe cweme,
Þatt tu rihht nohht dreriȝ ne beo
  Forr nan eorþlike unseollþe,
Acc take bliþeliȝ þærwiþþ,
  ⁊ þannke itt Godd wiþþ heorrte, 4755
⁊ follȝhe swa þe gode Job
  Þatt wass an king onn eorþe,
⁊ all wiþþutenn gillt forrlæs
  Onn an daȝȝ all hiss ahhte,
⁊ ȝēt tær tekenn mare inoh 4760
  Þatt mare wass to menenn;
Tenn menn, an allfullwaxenn flocc
  Off suness ⁊ off dohhtress
Forrlæs þe gode Job þatt daȝȝ,
  Ȝēt tekenn all hiss ahhte. 4765
⁊ ȝēt bilammp himm oþerr wa
  Þatt mare mihht himm eȝȝlenn,
Ȝiff þatt he nære wæpnedd wel
  Þurrh þild onnȝæn unnseollþe.
He warrþ all, alls uss seȝȝþ soþ boc, 4770
  Full hefiȝlike secnedd,

Swa swiþe þatt hiss bodiȝ toc
  To rotenn bufenn eorþe
All samenn, brest, ⁊ wambe, ⁊ þes,
  ⁊ cnes, ⁊ fēt, ⁊ shannkess, 4775
⁊ lende, ⁊ lesske, ⁊ shulldre, ⁊ bac,
  ⁊ side, ⁊ halls, ⁊ hæfedd.
All þiss wass utenn wiþþ unnhal
  Þurrh swiþe unnride unnhæle,
⁊ all he toc forrþrihht anan 4780
  To rŏtenn ⁊ to stinnkenn,
⁊ war ⁊ wirrsenn toc anan
  Ūt off hiss lic to flowenn.
Her wass unnseollþe unnride inoh
  Till an mann forr to dreȝhenn; 4785
⁊ ȝiff þatt he þurrh soþfasst þild
  Wæpnedd full wel ne wære,
He munnde ben full dreriȝ mann,
  ⁊ serrhfull inn hiss herrte
Off þatt, tatt himm wass all þiss þing 4790
  Biræfedd butenn gillte,
⁊ off, þatt he forrlæs hiss streon
  Onn an daȝȝ all bidene,
Tenn menn, swa summ icc seȝȝde nu,
  Off suness ⁊ off dohhtress, 4795
Þatt wærenn samenn inn an hus,
* ⁊ etenn þære ⁊ drunnkenn,
⁊ tær fell dun þatt hus þurrh wind,
  ⁊ oferrfell hemm alle,

* Col. 118.

⁊ ec off, þatt he wass himm sellf 4800
Full hefiȝlike secnedd
Onn all hiss bodiȝ here ⁊ tær
þurrh an full atell adle,
He munnde ben full dreriȝ mann
⁊ serrhfull inn hiss herrte, 4805
ȝiff þatt he nære wæpnedd wel
þurrh soþfasst þildess wæpenn.
Acc he wass wæpnedd wel þurrh Godd
Onnȝæness illc unnseollþe,
þurrh whatt he spacc wislike ⁊ wel 4810
Inn all hiss miccle unnseollþe,
Ne seȝȝde he nohht; unnseliȝ mann
Amm icc onn eorþe wurrþenn,
Forr whatt iss Drihhtin me þuss wraþ,
Forr whatt amm ī forrworrpenn? 4815
Ne seȝȝde he nohht off þiss forr himm
To wanenn ne to menenn,
Acc seȝȝde; Drihhtin ȝaff me þiss
All wiþþ hiss lefe wille,
⁊ Drihhtin takeþþ itt fra me 4820
All wiþþ hiss lefe wille,
⁊ all þiss iss bilummpenn me,
Swa summ itt Drihhtin likeþþ,
⁊ þannkedd wurrþe min Drihhtin
All þatt tatt he me senndeþþ, 4825
⁊ blettsedd wurrþe hiss name nu
⁊ æfre á butenn ende;
ȝiff þatt we tăkenn bliþeliȝ
Att Godd all þatt iss seollþe,

Þa birrþ uss tăkenn bliþeliȝ 4830
Att himm whatt iss unnseollþe .
Þuss spacc Drihhtiness kemmpe Job
Inn all hiss miccle unnseollþe ;
⁊ te birrþ takenn bisne att himm
To þannkenn Godd wiþþ herrte, 4835
* All þatt he setteþþ uppo þe
Off seollþe ⁊ off unnseollþe,
Swa þatt tu dreoriȝ nohht ne beo
Off nan eorþlike unnseollþe,
Acc tăke bliþeliȝ þærwiþþ, 4840
⁊ þannke itt Godd wiþþ heorrte,
Forr þiss is swiþe mikell mahht,
⁊ Drihhtin swiþe cweme ;
⁊ be þu sikerr þatt he shall
Þe ȝifenn eche blisse 4845
Onnȝæn all þatt wanndraþ ⁊ wa
Þatt te bilimmpeþþ here,
Ȝiff þatt tu forr þe lufe off himm
Itt bliþelike dreȝhesst .
Þiss mahhte tredeþþ unnderrfōt 4850
⁊ drifeþþ fra þin heorrte
All flæshliȝ care ⁊ serrȝhe ⁊ sīt
Off illc eorþlike unnseollþe,
Ȝiff þatt iss þatt tu lufesst itt
⁊ shæwesst itt wiþþ bisne . 4855
Þe seoffnde mahht iss hæfedd mahht
⁊ haliȝ mahht wiþþ alle,

* Col. 119.

þatt tu wel swiþe unnorneliȝ
  Aȝȝ off þe sellfenn lǣte,
⁊ halde þe forr hinnderrling, 4860
  ⁊ forr well swiþe unnwresste,
⁊ forr þatt mann þatt litell maȝȝ
  ⁊ litell cann to gode .
þiss illke mahht iss hæfedd mahht
  ⁊ hallsumm forr to follȝhenn . 4865
⁊ ure Laferrd Crist himm sellf
  Uss ȝaff heroffe bisne
þær þær he seȝȝde himm sellf whilumm
  þurrh þiss prophetess tunge ;
Icc amm an wurrm, ⁊ nohht nan mann, 4870
  Uppbrixle menn bitwenenn ;
Icc amm þatt þing þatt nohht ne dæh,
  þatt eȝȝwhær iss forrworrpenn,
⁊ whærse icc amm bitwenenn menn
  Icc hutedd amm ⁊ þutedd, 4875
⁊ all onn hæþing ⁊ o skarn
  Off me gaþ eȝȝwhær spæche .
þuss spacc þe Laferrd Jesu Crist
  þurrh hiss prophetess tunge
Off þatt tatt he forrworrpenn wass 4880
  Amang Judiskenn þeode ;
Forr Godess Sune Allmahhtiȝ Godd
  þatt all þe weorelld wrohhte
Warrþ an unnorne ⁊ wrecche mann,
  Forr þe to ȝifenn bisne, 4885
þatt tu well swiþe unnorneliȝ
  Aȝȝ off þe sellfenn læte,

⁊ halde þe forr hinnderrling,
⁊ forr well swiþe unnwræsste,
⁊ forr þatt mann þatt litell maȝȝ 4890
⁊ litell cann to gode,
⁊ forr þatt mann þatt all wiþþ rihht
Birrþ hutedd ben ⁊ þutedd.
* Þatt illke mahht, tatt witt tu wel,
Iss haliȝ mahht to follȝhenn; 4895
Forr swa þu lætesst lasse off þe,
Swa læteþþ Drihhtin mare,
⁊ swa þu tellesst werre off þe,
Swa telleþþ Drihhtin bettre.
Þiss mahhte tredeþþ unnderrfōt 4900
⁊ cwennkeþþ inn þin herrte
All rosinng ⁊ all idell ȝellp,
Forr þatt iss hæfedd sinne
To ȝellpenn off þin drihhtiȝleȝȝc
⁊ off þin gode dede, 4905
To rosenn off þin haȝherrleȝȝc,
⁊ leȝhenn off þe sellfenn.
⁊ ȝiff þu tellesst all þin mahht
⁊ all þin witt unnwresste,
All idell ȝellp ⁊ idell ros 4910
Þu cwennkesst i þe sellfenn.
⁊ ȝiff þatt iss þatt tu mihht tuss
All idell ȝellp forrwerrpenn,
Þa follȝhesst tu þærþurrh þatt stih
Þatt Cristess þeoww birrþ follȝhenn; 4915

* Col. 120.

Forr Cristess þeoww birrþ fillenn wel
All þatt te Goddspell beoddeþþ,
⁊ whanne hēt hafeþþ filledd all
Þuss birrþ himm þanne seggenn ;
Icc amm an allforrwurrpenn þeoww
⁊ all unnitt ⁊ idell, 4920
Þatt tatt icc hēt Drihhtin wiþþ word
Ne fille icc nohht wiþþ dede .
Þuss birrþ himm all forrwerrpenn her
To ȝillpenn off himm sellfenn,
Ȝiff þatt he wile cwemenn Godd, 4925
⁊ winnenn eche blisse .
Þehhtennde mahht iss allre mast
Off alle þise mahhtess,
⁊ tatt forrþi forr þatt itt iss
Moderr off alle þōþre, 4930
Þatt tu forr soþfasst lufe off Godd
Soþfasst meocnesse follȝhe .
Þiss mahhte iss, alls icc seȝȝde nu,
Moderr off alle þōþre ;
Forr alle mahhtess springenn ūt 4935
Off soþ meocnessess rote ;
Forr niss nan mahht, tatt ohht iss wurrþ,
All shadd fra soþ meocnesse ;
Forr aȝȝ birrþ soþ meocnesse ben
Wiþþ iwhillc mahht onn hellpe 4940
Ȝiff þatt itt shall þe gengenn ohht
* To winnenn eche blisse .

* Col. 121.

þiss illke mahht iss þwerrt ūt god
To berrȝhenn þe þin sawle, 4945
3iff þatt tūt follȝhesst þwerrt ūt wel
Wiþþ bodiȝ ⁊ wiþþ herrte.
þiss hallȝhe mahhte maȝȝ þe don,
3iff þatt tu rihht itt follȝhesst,
Lefliȝ to þeowwtenn oþre menn, 4950
To lutenn þine lahȝhre.
þiss hallȝhe mahhte doþ þe wel,
3iff þatt tu wel itt follȝhesst,
To wurrþenn eȝȝwhær alle menn,
3ĕt forrþenn þine lahȝhre. 4955
þiss hæfedd mahhte doþ þe wel,
3iff itt iss i þin herrte,
To shunenn dĕrewurrþe shrud
⁊ dĕrewurrþe mæless.
þiss hallȝhe mahhte doþ þe mann, 4960
3iff itt iss inn hiss herrte,
All to forrȝifenn oþre menn
Wiþþ word ⁊ ec wiþþ herrte
All þatt teȝȝ hafenn skaþedd himm,
⁊ shamedd himm ⁊ shendedd. 4965
⁊ ure Laferrd Crist himm sellf,
Swa summ þe Goddspell kiþeþþ,
Till hise posstless seȝȝde þuss
Off soþ meocnesse mahhte;
Lerneþþ att me þatt icc amm wiss 4970
Rihht milde ⁊ meoc wiþþ herrte,
⁊ swa ȝe muȝhenn resste ⁊ ro
Till ȝure sawless findenn;

Forr niss nan mahht tatt bettre maȝȝ
  Þe winnenn eche blisse 4975
Þann allre mahhte rōte maȝȝ,
  ⁊ allre mahhte moderr.
Þiss mahhte tredeþþ unnderrfōt
  All modiȝnesses strencþe,
Ȝiff þatt iss þatt tu lufesst itt 4980
  ⁊ follȝhesst itt wiþþ herrte.
Nu habbe icc here shæwedd ȝuw
  Rihht ehhte off hæfedd mahhtess
Þatt wærenn all forr ure ned
  Þurrh þatt bocstaff bitacnedd 4985
Þatt uppo Cristess name stannt
  Rihht allre nesst te firrste.
⁊ ȝiff ȝe follȝhenn þwerrt ūt wel
  Þe sloþ off þise mahhtess
Þa shule ȝe ben witerrliȝ 4990
  Þurrh Cristess name borrȝhenn.

Þe þridde staff bitacneþþ uss
  Þe tale off tweȝȝenn hunndredd,
⁊ tale off tweȝȝenn hunndredd maȝȝ
  Þatt fulle lufe tacnenn 4995
Þatt birrþ ben, alls uss seȝȝþ soþ boc,
  Twifald, ȝiff itt shall hellpenn;
Forr þe birrþ lufenn Godd ⁊ mann,
  Ȝiff þu willt wurrþenn borrȝhenn,
⁊ nohht onn ane wise þohh, 5000
  Swa summ þe boc uss kiþeþþ;

Forr þe birrþ lufenn Drihhtin Godd
* ⁊ lofenn himm ⁊ wurrþenn
Wiþþ all þin witt, wiþþ all þin lusst,
  Wiþþ all þin bodiȝ mahhte, 5005
Wiþþ all þin gast, wiþþ all þin þohht,
  ⁊ mare þan þe sellfenn ;
Swa þatt tu nohht ne stannde onnȝæn
  Þin Godd o nane wise,
Ne þurrh þin witt, ne þurrh þin lusst, 5010
  Ne þurrh þin bodiȝ dede,
Ne þurrh þin gast, tatt tu þin Godd
  Ne wraþþe þurrh þin wille,
Ne þurrh þin þohht, tatt tu þin Godd
  Þurrh ifell þohht ne wraþþe . 5015
Þuss birrþ þe lufenn þin Drihhtin
  ⁊ mare þan þe sellfenn ;
⁊ tatt iss swiþe mikell rihht,
  Forr Godd iss god wiþþ alle,
⁊ tu þe sellf narrt rihht nohht wurrþ 5020
  Wiþþutenn Godess hellpe,
⁊ arrt an þing þatt nohht ne dæh,
  Ȝiff þatt tu Godd forrlesesst ;
⁊ forrþi birrþ þe lufenn Godd
  Ȝēt mare þan þe sellfenn ; 5025
Forr all þin hellpe ⁊ all þin hald
  Iss uppo Godess áre,
Þatt maȝȝ þe, ȝiff himm þinnkeþþ god,
  Dun inntill helle werrpenn,

* Col. 122.

⁊, ȝiff himm þinnkeþþ wel, he maȝȝ 5030
þe ȝifenn heoffness blisse.
⁊ te birrþ lufenn iwhillc mann
þatt lifeþþ her onn eorþe,
þatt wise þatt tu lufesst te,
þatt iss, to wurrþenn borrȝhenn; 5035
Judisskenn mann ⁊ hæþenn mann
þuss birrþ þe lufenn baþe,
þatt eȝȝþerr turrne himm towarrd Crist
Swa þatt he wurrþe borrȝhenn.
þuss birrþ þe lufenn ec þatt mann 5040
þatt hateþþ þe wiþþ herrte,
þatt wreȝeþþ þe, þatt shendeþþ þe,
þatt ræfeþþ þe þin ahhte.
þuss birrþ þe lufenn alle þa,
ȝiff þatt tu willt te berrȝhenn, 5045
þatt illc an bete hiss sinne swa,
* þatt illc an wurrþe borrȝhenn;
Forr þu ne mihht nohht borrȝhenn ben
To brukenn eche blisse,
ȝiff þatt tu currsesst aniȝ mann, 5050
⁊ hatesst himm wiþþ herrte,
Swa þatt tu wolldesst bliþeliȝ
Off himm sen ifell ende;
Forr mann iss Godess handewerrc,
⁊ an full aþell kinde, 5055
⁊ Godess onnlicnesse, ⁊ all
Full god inn all hiss kinde;

* Col. 123.

⁊ forrþi birrþ þe lufenn mann
þe bodiȝ ⁊ te sawle,
Forr þatt iss Godess handewerrc, 5060
⁊ god ⁊ aþell kinde;
Acc þe birrþ hatenn uppo me
All þatt tatt æfre iss sinne
All þweorrt ūt all swa summ þe birrþ
Itt hătenn o þe sellfenn. 5065
⁊ forrþi darr mann hătenn wel
All þatt tatt æfre iss sinne,
Forrþi þatt sinness laþe lusst
Niss nan off Godess shafftess,
Acc iss þatt dæþess laþe sed 5070
þatt deofless æfre sawenn
Inn ure flæsshess lusst, ⁊ ec
Inn ure sawless wille.
⁊ all þatt æfre iss god i me
Off kinde ⁊ ec off dede, 5075
All birrþ þe lufenn itt inn me,
All swa summ i þe sellfenn;
Forr þe birrþ lufenn all þe god,
⁊ hătenn all þe sinne,
þwerrt ūt inn iwhillc oþerr mann, 5080
All swa summ i þe sellfenn;
⁊ te birrþ ec, þatt witt tu wel,
I gode dedess hellpenn
⁊ furþrenn iwhillc oþerr mann,
All all swa summ þe sellfenn. 5085
Nu birrþ þe nimenn mikell gom
Off þiss þatt i þe shæwe,

Off—þatt icc segge þatt te birrþ
All all swa lufenn oþre,
⁊ hătenn oþre, ⁊ hellpenn hemm 5090
All all swa summ þe sellfenn .
Ne segge icc þe nohht tatt te birrþ
All all se mikell hellpe,
⁊ all se mikell lufe, ⁊ ec
All all se mikell ȝemsle 5095
Þwerrt ūt onn iwhillc oþerr mann
Alls o þe sellfenn leggenn ;
Forr Drihhtin þe ne biddeþþ nohht
* All all se mikell hellpe
Don upponn oþre alls uppo þe ; 5100
Acc o þatt illke wise
Wiþþ oþre he biddeþþ þe don wel
Þatt tu dosst wiþþ þe sellfenn ;
Forr þe birrþ lufenn oþre menn
⁊ lufenn ec þe sellfenn, 5105
Acc mare þe þann oþre menn
Þu lufenn mihht wiþþ lefe,
⁊ god te birrþ don oþre menn
⁊ god don ec þe sellfenn,
Acc mare þe þann oþre menn 5110
Þu mihht don god wiþþ lefe .
⁊ te birrþ ȝeornenn daȝȝ ⁊ nihht
Þatt all follc wurrþe borrȝhenn,
⁊ tohh þe birrþ ȝēt allre mast
Þin aȝhenn berrhless ȝeornenn . 5115

* Col. 124.

þuss mihht tu lufenn alle menn
All all swa summ þe sellfenn,
⁊ hellpenn forrþenn alle menn
All all swa summ þe sellfenn,
⁊ lufenn þohh ⁊ hellpenn þohh 5120
Aȝȝ allre mast þe sellfenn.
þuss birrþ þe lufenn Godd ⁊ mann,
Swa summ icc habbe shæwedd,
⁊ forr þatt te þiss lufe birrþ
O tweȝȝenn hallfe fillenn, 5125
Forrþi wass itt bitacnedd wel
þurrh tale off tweȝȝenn hunndredd.
⁊ forr þatt eȝȝþerr hunndredd iss
Full tale all þwerrt ût filledd,
⁊ swa fullþrĭfenn þatt itt nohht 5130
Ne maȝȝ na mare waxxenn,
Forrþi wass eȝȝþerr tale sett
Full opennliȝ to tacnenn
þatt te birrþ eȝȝþerr lufess mahht
Fullfremeddlike fillenn 5135
Swa wel þatt eȝȝþerr filledd be
All þwerrt ût wel wiþþ alle.
⁊ te birrþ lokenn þe þatt tu
Ne do nan ifell dede
Forr lufe off nan lifisshe mann, 5140
Forr Godd itt te forrbedeþþ
To gilltenn ohht onnȝæness himm,
Forr aniȝ mann to cwemenn;
Forr ȝiff þu dosst þatt ifell iss,
⁊ opennlike gilltesst 5145

* Forr lufe off aniȝ oþerr mann,
þær hatesst tu ȝunnc baþe
þurrh þatt tu dosst ȝunnc baþe þær
To gilltenn Godd onnȝæness.

Nu mihht tu seggenn her to me 5150
þiss word, ȝiff þatt te þinnkeþþ,
Whi birrþ me lufenn Godd ⁊ mann,
Whi birrþ me lufenn baþe?
Inoh iss me to lufenn Godd,
þærþurrh maȝȝ icc ben borrȝhenn. 5155
Off þiss wile icc nu shæwenn þe
þatt tatt icc unnderrstannde,
Affterr þatt little witt tatt me
Min Drihhtin hafeþþ lenedd.
ȝiff þatt tu mihhtesst lufenn Godd 5160
Swa þatt itt wære himm cweme
Wiþþutenn lufe off iwhillc mann,
þa mihhtesst tu ben borrȝhenn
Wiþþutenn lufe off iwhillc mann
þurrh lufe off Drihhtin áne; 5165
Forr ȝiff þatt tu mihht cwemenn Godd,
þa mihht tu wurrþenn borrȝhenn.
Acc þe birrþ wĭtenn witerrliȝ
þatt Godd niss nowwþerr cweme,
Ne þatt tu mikell lufesst himm, 5170
Ne þatt tu ȝeorne himm þeowwesst,

* Col. 125.

3iff þu ne lufesst alle menn
All all swa summ þe sellfenn .
⁊ Crist ne lufesst tu nohht all
Inn all hiss twinne kinde, 5175
3iff þatt tu nohht ne lufesst mann,
An lot off Cristess kinde ;
Forr Crist iss Godd, ⁊ Crist iss mann,
An had off twinne kinde .
⁊ ȝiff þu lufesst Drihhtin ohht, 5180
O menn þe birrþ itt shæwenn ;
Forr þe birrþ forr þe lufe off Godd
Wel lufenn menn ⁊ hellpenn ;
Forr þu ne mahht nohht lufenn Godd
⁊ hătenn menn ⁊ werdenn . 5185
⁊ Cristess posstell Sannt Johan
Uss wrât off þiss ⁊ seȝȝde,
3iff þu seȝȝst tatt tu lufesst Godd
⁊ hătesst menn ⁊ werdesst,
þu leȝȝhesst, ⁊ biswikesst swa 5190
þin aȝhenn wrecche sawle ;
Forr þu ne mahht nohht lufenn Godd
⁊ hătenn menn ⁊ werdenn .
Helyas wass an haliȝ mann
⁊ an wurrþfull prophete 5195
Onn alde daȝhess, mikell fresst
Biforenn Cristess come .
⁊ wiþþ himm wass an oþerr mann,
* Hiss mann forr himm to þeowwtenn,

* Col. 126.

⁊ he wass hatenn Helyseow 5200
⁊ he wass Godd full cweme,
⁊ ta comm time to þatt Godd
Hemm wollde onn erþe shædenn,
⁊ takenn all wiþþutenn dæþ
Helyamm þe prophete, 5205
⁊ brinngenn himm all ut fra menn
Till—þær he shollde libbenn
Wiþþ resste ⁊ ro, wiþþutenn swinnc,
Till Anntecristess come.
⁊ Helyseow hiss mann wass warr 5210
Þatt teȝȝ þa sholldenn shædenn,
⁊ he þa toc to clepenn onn
Helyamm þe prophete,
⁊ cwaþ; lef faderr, ȝeld me nu
Forr all min swinnc rihht mede, 5215
Forr þatt icc hafe follȝhedd te
Do me summ god onn ende.
⁊ ta ȝaff himm anndsware þuss
Helyas þe prophete,
Whatt willt tu þatt icc ȝife þe 5220
Forr all þin swinnc to mede?
⁊ Helyseow þa seȝȝde þuss;
Lef faderr, icc þe bone
Ȝiff me nu þatt twifalde gast
Þatt inn þin herrte himm resstеþþ, 5225
Þatt itt beo nu forrþwarrd inn me
All all swa wel wiþþ alle
All alls itt hafeþþ ben inn þe
Þurrh þin Drihhtiness hellpe.

Whatt god wass þatt twifalde gast 5230
þatt Helyseow þær ȝeorrnde?
Soþ lufe þatt birrþ ben twifald,
Swa summ icc habbe shæwedd;
Forr þe birrþ lufenn Godd ⁊ mann
ȝiff þatt tu willt ben borrȝhenn. 5235
He badd hiss maȝȝstre fillstenn himm
Towarrd Drihhtin wiþþ bone,
þatt Drihhtinn ȝæfe himm wille ⁊ mahht
Soþ lufe rihht to follȝhenn;
All alls hēt haffde ȝifenn ær 5240
Hiss maȝȝstre, þiss he ȝeorrnde,
⁊ he wass wis, forr he sahh wel,
⁊ wisste wel to soþe
þatt all Drihhtiness bodeword
⁊ all Goddspelless lare 5245
Iss filledd þurrhūtlike wel,
ȝiff þatt soþ lufe iss filledd;
Forr lufe off Godd ⁊ lufe off mann,
ȝiff þatt tu rihht itt haldesst,
Itt doþ þe don i word, i werrc, 5250
All þatt tu mahht to gode,
* ⁊ itt te doþ affterr þatt mahht
All ifell to forrbuȝhenn;
⁊ tær iss all þatt te birrþ don,
⁊ all þe bode iss filledd, 5255
ȝiff þatt tu lufesst Godd ⁊ mann,
⁊ forr þe lufe off baþe

* Col. 127.

Dost all to gode þatt tu mihht,
  ⁊ ifell all forrwerrpesst.
⁊ her þu mihht nu sen full wel 5260
  þatt lufe iss all i dedess;
Forr maȝȝ na lufe berrȝhenn þe
  Wiþþutenn gode dedess;
Forr ȝiff þu lufesst Godd, tēt birrþ
  Wiþþ gode dedess shæwenn, 5265
⁊ ȝiff þu lufesst mann, þēt birrþ
  Wiþþ gode dedess shæwenn,
þa mihht tu Godd ⁊ gode menn
  Cwemenn, ⁊ wurrþenn borrȝhenn.
⁊ ure Laferrd seȝȝde þuss 5270
  Till hise Leorninngcnihhtess;
þatt iss min bodeword, tatt ȝe
  Ȝuw lufenn swa bitwenenn
Rihht alls icc hafe lufedd ȝuw.
  Her maȝȝ mann unnderrstanndenn 5275
Whillc gate me birrþ lufenn þe,
  ⁊ illc mann lufenn oþerr;
þatt illke wise badd he þeȝȝm
  Hemm lufenn hemm bitwenenn
þatt illke wise þatt he þeȝȝm 5280
  Hiss lufe shæwedd haffde.
Nu birrþ me shæwenn, ȝiff I kann,
  O whillcess kinness wise
þe Laferrd Cristess lufe wass
  Onn hise posstless sene, 5285
⁊ tanne shallt tu muȝhenn sen
  O whillkess kinness wise

þe sellf birrþ lufenn oþre menn
To follȝhenn Cristess bisne.
Crist ȝaff hiss aȝhenn lefe lif 5290
To þolenn dæþ o rode
Forr hise posstless, ⁊ forr þe,
⁊ forr all follke nede,
Forr swa to lesenn all mannkinn
Ūt off þe deofless walde. 5295
⁊ te birrþ follȝhenn Cristess sloþ,
⁊ te birrþ wĭlenn swelltenn
Forr Cristess þeowwess, ȝiff mann hemm
All saccless wĭle cwellenn,
Forr swa to cwennkenn Crisstenndom, 5300
⁊ Cristess laȝhess dillȝhenn.
Ȝiff þatt mann wĭle Crisstenndom
⁊ Cristess name dillȝhenn,
Þa birrþ þe stanndenn þær onnȝæn,
⁊ werenn Cristess þeowwess, 5305
⁊ Cristess name, ⁊ Crisstenndom,
Whil þatt tin lif þe lasteþþ,
⁊ forr þe soþe lufe off Crist
⁊ ec off Cristess þeowwess
* þe birrþ, ȝiff þatt te falleþþ swa, 5310
Full bliþelike swelltenn;
⁊ ta þu follȝhesst opennliȝ
þe Laferrd Cristess bisne
Þatt forr mannkinne lufe swallt
Full bliþelike o rode; 5315

* Col. 128.

⁊ ec þu follȝhesst opennliȝ
þe Laferrd Cristess posstless,
þatt forr þe soþe lufe off Crist
⁊ ec off Cristess þeowwess,
⁊ forr to reȝȝsenn Crisstenndom, 5320
Full bliþelike swulltenn .
⁊ te birrþ wĭtenn sikerrliȝ,
Forr Goddspellboc itt kiþeþþ,
þatt whase forr þe lufe off Crist
⁊ ec off Cristess þeowwess 5325
Gaþ forrþ to swelltenn bliþeliȝ
Forr Crisstenndom to reȝȝsenn,
þe maste lufe he shæweþþ þær
þatt aniȝ mann maȝȝ shæwenn ;
⁊ forrþi ȝedenn bliþeliȝ 5330
þurrh marrtirdom to swelltenn
Off Godess þeowwess miccle mar
þan aniȝ mann maȝȝ tellenn .
þiss twifald lufe off Godd ⁊ mann,
þatt uss birrþ alle shæwenn, 5335
I word, i werrc, uss awwnedd wass
Wel þurrh þa tweȝȝenn hunndredd
þatt wærenn þurrh þe þridde staff
Off Cristess name tacnedd .
⁊ ȝiff þu mahht te lufe off Godd 5340
⁊ ec off mann rihht fillenn,
þa shallt tu þurrh þe name off Crist
Ben borrȝhenn att tin ende .

⁊ wel wass þurrh þe feorþe staff
Off Cristess name tacnedd 5345
Þe fulle tale off seofenntiȝ,
Off seofenn siþe tene ;
Forr tale off seoffne stannt o boc
Forr mikell þing to tacnenn ;
Forr tale off seoffne tacneþþ uss 5350
Þatt seofennkinne bene
Þatt o þe Paterr Nossterr stannt
Þatt Crist himm sellf uss sette ;
Forr all þe Paterr Nossterr iss
Wiþþ seoffne boness endedd, 5355
⁊ wiþþ þe boness bidde we
Þe Laferrd Cristess hellpe
Off all þatt æfre ned uss iss
To lif ⁊ ec to sawle.
⁊ ec þe tale off seoffne maȝȝ 5360
Þa seoffne ȝifess tacnenn
Þatt Godess Gast uss ȝifeþþ her,
Ȝiff þatt we rihht himm cwemenn ;
Forr all þatt æfre ned uss iss
* All Godess Gast uss tiþeþþ 5365
Þurrh seoffne ȝifess, ȝiff þatt we
Wiþþ haliȝ lif himm cwemenn.
⁊ ec þe tale off seoffne maȝȝ
Þa seoffne seollþess tacnenn
Þatt ure Laferrd Crist himm sellf 5370
Spacc offe to þe leode

* Col. 129.

Summ siþe þær he talde hemm spell
  Off heofennrichess blisse.
He sett himm æness onn an munnt,
  Swa summ þe Goddspell kiþeþþ, 5375
⁊ mikell follc wass þær wiþþ himm,
  Forr himm to sen ⁊ herenn,
⁊ forr to tăkenn hæle att himm
  Off iwhillc unntrummnesse.
⁊ tær he talde hemm alle spell 5380
  Off ædiȝnessess seoffne
Þatt hallȝhe weress follȝhenn her,
  Drihhtin þærþurrh to cwemenn.
Nu mihht tu sen þatt mikell þing
  Þurrh tale off seoffne iss tacnedd; 5385
Forr itt bitacneþþ opennliȝ,
  Swa summ icc habbe shæwedd,
Rihht seoffne bedess þatt mann finnt
  Uppo þe Paterr Nossterr,
⁊ seoffne ȝifess þatt man foþ 5390
  Off Haliȝ Gastess hellpe,
⁊ ȝēt itt tacneþþ, tekenn þatt,
  Rihht ædiȝnessess seoffne
Þatt hallȝhe weress follȝhenn her,
  Forr Drihhtin swa to cwemenn. 5395
Þe firrste bĕde þatt mann bitt
  Uppo þe Paterr Nossterr
Þatt iss, þatt Godess name beo
  Rihht lofedd her ⁊ wurrþedd;
Forr whase Godess name maȝȝ 5400
  Rihht lofenn her ⁊ wurrþenn,

He winneþþ swa þatt he shall ben
  þurrh Godess name borrȝhenn.
Þatt oþerr bĕde þatt mann bitt
  Uppo þe Paterr Nossterr 5405
Þatt iss, þatt Godess kĭnedom
  Skēt mote wurrþenn awwnedd,
All all swillc i þiss middellærd
  Alls itt iss upp inn heoffne.
Þiss illke bĕde filledd beoþ 5410
  Att Domess daȝhess ende;
Forr þa shall Godess kinedom
  All all swillc beon onn eorþe,
Alls itt iss upp inn heoffness ærd
  To daȝȝ wiþþ Godess enngless. 5415
⁊ tiss uss wære swiþe god
  Þatt itt uss cumenn wære,
Ȝiff þatt iss þatt we cwemenn Godd
  Wiþþ þohht, ⁊ word, ⁊ dede.
Þe þridde bede þatt mann bitt 5420
  Uppo þe Paterr Nossterr
* Þatt iss, þatt Godess wille beo
  All filledd her onn eorþe,
All all swa summ itt filledd iss
  Inn heoffne i Godess enngless; 5425
Forr whase maȝȝ wiþþ word ⁊ weorrc
  Her fillenn Godess wille,
He winneþþ her þatt he shall beo
  Þurrh Godess wille borrȝhenn.

* Col. 130.

Þe feorþe bede þatt mann bitt 5430
Uppo þe Paterr Nossterr
Þatt iss, þatt Drihhtin nu to daȝȝ
Uss ȝife þurrh hiss are
Ure alle daȝȝwhammlike bræd ;
Þiss bræd iss Godess hellpe, 5435
⁊ itt iss fode to þe lif,
⁊ fode to þe sawle,
⁊ Godd itt ȝifeþþ alle þa
Þatt hise laȝhess haldenn.
Þe fifte bede þatt mann bitt 5440
Uppo þe Paterr Nossterr
Þatt iss, þatt ure Drihhtin uss
Forrȝife þurrh hiss are
All þatt we gilltenn himm onnȝæn
I þohht, i word, i dede, 5445
Þatt hēt forrȝife uss all rihht swa,
Summ we forrȝifenn oþre
All þatt teȝȝ gilltenn uss onnȝæn
Onn aniȝ kinne wise.
Loc nu þatt tu forrȝife wel 5450
All follc all wraþþe ⁊ laþþe,
Ȝiff þu willt habbenn off þin gillt
Att Godd forȝifennesse.
Þe sexte bĕde þatt mann bitt
Uppo þe Paterr Nossterr 5455
Þatt iss, þatt Godd ne þole nohht
Ne þafe laþe gastess
To winnenn oferrhannd off uss
Þurrh heore laþe wiless ;

Forr whase winneþþ oferrhannd 5460
 ⁊ siȝe off laþe gastess
He shall ben crunedd þurrh Drihhtin
 Inn eche lifess blisse .
Þe seoffnde bede þatt mann bitt
 Uppo þe Paterr Nossterr 5465
Þatt iss, þatt ure Drihhtin Godd
 Uss lese þurrh hiss are
Ūt off all þatt tatt ifell iss
 * Wiþþ lif ⁊ ec wiþþ sawle ;
Forr mann ne maȝȝ nohht unnderrfon 5470
 Þatt god þatt iss inn heoffne,
Butt iff þatt he be clennsedd all
 Off ifell ⁊ off sinne .
Her habbe icc shæwedd nu till ȝuw
 Þa seoffne bedess alle 5475
Þatt wærenn, alls icc habbe seȝȝd,
 Þurrh tale off seoffne tacnedd .

⁊ her icc wile sone anan
 Þe seoffne ȝifess shæwenn
Þatt Haliȝ Gast uss ȝifeþþ her, 5480
 Ȝiff þatt we rihht himm þeowwtenn .
Þe firrste ȝife iss witt ⁊ skill
 Inn heofennlike þingess,
Þurrh whatt mann unnderrstanndenn maȝȝ
 Hu mann maȝȝ æfre ȝeornenn 5485

* Col. 131.

Affterr þatt þing þatt lassteþþ á,
  ⁊ all iss full off blisse.
Þiss ʒife ʒifeþþ Haliʒ Gast
  Þa menn þatt wel himm cwemenn;
Forr aȝȝ hemm langeþþ heþennwarrd, 5490
  ⁊ upp till heoffness blisse;
Forr þatt teȝȝ unnderrstanndenn wel
  Hu wicke itt iss onn eorþe
Wiþþ þatt itt iss inn heoffness ærd
  Biforenn Godess sihhþe. 5495
An oþerr ʒife Godess Gast
  Her ʒifeþþ hise þeowwess
Þatt iss, þatt he þeȝȝm ʒifeþþ her
  All full wel tunnderrstanndenn
Off all þe boc i Godess hus 5500
  Þe deope diʒhellnesse,
Swa þatt teȝȝ muʒhenn shæwenn ȝuw
  All whatt itt seȝȝþ ⁊ meneþþ,
⁊ all hu mann birrþ follʒhenn itt
  Forr Drihhtin rihht to þeowwtenn, 5505
Swa þatt ȝe muʒhenn alle imæn
  Þatt rihhte weȝȝe follʒhenn
Þatt ledeþþ þa till heoffness ærd
  Þatt Godess laʒhess haldenn.
Þe þridde ʒife Godess Gast 5510
  Her ʒifeþþ hise þeowwess
He gifeþþ hemm himm sellfenn her
  Swa forrþerrlike onn eorþe,
Swa þatt teȝȝ cunnenn rāþenn rihht
  Hemm sellfenn ⁊ ec oþre 5515

* Off all þatt æfre iss owwþerr ned
To lif ⁊ ec to sawle.
Þe feorþe ȝife off Haliȝ Gast
Iss strenncþe ȝæn þe deofell;
Strenncþe to fihhtenn stallwurrliȝ 5520
Onnȝæn þe flæshess lusstess;
Strenncþe þatt ȝifeþþ lufe ⁊ lusst
Þe bodiȝ forr to pinenn
Wiþþ swinnc, wiþþ hunngerr, ⁊ wiþþ þrisst,
Wiþþ chele i wicke claþess, 5525
Wiþþ cnelinng, ⁊ wiþþ bedesang,
Wiþþ swinginng, ⁊ wiþþ wecche;
Strenncþe to þolenn rihht wiþþ skill
Illc seollþe ⁊ illc unnseollþe,
⁊ aȝȝ to þannkenn innwarrdliȝ 5530
Drihhtin all þatt he senndeþþ;
Þiss strenncþe ȝifeþþ Haliȝ Gast
Þa menn þatt wel himm cwemenn.
Þe fifte ȝife iss shæd ⁊ skill
I weorelldlike þingess, 5535
Þurrh whatt mann unnderrstanndeþþ wel
⁊ seoþ wiþþ heorrtess eȝhne
All whatt iss rihht, ⁊ whatt iss wo
Biforenn Godess eȝhne,
⁊ whatt bilimmpeþþ to þe lif, 5540
⁊ whatt gaþ to þe sawle;
⁊ all hu mann birrþ weorelldþing
Nitten ⁊ tohh forrwerrpenn;

* Col. 132.

⁊ hu þe birrþ ʒæn ifell mann
  ⁊ ec ʒæn god mann baþe 5545
Swa ledenn þe wiþþ skill, þatt tu
  Ne gillte nohht ʒæn owwþerr,
Acc þatt hemm baþe beo þe bett
  Off þatt teʒʒ neh þe biggenn;
⁊ hu þe birrþ uppo þi frend 5550
  Swa lufenn life ⁊ sawle,
Þatt te birrþ hatenn þohh onn himm
  All whattse iss woh ⁊ sinne;
⁊ hu þe birrþ uppo þi fend
  All hatenn woh ⁊ sinne, 5555
Swa þatt te lufenn birrþ onn himm
  Þohhwheþþre lif ⁊ sawle.
Swillc shæd ⁊ skill i weorelldþing
  All hu mann shall himm ledenn
Her setteþþ Haliʒ Gast o þa 5560
  Þatt lufenn himm ⁊ cwemenn.
Þe sexte ʒife off Haliʒ Gast
  Iss an rihht god reowwsunnge
Þatt Godess þeoww, whasumm itt iss,
 * Her bereþþ inn hiss heorrte. 5565
Himm reoweþþ off hiss aʒhenn woh
  ⁊ off hiss aʒhenn sinne,
⁊ ec off oþerr manness woh,
  Off oþerr manness sinne.
Himm reoweþþ þatt he nafeþþ nohht 5570
  All haldenn, alls himm birrde,

* Col. 133.

Þe Crisstenndom wiþþ word ⁊ weorrc,
⁊ wiþþ þe rihhte lefe,
All affterr þatt he Godd bihēt
Þatt daȝȝ þatt he wass fullhtnedd. 5575
Himm reoweþþ þatt he dwelleþþ her
Swa swiþe lange onn eorþe
Þatt all iss full off hete ⁊ niþ,
⁊ full off alle sinness.
Himm reoweþþ þatt he nafeþþ nohht 5580
Off Paradisess riche
Þatt himm wass ȝarrkedd þurrh Drihhtin,
To brukenn á wiþþ blisse.
Himm reoweþþ þatt he nohht ne maȝȝ
Himm ȝemenn all fra sinne, 5585
Þohh þatt he nohht ne kepeþþ her
To gilltenn hise þannkess.
Himm reoweþþ þatt he nohht ne maȝȝ
Swillc haliȝ bisne shæwenn,
Alls himm hiss herrte bereþþ to, 5590
Ȝiff þatt hēt mihhte forþenn.
Himm reoweþþ ec off alle þa
Þatt follȝhenn deofless lare,
Off þatt hemm þwerrt ūt nohht niss off
To betenn here sinness. 5595
Swillc reowwsunng ȝifeþþ Haliȝ Gast
Þa menn þatt rihht himm cwemenn.
Þe seoffnde ȝife Godess Gast
Her ȝifeþþ Godess þeowwess
Þatt iss, to drædenn Drihhtin rihht 5600
I þohht, i word, i dede.

þiss drædunng iss þatt rodetreo
þatt Crist himm sellf spacc offe,
⁊ seȝȝde to þe leode þuss,
Swa summ þe Goddspell kiþeþþ, 5605
þatt mann þatt wile follȝhenn me
⁊ winnenn eche blisse,
He tăke hiss rode, ⁊ bere itt rihht,
⁊ follȝhe swa min bisne.
⁊ rihht drædung off Godd maȝȝ wel 5610
þurrh rodetreo ben tacnedd;
Forr rihht drædunng off Godd te doþ
All bindenn swa þin herrte,
⁊ all þin bodiȝ, swa þatt tu
Ne darrst nohht Drihhtin wraþþenn, 5615
Ne þurrh þin þohht, ne þurrh þin word,
Ne þurrh þin bodiȝ dede;
⁊ swa þu follȝhesst Cristess sloþ
þurrh rihht drædunng all bundenn,
Alls iff þu wære bundenn all 5620
O rodetreo wiþþ bandess;
þiss drædunng ȝifeþþ Haliȝ Gast
þa menn þatt rihht himm þeowwtenn ;·
Her hafe icc shæwedd nu till ȝuw
* þa seoffne ȝifess alle 5625
þatt hallȝhe weress unnderrfon
þurrh Haliȝ Gastess frofre.

* Col. 134.

⁊ her icc wile wiþþ ⁊ wiþþ
  Þa seoffne seollþess shæwenn
Þatt wærenn, alls icc hafe seȝȝd, 5630
  Þurrh tale off seoffne tacnedd.
⁊ her icc wile reccnenn hemm
  All o þatt illke wise
All alls hemm sette o Goddspellboc
  Maþeow þe Goddspellwrihhte. 5635
Þe firrste seollþe iss þatt tu beo
  All wiþþ þin aȝhenn wille
All wrecche ⁊ wædle ⁊ usell mann,
  Forr lufe off eche blisse.
Þiss seollþe shall þe winnenn her 5640
  Heh kinedom inn heoffne,
Swa summ þe Goddspellwrihhte seȝȝþ,
  Þatt þweorrt ūt nohht ne leȝheþþ.
Þatt oþerr seollþe iss þatt tu beo
  Ædmod; ⁊ sofft́e, ⁊ milde, 5645
All forr þe soþe lufe off Godd,
  All wiþþ þin aȝhenn wille.
Þiss seollþe all heoffness ærdess land
  Þe winnenn shall ⁊ ahnenn,
Swa summ þe Goddspellwrihhte seȝȝþ, 5650
  Ȝiff þatt tu wel itt follȝhesst.
Þe þridde seollþe doþ þe mann
  Wepenn wiþþ skill ⁊ wanenn
Nohht forr nan līre off weorelldþing,
  Ne forr eorþlike unnseollþe, 5655
Acc forr hiss aȝhenn sinne, ⁊ ec
  Forr oþerr manness sinne;

Forr Godess þeoww her wepeþþ á
Forr oþre, ⁊ forr himm sellfenn.
He wepeþþ her forr alle þa 5660
Þatt wepenn her wiþþ sinne,
He wepeþþ ec forr alle þa
Þatt lahȝhenn her wiþþ sinne.
Nu mihht tu fraȝȝnenn whillc iss þatt
Þatt wepeþþ her wiþþ sinne, 5665
Whatt mann se itt iss þatt wepeþþ her
Forr lire off eorþlike ahhte.
⁊ tu mihht fraȝȝnenn whillc iss þatt
Þatt lahȝheþþ her wiþþ sinne,
* Þatt mann þatt lateþþ modiliȝ 5670
Forr hiss eorþlike seollþe.
Nu wepeþþ Godess þeoww forr þa
Þatt wepenn her wiþþ sinne,
⁊ he shall att hiss endedaȝȝ
Þurrh Drihhtin wurrþenn frofredd 5675
Off all hiss wop ⁊ all hiss wa,
Swa summ þe Goddspell kiþeþþ.
Þe feorþe seollþe iss þatt tu beo
Forrþrisst ⁊ ec forrhunngredd,
Nohht affterr mete, naffterr drinnch, 5680
Acc affterr rihhtwisnesse.
Þiss hunngerr ⁊ tiss þrisst iss á
I Cristess þewwess herrte;
Forr aȝȝ occ aȝȝ he stanndeþþ inn
To reȝȝsenn rihhtwisnesse, 5685

* Col. 135.

⁊ aȝȝ to tredenn unnderrfōt
  All whattse iss woh ⁊ sinne ;
⁊ all hiss hunngerr ⁊ hiss þrisst
  Shall ben þurrh Drihhtin sleckedd ;
Forr he shall att hiss endedaȝȝ 5690
  Þurrh hiss Drihhtiness fode
All filledd ben off iwhillc god,
  Swa summ þe Goddspell kiþeþþ ;·
Þe fifte seollþe nemmnedd iss
  Forrȝifenesse ⁊ are, 5695
⁊ Cristess þeowwess herrte iss all
  Full off þiss hallȝhe seollþe,
Aȝȝ to forrȝifenn innwarrdliȝ
  Wiþþ soþfasst millce ⁊ are
All þatt mann gillteþþ himm onnȝæn 5700
  Onn alle kinne wise.
⁊ Drihhtin att hiss endedaȝȝ,
  Swa summ þe Goddspell kiþeþþ,
Shall arenn himm ⁊ millcenn himm,
  ⁊ brinngenn himm till heoffne ;· 5705
Þe sexte seollþess ædiȝleȝȝc
  Iss clene ⁊ lutterr herrte,
Þatt all þin herrte beo þwerrt ūt
  Att tin wittshipe clene,
Þatt tu ne wite nan wiþþ þe 5710
  Ne lasse gillt, ne mare.
Swillc herrte niss forrblenndedd nohht
  Þurrh ahhtess grediȝnesse,
Ne þurrh nan oþerr flæshess lusst,
  Ne þurrh nan modinesse, 5715

⁊ forrþi maȝȝ itt sen to gan
 Wiþþ all þatt rihhte weȝȝe
Þatt ledeþþ menn till heoffness ærd
 To sen Drihhtin wiþþ ehne;
*⁊ whase itt iss þatt hafeþþ her 5720
 Swillc herrte all þwerrt ūt clene,
He shall wiþþ blisse seon Drihhtin,
 Swa summ þe Goddspell kiþeþþ.
Þe seoffnde seollþess ædiȝleȝȝc̄
 Iss griþþ i manness herrte, 5725
Swa þatt illc an unnclene lusst
 ⁊ illc an ifell wille
Beo trededd dun þurrh lufe off Godd,
 ⁊ cwennkedd inn hiss herrte,
Swa þatt hiss bodiȝ wiþþ hiss gast 5730
 Sammtale ⁊ sahhte wurrþe,
Swa þatt teȝȝ baþe ȝeornenn an
 ⁊ follȝhenn an wiþþ wille
Inn all þatt þohht ⁊ word ⁊ werrc
 Þatt all iss Drihhtin cweme. 5735
⁊ ec þiss seollþe doþ þe mann
 Aȝȝ soþ sahhtnesse follȝhenn
Wiþþ god mann ⁊ wiþþ ifell mann,
 Inn all þatt iss nan sinne;
Forr himm ne birrþ nohht ben all an 5740
 Wiþþ naniȝ mann i sinne;
Forr he ne maȝȝ nohht sinnelæs
 Beon bliþe off aniȝ sinne,

* Col. 136.

Acc himm birrþ þræpenn aȝȝ wiþþ skill
Onnȝæness alle sinness, 5745
⁊ shæwenn þohh sahhtnesse ⁊ griþþ,
Swa summ icc hafe spelledd,
ȝēt forrþenn towarrd ifell mann,
Inn all þatt niss nan sinne.
⁊ ȝiff þiss hallȝhe griþþ iss wel 5750
Wiþþinnenn i þin herrte,
⁊ ec wiþþutenn towarrd menn,
Swa summ icc habbe shæwedd,
Þa shallt tu wurrþenn sikerrliȝ
An off Drihhtiness chilldre, 5755
Swa summ þatt Goddspell kiþeþþ uss
Þatt Crist himm sellf uss seȝȝde ;·
Her hafe icc shæwedd nu till ȝuw
Rihht ædiȝnessess seoffne,
Þatt wærenn, alls icc seȝȝde ȝuw, 5760
Þurrh tale off seoffne tacnedd ;
Forr tale off seoffne stannt o boc
Forr mikell þing to tacnenn ;
Forr itt uss tacneþþ opennliȝ,
Swa summ icc hafe shæwedd, 5765
Þa seoffne bedess þatt mann finnt
Uppo þe Paterr Nossterr,
⁊ seoffne ȝifess þatt mann foþ
Off Haliȝ Gastess hellpe,
⁊ seoffne sellþess þatt mann her 5770
Forr lufe off Drihhtin follȝheþþ.
⁊ all wass þurrh þe feorþe staff
Off Cristess name tacnedd ;

Þatt feorþe staff iss nemmnedd O
⁊ itt 5775
† . . . . . .
. . . . . .

An off þa fowwre iss Sannt Maþþew
⁊ he wass ec an posstell.
An oþerr Goddspellwrihhte wass
Marcuss by name nemmnedd,
⁊ he wass Goddspellwrihhte god, 5780
Acc he ne wass nan posstell.
Þe þridde Goddspellwrihhte wass
Lucas by name nemmnedd,
⁊ he wass Goddspellwrihhte god,
Acc he ne wass nan posstell. 5785
Þe ferrþe Goddspellwrihhte wass
Johan, ⁊ he wass posstell.
Her hafe I nemmnedd nu till ȝuw
Þa fowwre Goddspellwrihhtess
Þatt wærenn uss bitacnedd wel 5790
Þurrh tale off fowwre hunndredd;
Forr þeȝȝre lif fullfremedd wass
Inn alle gode dedess,
All swa þe tale off hunndredd iss
Fullfremedd tale nemmnedd. 5795
⁊ tise fowwre wærenn ec
Þurrh fowwre der bitacnedd
Þatt Godess þeww Ezechyel
Sahh þurrh gastlike sihhþe.

† Coll. 137—144 wanting.

þiss illke Ezechiel wass an 5800
Wurrþfull ⁊ heh profete
Full mikell fresst biforenn þatt
þatt Crist comm her to manne ;
⁊ he sahh æness fowwre der
þurrh Haliȝ Gast inn heffne 5805
Abutenn Drihhtin heffness king,
þær he satt onn hiss sæte ;
Forr þatt teȝȝ sholldenn tacnenn uss
þa fowwre Goddspellwrihhtėss
þatt wrĭtenn off þe Laferrd Crist 5810
Goddspell o fowwre bokess .
þatt an der off þa fowwre der
Wass inn an manness like ;
Forr þatt itt shollde tacnenn uss
Maþþew þe Goddspellwrihhte 5815
þatt wrāt uss onn hiss Goddspellboc
Off Cristess mennisscnesse ;
Off þatt, tatt Crist wass wurrþenn mann
Forr all mannkinne nede,
Swa þatt he wass soþ Godd, ⁊ ec 5820
Soþ mann i lif ⁊ sawle ;
⁊ ec off all þatt hallȝhe werrc
þatt Crist onn erþe wrohhte
Inn ure bodiȝ þatt he toc
Off Sannte Marȝess kinde . 5825
An oþerr der wass seȝhenn þær
Inn an leuness like ;
Forr þatt itt shollde tacnenn uss
Marrcumm þe Goddspellwrihhte

Þatt wrât uss onn hiss Goddspellboc 5830
Hu Crist rás upp off dæþe
Onn uhhtenntid te þridde dazz
Fra—þatt he swallt o rode.
⁊ tatt wass rihht tatt le wass sett
Onnzæn þatt Goddspellwrihhte 5835
Þatt wrât off hu þe Laferrd ras
Þe þridde dazz off dæþe;
Forr leness whellp þær þær itt iss
Whellpedd, tær liþ itt stille
Þre dazhess alls itt wære dæd, 5840
Forr Cristess dæþ to tacnenn;
⁊ o þe þridde dazz itt iss
Waccnedd off slæp ⁊ rezzsedd,
Þurrh þatt te faderr gaþ þærto
⁊ stireþþ itt ⁊ waccneþþ, 5845
All all swa summ þe Laferrd ras
Þe þridde dazz off dæþe
All þurrh hiss Hallzhe Faderr mahht,
⁊ þurrh hiss azhenn mahhte.
Þe þridde der þatt he þær sahh 5850
Wass inn ann kallfess like;
Forr þatt itt shollde tacnenn uss
Lucam þe Goddspellwrihhte
Þatt wrât uss onn hiss Goddspellboc
Off Cristess dæþ o rode, 5855
Þær he wass offredd lac, forr uss
To lesenn ût off helle.
⁊ tatt wass rihht tatt callf wass sett
Onnzæn þatt Goddspellwrihhte

þatt wrât off hu þe Laferrd Crist 5860
Wass offredd uppo rode ;
* Forr kallf wass, wiss to fulle soþ,
An lac amang þa lakess
þatt wærenn offredd Drihhtin Godd
Biforenn Cristess come . 5865
þe feorþe deor þatt he þær sahh
Wass inn an ærness like,
Forr þatt itt shollde tacnenn uss
† Johan þe Goddspellwrihhte
þatt wrât uss onn hiss Goddspellboc 5870
Off Cristess Goddcunndnesse,
Off—hu þe Laferrd Jesu Crist
Inn hiss goddcunnde kinde
Aȝȝ wass, ⁊ iss, ⁊ æfre beoþ
Hiss Faderr efenmete, 5875
Allmahhtiȝ ⁊ Allwældennd Godd
þatt alle shaffte wrohhte,
Wiþþ Faderr ⁊ wiþþ Haliȝ Gast
All an i Goddcunndnesse .
⁊ tatt wass rihht tatt ærn wass sett 5880
Onnȝæn þatt Goddspellwrihhte
þatt mast wrât onn hiss Goddspellboc
Off Cristess Goddcunndnesse ;
Forr i þatt tatt he wrât off swillc
He flæh upp inntill heoffne, 5885
þurrh þatt he wrât her i þiss lif
Off Godess depe kinde,

* Col. 146. † Col. 147.

⁊ tær wass he full lic wiþþ ærn
  þatt fleȝheþþ upp full heȝhe.
þuss wærenn þurrh þa fowwre deor 5890
  þa fowwre menn bitacnedd
þatt wrĭtenn off þe Laferrd Crist
  Goddspell o fowwre bokess.
⁊ tise fowwre gode menn
  Wiþþ heore fowwre bokess 5895
Sinndenn gastlike i gastliȝ witt
  An waȝȝn wiþþ fowwre wheoless
þatt bereþþ i þiss middellærd
  Drihhtin fra land to lande;
Forr wīde ⁊ sīde spelledd iss 5900
  þurrh heore fowwre bokess
Off ure Laferrd Jesu Crist,
  ⁊ hu mann birrþ himm þeowwtenn.
⁊ whære o lande summ itt iss
  þatt mann off Goddspell spelleþþ, 5905
Hu mann birrþ þeowwtenn Jesu Crist
  ⁊ lufenn himm ⁊ drædenn,
þær iss þe Laferrd Crist himm sellf,
  ⁊ tiderr iss he waȝȝnedd
Uppo þatt hallȝhe waȝȝn þatt gaþ 5910
  O fowwre Goddspellwheless.
þiss waȝȝn wass þurrh an kingess waȝȝn
  Inn alde daȝhess tacnedd,
Full mikell fresst biforenn þatt
  þatt Crist comm her to manne, 5915
⁊ he þatt king bi name wass
  Amminadab ȝehatenn,

⁊ he þatt illke Amminadab
  Wass borenn, to bitacnenn
Crist Godess Sune þurrh hiss waȝȝn 5920
  ⁊ þurrh hiss name baþe.
Hiss name wass Amminadab,
  ⁊ upponn Ennglissh spæche
Itt tacneþþ uss þatt mann þatt doþ
  God werrc wiþþ innwarrd herrte, 5925
Wiþþ mikell lusst, wiþþ all hiss mahht,
  Wiþþ all hiss fulle wille.
⁊ tatt mann iss Sponntaneuss
  O Latin spæche nemmnedd
Þatt doþ wiþþ innwarrd herrte god 5930
  ⁊ all wiþþ fulle wille;
⁊ swa wass Crist sponntaneuss
  Inn all hiss hallȝhe dede,
Forr all þatt he to manne comm
  To wurrþenn mann onn erþe, 5935
⁊ tatt himm ummbeshopenn wass
  Hiss shapp o þalde wise,
⁊ tatt he rihht full herrsumm wass
  Till Sannte Marȝe hiss moderr,
Þatt he wass fullhtnedd i te flumm 5940
  Att Sannt Johan Bapptisste,
⁊ tatt he siþþenn affterr þatt
  Held fasste i wilde wesste,
⁊ tatt he þurrh þe laþe gast
  Wass siþþenn fandedd þriȝȝess, 5945
⁊ tatt he dide mikell god
  Wiþþ larspell ⁊ wiþþ dede,

⁊ tatt he siþþenn tăkenn wass
All gilltelæs ⁊ bundenn
⁊ naȝȝledd uppo rodetre, 5950
⁊ tatt þe swallt o rode,
⁊ tatt he ras þe þridde daȝȝ
Off dæþess slæp to life,
⁊ stah upp inntill heffness ærd;
All dide he þatt onn erþe 5955
Wiþþ innwarrd herrtess lufe ⁊ lusst,
Wiþþ all hiss fulle wille;
⁊ forrþi wass he full wel þurrh
Amminadab bitacnedd,
Þatt tacneþþ uss þatt mann þatt doþ 5960
God werrc wiþþ innwarrd herrte,
Wiþþ all hiss herrt, wiþþ mikell lusst,
Wiþþ all hiss fulle wille.
⁊ þurrh Amminadabess waȝȝn
Wass Cristess Goddspell tacnedd 5965
Þatt iss o fowwre bokess sett
Þurrh fowwre Goddspellwrihhtess;
⁊ tærfore iss Cristess Goddspell,
All Cristess hallȝhe lare,
Alls iff itt wære Cristess waȝȝn 5970
O fowwre Goddspell wheless.
⁊ ure Laferrd Crist himm sellf
Inn ure mennisscnesse
Wass tacnedd þurrh þa fowwre deor
Þatt we nu spækenn offe. 5975
Forr he wass mann forr ure ned
To lesenn uss off helle.

*⁊ he wass tacnedd þurrh þe leo ;
Forr þatt he ras onn erþe,
All alls hiss lefe wille wass, 5980
Þe þridde daȝȝ off dæþe .
⁊ he wass tacnedd þurrh þe callf ;
Forr he wass uppo rode
All alls hiss lefe wille wass
Offredd Drihhtin to lake . 5985
⁊ he wass taccnedd þurrh þatt ærn ;
Forr he stah upp till heoffne
O þatt daȝȝ þatt upponn Ennglissh
Iss Hallȝhe Þurrsdaȝȝ nemmnedd .
Þær wass he tacnedd wel þurrh ærn ; 5990
Forr ærn maȝȝ heȝhe fleȝhenn .
⁊ illc an haliȝ mann þatt rihht
Drihhtiness laȝhess haldeþþ
Iss tacnedd þurrh þa fowwre deor
Þatt we nu spækenn offe . 5995
Forr god mann follȝheþþ witt ⁊ skill
⁊ wiþþ wissdom himm ledeþþ,
⁊ iss swa tacnedd þurrh þatt deor
Þatt wass i manness like ;
Forr mann birrþ follȝhenn rihht tatt witt 6000
Þatt Godd himm hafeþþ lenedd,
⁊ ȝiff he nohht ne follȝheþþ witt
Acc unnwitt all wiþþ wille
Inn all þatt iss onnȝæn Drihhtin,
Inn alle kinne sinne, 6005

* Col. 148.

þa niss he nohht haldenn forr mann
Biforenn Godess ehne ;
Forr niss na tale inn heoffness ærd
Bitwenenn Godess hallȝhenn
Off ifell mann þatt ifell iss 6010
All wiþþ hiss fulle wille,
Butt all swillc tale alls iss off hund,
Forr eȝȝþerr iss unnclene.
⁊ god mann riseþþ aȝȝ uppwarrd
Inn alle gode dedess, 6015
⁊ godeþþ aȝȝ, ⁊ heȝheþþ aȝȝ
Biforenn Godess ehne,
⁊ ȝiff he gillteþþ aniȝ gillt
Itt iss all ȝæn hiss wille,
⁊ nile he nohht tærinne lin, 6020
Acc riseþþ upp þurrh shriffte,
⁊ beteþþ sone anan þatt gillt
þatt he wass fallenn inne.
He riseþþ upp ⁊ sahhtleþþ himm
Wiþþ Godd þurrh rihht dædbote, 6025
⁊ iss swa tacnedd þurrh þatt deor
þatt wass i leoness like,
þatt riseþþ o þe þridde daȝȝ
Affterr þatt itt iss wheollpedd.
⁊ god mann stanndeþþ aȝȝ onnȝæn 6030
Hiss flæshess fule wille,
⁊ cwennkeþþ aȝȝ wiþþ all hiss mahht
Hiss flæshess fule lusstess,
⁊ offreþþ swa biforenn Godd
An lac well swiþe dere, 6035

Hiss aȝhenn bodiȝ wiþþ hiss gast
  Sammtale inn alle gode,
⁊ iss swa tacnedd þurrh þatt der
  þatt wass i callfess like ;
Forr kallf wass offredd Godd to lac   6040
  Biforenn Cristess come
* Amang þatt Judewisshe þeod
  þatt ta wass Godd full cweme.
⁊ god man georneþþ aȝȝ occ aȝȝ
  Affterr hiss lifess ende,   6045
⁊ aȝȝ himm langeþþ heþennwarrd
  ⁊ upp till heoffness blisse ;
Forr all hiss lufe ⁊ all hiss lusst
  Iss naȝȝledd upp inn heoffne,
Swa þatt he þwerrt ūt all forrseoþ   6050
  þiss weorelldþingess sellþe,
⁊ all hiss herrte fleȝheþþ upp
  ⁊ all forrwerrpeþþ eorþe,
⁊ iss swa tacnedd þurrh þatt deor
  þatt wass inn ærness like ;   6055
Forr ærn maȝȝ fleȝhenn i þe lifft
  Full heȝhe towarrd heoffne,
⁊ tacneþþ uss þatt gode mann
  þatt ȝeorneþþ upp to Criste.
þuss wærenn þurrh þa fowwre deor   6060
  þa fowwre menn bitacnedd
þatt writenn off þe Laferrd Crist
  Goddspell o fowwre bokess.

* Col. 149.

⁊ Jesu Crist himm sellf wass ec
þurrh alle fowwre tacnedd, 6065
⁊ illc an haliȝ mann þatt rihht
Drihhtiness laȝhess haldeþþ
Wass tacnedd þurrh þa fowwre deor,
Swa summ icc habbe shæwedd .
⁊ alle wærenn tacnedd uss 6070
þurrh tale off fowwre hunndredd
þatt wærenn þurrh þe fifte staff
Off Cristess name tacnedd ;
Forr all þatt tatt ta fowwre deor
Uss haffdenn to bitacnenn, 6075
All wass itt rihht fullfremedd þing
⁊ þwerrt ūt god wiþþ alle,
All swa summ illc an hunndredd iss
Full tale, ⁊ all fullwaxenn
* Swa þwerrt ūt, tatt itt nohht ne maȝȝ 6080
Waxenn ne wurrþenn mare .
⁊ whase itt iss þatt mann þatt tiss
Fullfremeddnesse follȝheþþ
þatt uss full wel bitacnedd wass
þurrh tale off fowwre hunndredd, 6085
þatt uss wass þurrh þe fifte staff
Off Cristess name tacnedd,
þatt mann shall ben wurrþi to beon
þurrh Cristess name borrȝhenn ;·

þe sexte staff bitacneþþ uss 6090
þe tăle off tweȝȝenn hunndredd,

* Col. 150.

⁊ tweȝȝenn hunndredd tacneþþ uss
  Þa tweȝȝenn hallȝhe līfess
Þatt Cristess hirrd i Crisstenndom
  Wiþþ Cristess hellpe follȝheþþ. 6095
⁊ ȝuw birrþ wĭtenn þatt, tatt an
  Off þise tweȝȝenn lifess
Bilimmpeþþ to þatt hallȝhe swinnc
  Þatt follȝheþþ Godess wille,
To swinnkenn affterr mete ⁊ claþ 6100
  Wiþþ soþ unnshaþinesse,
Swa þatt tin swinnc be clene swinnc
  ⁊ att rihht time swunnkenn,
⁊ aȝȝ att hof, ⁊ aȝȝ wiþþ skill,
  Swa þatt itt nohht ne wraþþe, 6105
Ne weorde nan lifisshe mann
  Affterr þatt tu cannst lokenn.
Þuss mihht tu swinnkenn haliȝ swinnc
  ⁊ swinnkenn Godd tocweme,
⁊ tuss þu mihht te weorrelldþing 6110
  Wiþþ Godess lefe winnenn,
⁊ sone summ itt wunnenn iss,
  Þēt birrþ wislike nittenn
Uppo þe sellfenn, ⁊ o þa
  Þatt littnenn to þin fode, 6115
* Wiþþ mett ⁊ mæþ, i mete ⁊ drinnch,
  ⁊ ec inn ȝure claþess.
Þe birrþ þin rihhte swinnkess winn
  Upponn ȝuw alle nittenn,

* Col. 151.

⁊ o þin Godd full bliþeliȝ 6120
  Þe birrþ þin ahhte nittenn .
Off all þatt god tatt o þe ȝer
  Iss ekedd to þin ahhte
Off all þatt god te birrþ þin Godd
  Þe tende dale brinngenn, 6125
⁊ all þe birrþ bitæchenn itt
  Þe preost o Godess hallfe
Onnȝæn þatt he shall shrifenn þe
  ⁊ huslenn ec, ⁊ lærenn,
⁊ biddenn forr þe daȝȝ ⁊ nihht, 6130
  ⁊ brinngenn þe till eorþe .
⁊ tekenn all þe tende lott,
  3ēt birrþ te brinngenn mare ;
Forr þe birrþ don þin hellpe to
  Aȝȝ affterr þine fĕre 6135
To findenn all þatt æfre iss ned
  Abutenn Godess allterr .
⁊ te birrþ cnelenn to þin Godd
  ⁊ lutenn himm ⁊ lakenn,
⁊ te birrþ lufenn wel þin preost 6140
  ⁊ lutenn himm ⁊ lefftenn,
3ēt forrþenn þohh he nohht ne beo
  Swa god mann summ himm birrde .
⁊ loc þatt tu ne tæle himm nohht
  Þohh þatt he beo to tælenn ; 6145
Forr ȝiff þe preost missdoþ, hēt shall
  Wiþþ Cristess hellpe betenn,
⁊ ȝiff þatt hēt ne beteþþ nohht
  Itt draȝheþþ himm to helle .

⁊ ȝiff þin preost missdoþ, þe birrþ 6150
Full innwarrdlike biddenn
Þatt Drihhtin ȝife himm wille ⁊ mahht
To betenn hise sinness ;
Forr ȝiff þu biddesst forr þin preost,
Þu biddesst forr þe sellfenn, 6155
⁊ cwemesst Godd þurrh þatt tatt tu
Swa biddesst forr ȝunnc baþe .
⁊ te birrþ ec þin rihhte win
Aȝȝ att te nede nittenn
Ȝēt forrþenn uppo fremmde menn 6160
Þatt nedenn to þin hellpe ;
Forr þe birrþ fedenn hunngriȝ mann
⁊ þrisstiȝ gifenn drinnke ;
⁊ te birrþ claþenn nakedd mann
* ⁊ sec mann te birrþ frofrenn, 6165
⁊ himm þatt iss herrberrȝhelæs
Þe birrþ herrberrȝhe findenn,
⁊ himm þatt i cwarrterrne liþ
Forrbundenn ⁊ forrþrungenn
Himm birrþ þe fillstnenn wiþþ þin fe 6170
To lesenn himm off bandess .
⁊ aȝȝ þe birrþ þe sellfenn rihht
⁊ laȝhelike ledenn
Towarrd illc an lifisshe mann
Þatt ohht wiþþ þe shall dælenn . 6175
Þin laferrd birrþ þe buhsumm beon
⁊ hold ⁊ trigg ⁊ trowwe .

* Col. 152.

þin macche birrþ þe lufenn wel,
 Ȝiff þatt ȝho Drihhtin dredeþþ,
⁊ tu mihht follȝhenn hire will 6180
 Inn all þatt iss nan sinne,
Inn all þatt ȝho ȝeorneþþ wiþþ skill,
 To gunnkerr baþre gode .
⁊ ȝiff þatt iss þatt ȝho iss all
 Wittlæs, ⁊ wac, ⁊ wicke, 6185
All birrþ þe don þin mahht tærto,
 To ȝemenn hire ⁊ gætenn,
Swa þatt ȝho muȝhe borrȝhenn beon
 Att hire lifess ende ;
Forr ȝiff þatt ȝho iss gætelæs, 6190
 ⁊ eȝȝelæs ⁊ wilde,
Ȝho gillteþþ skēt, ⁊ ȝiff þūt wast,
 ⁊ te niss nohht tæroffe,
þa narrt tu nohht all sinnelæs
 Off—þatt ȝho liþ i sinne . 6195
⁊ ȝiff þin macche iss wis ⁊ god,
 ⁊ tu wittlæs ⁊ wicke,
þa birrþ þin macche gætenn þe
 All þatt ȝho maȝȝ fra sinne ;
Forr eȝȝþær birrþ þurrh oþerr beon 6200
 Hollpenn to wurrþenn borrȝhenn,
⁊ ȝiff ȝitt baþe follȝhenn rihht
 ⁊ lufenn Godd ⁊ drædenn,
* ⁊ haldenn ȝunnkerr Crisstenndom
 Wel affterr ȝunnkerr mihhte, 6205

* Col. 153.

Swa þatt ȝitt baþe ledenn ȝunnc
Clennlike gunnc bitwenenn,
Þa follȝhe ȝitt tatt narrwe stih
Þatt ledeþþ ȝunnc till heoffne,
Ȝiff þatt ȝitt endenn ȝunnkerr lif 6210
All affterr Cristess wille,
Wiþþ all þe rihhte læfe o Godd
⁊ all i gode dedess,
Wiþþ lufe towarrd alle menn
Wiþþ husell ⁊ wiþþ shriffte. 6215
⁊ ȝunnc birrþ nimenn mikell gom
To þæwenn ȝunnkerr chilldre,
⁊ ȝunnc birrþ ȝeorne lærenn hemm
To lufenn Godd ⁊ drædenn,
Ȝiff þatt ȝitt nilenn wraþþenn Godd 6220
Þurrh sinnfull ȝemelæste.
⁊ ȝunnc birrþ ȝunnkerr leȝhemenn
Rihht laȝhelike ledenn,
Swa þatt ȝitt nohht att hofelæs
Ne nede þeȝȝm to swinnkenn; 6225
Forr ȝunnc birrþ witenn swiþe wel,
⁊ innwarrdlike trowwenn
Þatt niss bitwenen ȝunnc ⁊ hemm
Nan shæd i manness kinde,
⁊ tatt teȝȝ muȝhenn gode beon 6230
Biforenn Godess ehne;
⁊ tatt ȝitt muȝhenn wraþþenn Godd
Ȝiff ȝitt hemm oferrbedenn.
⁊ heore leȝhe birrþ hemm beon
Rædiȝ, þann itt iss addledd; 6235

Forr þatt iss Godess bodeword,
  Loc ȝiff þu willt itt follȝhenn,
Þatt heore daȝȝwhammlike swinnc
  Beo daȝȝwhammlike hemm goldenn.
⁊ hemm birrþ, ȝiff þatt hemm iss laþ 6240
  Full hefiȝliȝ to gilltenn,
Beon ar ⁊ lăte o ȝunnkerr weorrc
  ⁊ ȝeorrnfull aȝȝ þæronne;
Forr ȝiff þeȝȝ wirrkenn ȝunnkerr weorrc
  Forrwurrþennlike ⁊ ille, 6245
Þa gilltenn þeȝȝ full hefiȝliȝ
  Ȝæn Godd ⁊ ȝæn ȝunnc baþe.
Ne birrþ þe shendenn nani mann
  Ne weordenn þine þannkess,
⁊ tohh, ȝiff þatt tu ȝilltesst ohht 6250
  Wiþþ aniȝ mann o life,
Þe birrþ itt betenn bliþeliȝ,
  ⁊ wurrþenn himm wiþþ bote.
⁊ ȝiff þatt iss þatt aniȝ mann
  Þe shendeþþ oþerr werdeþþ, 6255
Þe birrþ himm biddenn don þe rihht
  ⁊ laȝhe þær onnȝæness,
⁊ ȝiff he doþ þe laȝhe ⁊ rihht,
  Þa wurrþ he þær þin broþerr,
Ȝiff þatt itt iss wiþþ herrte don, 6260
  Ȝiff eȝȝþerr lufeþþ oþerr.
⁊ ȝiff þatt he þurrh orrȝhellmod
  Forrhoȝheþþ þe to wurrþenn,
* ⁊ nile nowwþerr don þe rihht
  Forr lufe ne forr eȝȝe, 6265

* Col. 154.

Þatt mann iss wiss þe deofless þeow
  Þurrh niþ ⁊ modiȝnesse ;
⁊ tu beo meoc, swa summ þe birrþ,
  Onnȝæn hiss modiȝnesse,
⁊ forr þe lufe off þin Drihhtin 6270
  Forrȝife himm wraþþe ⁊ laþþe,
⁊ all forrwerrp þu towarrd himm
  To sekenn affterr wræche ;
Forr þu mihht cwemenn swa þin Godd
  ⁊ oferrcumenn deofell, 6275
Ȝiff þatt tu shæwesst soþ meocleȝȝc
  Onnȝæness modiȝnesse,
⁊ ȝiff þu nillt nohht hatenn himm
  Þatt hateþþ þe wiþþ herrte.
Þuss mihht tu ledenn her þatt lif 6280
  Rihht wel wiþþ Godess hellpe
Þatt follȝheþþ all þatt hallȝhe swinnc
  Þatt iss wiþþ Godess lefe ;
⁊ itt iss,—alls icc seȝȝde ȝuw,
  An off þa tweȝȝenn lifess 6285
Þatt wærenn þurrh þe sexte staff
  Off Cristess name tacnedd,
Þurrh þatt tatt staff bitacneþþ uss
  Þe tale off tweȝȝenn hunndredd.

Þatt oþerr lif þatt tacnedd wass 6290
  Þurrh tale off tweȝȝenn hunndredd
Iss fundenn binnenn muneclif
  I þa þatt sinndenn gode.

þatt lif þatt iss i muneclif
  Iss shadd fra ȝure swinnkess, 6295
⁊ itt iss all an oþerr lif
  ⁊ hehhre lif ⁊ bettre;
Forr ȝiff þatt itt iss haldenn rihht
  Itt addleþþ mare mede ;·
* þatt mann þatt ledenn shall þiss lif 6300
  þatt we nu mælenn umbe,
Himm birrþ beon inn hiss herrte meoc,
  ⁊ soffte, ⁊ stille, ⁊ milde,
⁊ buhsum till hiss alderrmann
  þatt hafeþþ himm to gætenn, 6305
To follȝhenn all hiss will þwerrt ūt
  Inn all þatt iss nan sinne;
Forr niss nan herrsummnesse sett
  þurrh Godd, ne þurrh hiss lefe,
To follȝhenn aniȝ manness will, 6310
  Inn aniȝ kinne sinne;
Forr birrþ þe nowwþerr sinne don
  Forr lufe, ne forr eȝȝe.
⁊ tæroff comm þe marrtirrdom
  Bitwenenn Godess hallȝhenn; 6315
Forr ær þeȝȝ wolldenn þolenn dæþ
  Wiþþ alle kinne pine,
Ær þann þeȝȝ wolldenn gilltenn ohht
  Onnȝæness Godess wille.
⁊ himm þatt ledenn shall þiss lif 6320
  þatt we nu mælenn ummbe,

* Col. 155.

Himm birrþ all weorelldshipe flen,
  ⁊ all þwerrt ūt forrwerrpenn;
⁊ himm birrþ all hiss flæshess lusst
  Forr lufe off Crist forrwerrpenn; 6325
⁊ tatt iss swiþe strang ⁊ harrd
  To forþenn her onn eorþe,
⁊ forrþi witt tu wel þatt itt
  Iss hehhre lif ⁊ bettre
To libbenn rihht i muneclif, 6330
  Swa summ þær iss to libbenn,
Þann iss to ledenn ȝure lif
  Wiþþ weddlac ⁊ wiþþ ahhte;
Forr himm birrþ beon full clene mann,
  ⁊ all wiþþutenn ahhte, 6335
Buttan þatt mann himm findenn shall
  Unnorne mete ⁊ wæde.
⁊ tær iss all þatt eorþliȝ þing
  Þatt minnstremann birrþ aȝhenn
Wiþþutenn cnif ⁊ shæþe, ⁊ camb, 6340
  ⁊ nedle, ȝiff hēt ȝeorneþþ.
⁊ all þiss shall mann findenn himm
  ⁊ wel himm birrþ itt ȝemenn;
Forr birrþ himm nowwþerr don þæroff,
  Ne ȝifenn itt, ne sellenn. 6345
⁊ himm birrþ æfre stanndenn inn
  To lofenn Godd ⁊ wurrþenn,
⁊ aȝȝ himm birrþ beon fressh þærto
  Bi daȝȝess ⁊ bi nihhtess;
⁊ tat iss harrd ⁊ strang ⁊ tor 6350
  ⁊ hefiȝ lif to ledenn,

⁊ forrþi birrþ wel clawwstremann
Onnfanngenn mikell mede
Att hiss Drihhtin Allwældennd Godd,
Forr whamm he mikell swinnkeþþ. 6355
* And all hiss herrte ⁊ all [hiss] lusst
Birrþ aȝȝ beon towarrd heoffne,
⁊ himm birrþ ȝeornenn aȝȝ þatt an
Hiss Drihhtin wel to cwemenn
Wiþþ daȝȝsang ⁊ wiþþ uhhtennsang, 6360
Wiþþ messess ⁊ wiþþ beness,
⁊ wiþþ to lĕtenn swingenn himm
Þe bodig swa to pinenn,
Wiþþ fasstinng forr þe lufe off Godd,
Wiþþ cneling ⁊ wiþþ wecche. 6365
⁊ himm birrþ beon ædmod ⁊ meoc
⁊ god wiþþ hise breþre,
⁊ all swa towarrd oþre menn
Inn all þatt niss nan sinne;
Forr he maȝȝ skēt to milde beon 6370
Wiþþ himm þatt iss unnþæwedd.
Þiss iss þatt oþerr lif off þa
Þatt wærenn uss bitacnedd,
Swa summ icc habbe shæwedd ȝuw,
Þurrh tale off tweȝȝenn hunndredd 6375
Þatt wærenn þurrh þe sexte staff
Off Cristess name tacnedd.
⁊ tise lifess wærenn uss
Þurrh tweȝȝenn susstress tacnedd

* Col. 156.

Well mikell fresst biforenn þatt 6380
  Þatt Crist comm her to manne,
Þa susstress—þatt witt tu full wiss,
  Werenn Labaness dohhtress.
⁊ Laban wass an riche mann
  I werelldþingess sellþe, 6385
⁊ hise tweȝȝenn dohhtress uss
  Tacnedenn tweȝȝenn lifess,
Þa lifess þatt icc habbe ȝuw
  Summ del nu spelledd offe,
Affterr þatt little witt tatt me 6390
  Min Drihhtin hafeþþ lenedd.
Þatt an wass swiþe faȝȝerr wif,
  ⁊ wass Rachæl ȝehatenn
* . . . . . .
. . . . . .

† . . ledenn hemm þe weȝȝe rihht
  Till himm þatt teȝȝ þær sohhtenn. 6395
⁊ teȝȝ þa comenn to þe king,
  ⁊ he þeȝȝm droh to rune,
⁊ toc hemm þa full dærneliȝ
  To fraȝȝnenn off þatt steorrne,
Whillc daȝȝ itt wass hemm allre firrst 6400
  To tăkenn sett o liffte,
⁊ teȝȝ himm seȝȝdenn witerrliȝ
  Whillc daȝȝ itt wass hemm awwnedd.
⁊ he þeȝȝm sennde sone forþ
  Till Beþþleæm ⁊ seȝȝde; 6405

* Coll. 157—160. wanting. † Col. 161.

Nu, laferrdinngess, fareþþ forþ,
  ⁊ sekeþþ swiþe ȝeorne
Þatt newe king þatt borenn iss
  Her i þiss land to manne,
⁊ sone summ ȝe findenn himm, 6410
  Whær summ he beoþ onn eorþe,
Wiþþ ȝure maddmess lakeþþ himm
  ⁊ buȝheþþ himm ⁊ luteþþ,
⁊ cumeþþ efft onnȝæn till me,
  ⁊ witeþþ me to seggenn 6415
Whær icc me muȝhe findenn himm
  To lakenn himm ⁊ lutenn.
⁊ teȝȝ þa wenndenn fra þe king
  Till þeȝȝre rihhte weȝȝe,
⁊ teȝȝre steorrne wass hemm þa 6420
  Full rædiȝ upp o liffte,
To ledenn hemm þatt weȝȝe rihht
  Þatt laȝȝ towarrd tatt chesstre
Þatt wass ȝehatenn Beþþleæm,
  Þatt Crist wass borenn inne. 6425
⁊ off þatt tatt teȝȝ sæȝhenn efft
  Þatt steorrne þatt hemm ledde
Þeȝȝ wærenn bliþe sone anan
  Þurrh swiþe mikell blisse.
⁊ teȝȝre steorne ledde hemm rihht 6430
  Till Beþþleæmess chesstre,
Þær ure Laferrd Jesu Crist
  Wass borenn her to manne;
⁊ forrþrihht whanne itt cumenn wass
  Till Beþþleæmess chesstre, 6435

Itt stod all still upp o þe lifft,
Swa summ þe Goddspell kiþeþþ,
Rihht tær abufenn þær þe child
Wass inne wiþþ hiss moderr
Þatt fedde himm wiþþ þatt illke millc 6440
Þatt comm off hire pappe,
All alls itt wære an oþerr child
Þatt þære onn hire streonedd.
⁊ tær wass sene þatt ȝho wass
Soþlike Godess moderr; 6445
Forr naffde ȝho nan millc till himm,
Ȝiff þatt ȝho nære hiss moderr;
Forr ȝho wass maȝȝdenn þanne, ⁊ ær,
⁊ æfre þweort ût clene.
⁊ sone swa þatt steorrne stod 6450
Þa kingess wel itt sæȝhenn,
⁊ ȝedenn þær inntill þatt hus
Þatt Jesu Crist wass inne,
*⁊ fundenn þatt teȝȝ haffdenn sohht,
⁊ wærenn swiþe bliþe. 6455
Þeȝȝ fundenn ure Laferrd Crist
⁊ ure laffdiȝ Marȝe,
⁊ nohht ne seȝȝþ þe Goddspellboc
Þatt Josæp wass þærinne
Þær ure Laferrd Jesu Crist 6460
Wass fundenn wiþþ hiss moderr;
⁊ tatt wass don þurrh Godd tatt he
Ne wass nohht ta þærinne

* Col. 162.

Þa þatt unncuþe follc comm inn,
To lefenn uppo Criste. 6465
Þeȝȝ fundenn ure Laferrd Crist
⁊ fellenn dun o cnewwess,
To buȝhenn ⁊ to lutenn himm
Wiþþ hæfedd ⁊ wiþþ heorrte.
⁊ illc an king oppnede þær 6470
Hiss hord off hise maddmess,
⁊ illc an ȝaff himm þrinne lac
To lakenn himm ⁊ wurrþenn.
An lac wass gold, te Goddspell seȝȝþ,
An oþerr lac wass recless, 6475
Þe þridde þatt teȝȝ gæfenn himm
Wass an full deore sallfe,
⁊ itt iss o þe Goddspellboc
Myrra bi name nemmnedd.
⁊ her iss litell oþerr nohht 6480
I þiss land off þatt sallfe,
Acc i þe Kalldeowisshe land
Mann maȝȝ itt summwhær findenn.
Þatt lic þatt smerredd iss þærwiþþ
Biforr þatt mann itt dellfeþþ 6485
Ne maȝȝ itt nohht affterr þatt daȝȝ
Lihhtlike wurrþenn eorþe;
⁊ itt wass þeȝȝre þridde lac,
Swa summ þe Goddspell kiþeþþ.
⁊ affterr þatt teȝȝ haffdenn Crist 6490
Wiþþ heore maddmess lakedd,
Þeȝȝ tokenn nihhtess resste þær
I Beþþleæmess chesstre;

⁊ Drihhtin ȝaff hemm sware o nihht
Þær þeȝȝ o bedde slepptenn, 6495
⁊ radde hemm þatt teȝȝ sholldenn ham
Wiþþ oþerr weȝȝe wendenn,
⁊ till Herode king onnȝæn
He þeȝȝm forrbæd to turrnenn.
⁊ wel þeȝȝ wisstenn Godess raþ, 6500
⁊ wel þeȝȝ alle itt heldenn,
Forr alle samenn forenn ham
Wiþþ all an oþerr weȝȝe,
⁊ forenn inntill þeȝȝre land
Wiþþ fulle læfe o Criste. 6505
⁊ all þatt ȝer Herode king
Bǣd affterr þeȝȝre come
*To witenn ȝiff þeȝȝ haffdenn Crist
Owwhar onn eorþe fundenn;
Acc þeȝȝ ne comenn nohht himm to; 6510
⁊ tatt wass Godess wille,
Forr þatt he wollde cwellenn Crist,
Ȝiff þatt he mihhte himm findenn.
Her endeþþ nu þiss Goddspell þuss,
⁊ icc ȝuw wile shæwenn 6515
Hu mikell god itt læreþþ ȝuw
Off ȝure sawless nede.

Herode king bitacneþþ uss
Þe laþe gast off helle,

* Col. 163.

⁊ he maȝȝ wel bitacnenn himm 6520
Whamm he stod inn to follȝhenn;
Forr all hiss word, ⁊ all hiss werrc,
⁊ all hiss laþe trowwþe
Wass full off iwhillc hæþenndom
All affterr deofless wille. 6525
⁊ ta þreo kingess tacnenn uss
Þatt flocc þatt Drihhtin ledeþþ,
Þatt flocc þatt follȝheþþ Crisstenndom
⁊ uppo Criste lefeþþ,
Þatt follȝheþþ heoffness lihht ⁊ leom, 6530
Þatt iss Goddspelless lare,
⁊ Cristess laȝhe, ⁊ Crisstenndom,
⁊ rihhte læfe o Criste,
Þatt ledeþþ hemm þe weȝȝe rihht
Till Drihhtin upp inn heoffne, 6535
All all swa summ þatt steorrneleom
Rihht ledde þa þreo kingess
Towarrd tatt illke burȝhess tun
Þatt Crist wass borenn inne.
⁊ þurrh þatt tatt Herode king 6540
Wass dreriȝ mod ⁊ dreofedd
Off—þatt te Laferrd Jesu Crist
Wass borenn her to manne,
Þærþurrh wass uss bitacnedd wel
Wiþþ all full openn bisne, 6545
Þatt all þe laþe gastess flocc,
All helleþeod, wass dreofedd
Off—þatt te Laferrd Jesu Crist
Wass borenn her to manne,

Forr þatt he wolde lesenn ût 6550
  Mannkinn off hellepine.
⁊ tatt te Laferrd Jesu Crist
  Wass borenn her to manne
Rihht i þe land off Ȝerrsalæm,
  ⁊ tatt he þær wass fundenn, 6555
Þatt tacneþþ uss well mikell þing
  Off ure sawless nede;
Forr witt tu well þatt Ȝerrsalæm
  Bitacneþþ griþess sihhþe,
⁊ ure Laferrd Jesu Crist 6560
  Wass borenn her to manne,
Forr þatt he wollde settenn griþþ
  Bitwenenn heoffne ⁊ eorthe;
⁊ whase itt iss þatt lufeþþ griþþ
 * ⁊ follȝheþþ wiþþ hiss herrte, 6565
Þatt mann shall findenn Jesu Crist
  To beon wiþþ himm i blisse.
Þatt ta þreo kingess turrndenn hemm
  Ût off þe rihhte weȝȝe,
⁊ forenn till Herode king 6570
  To wĭtenn whatt he wollde,
Þatt uss bitacneþþ witerrliȝ
  Þurrh all full openn bisne
Þatt sume off ure little flocc
  Þatt lefeþþ uppo Criste 6575
Hemm wendenn oþerr stund fra Crist
  ⁊ fra þe rihhte weȝȝe,

* Col. 164.

⁊ turrnenn till þe laþe gast
Þurrh fele depe sinness .
⁊ tatt ta kingess sone anan 6580
Forrlurenn þeȝȝre steorrne
Affterr þatt teȝȝ hemm turrndenn ut
Off þeȝȝre rihhte weȝȝe,
Þatt uss bitacneþþ opennliȝ
Þurrh all full witerr bisne, 6585
Þatt he þatt turrneþþ himm fra Crist
Þurrh hefiȝ hæfedd sinne
Forrleoseþþ sawless soþe lihht,
Þatt iss Goddspelless lade,
⁊ Jesu Cristess hellpe ⁊ hald 6590
⁊ all hiss hallȝhe mihhce,
⁊ iss all alls he wære blind
⁊ orrraþ butenn lade,
Aȝȝ whil þatt æfre himm þinnkeþþ god
To lin inn hæfedd sinne . 6595
⁊ tatt ta kingess turrndenn efft
Till þeȝȝre rihhte weȝȝe,
Towarrd te Laferrd Jesu Crist,
⁊ fra þe king Herode,
⁊ sæȝhenn efft forrþrihht anan 6600
Þe steorrness brihhte leome
To ledenn hemm þe weȝȝe rihht
Till Beþþleæmess chesstre,
Þatt uss bitacneþþ witerrliȝ,
Þatt witt tu wel to soþe, 6605
Þatt sume off þa þatt wærenn ær
All turrnedd frawarrd Criste,

Hemm turrnenn efft full wel onnȝæn
Fra þeȝȝre depe sinness,
⁊ turrnenn fra þe laþe gast 6610
⁊ turrnenn hemm till Criste,
* þurrh þatt teȝȝ takenn bliþeliȝ
Rihht shriffte off þeȝȝre sinness,
⁊ ledenn siþþenn haliȝ lif,
⁊ follȝhenn Cristess lare, 6615
⁊ follȝhenn heoffness lihht ⁊ leom
Inn alle gode dedess,
⁊ winnenn Cristess hellpe ⁊ hald
⁊ Cristess millce ⁊ are,
All all swa summ þa kingess efft 6620
I þeȝȝre rihhte weȝȝe
Fundenn forrþrihht tatt steorrneleom
þatt ledde hemm rihht to Criste.
⁊ all þatt, tatt Herode king
Badd ta þreo kingess sekenn 6625
þatt ȝunge king, ⁊ lakenn himm,
⁊ buȝhenn himm o cnewwe,
⁊ cumenn efft onnȝæn till himm
⁊ witenn himm to seggenn,
ȝiff þatt teȝȝ haffdenn fundenn himm, 6630
Whære i þe land he wære,
Forr þatt he wollde cumenn himm to
To lakenn himm ⁊ lutenn,
All þatt badd he þurrh swikedom
⁊ all þurrh ille wiless; 6635

* Col. 165.

Forr ȝiff he mihhte findenn himm
  Ne wollde he nohht himm lakenn,
Acc wollde himm swiþe bliþeliȝ
  Wiþþ swerdess egge cwellenn.
⁊ off þiss laþe swikedom 6640
  Ne wisstenn nohht ta kingess
Þatt comenn off Kalldēaland,
  To sekenn Crist forr gode;
Forr affterr þatt uss Latin boc
  Þurrh haliȝ lare shæweþþ 6645
Þatt mann iss fox ⁊ hinnderrȝæp
  ⁊ full off ille wiless
Þatt haldeþþ wiþþ þe laþe gast
  ⁊ follȝheþþ deofless wille;
⁊ swa niss nohht tatt illke mann 6650
  Þatt follȝheþþ Cristess bisne,
Niss he nohht hinnderrȝæp ne pratt
  To follȝhenn ille wiless,
Acc iss shepisshe ⁊ bilewhit,
  All clene off ille þohhtess. 6655
Þa kingess þatt swa comenn forþ
  To lutenn Crist ⁊ lakenn,
Þeȝȝ gæfenn bisne off Crisstenndom,
  Þatt uss birrþ alle follȝhenn;
Forr uss birrþ ure Laferrd Crist 6660
  Þatt illke wise lakenn,
⁊ uss birrþ þurrh þa þrinne lac
  Drihhtin gastlike lakenn,
⁊ uss birrþ follȝhenn þeȝȝre sloþ
  To lefenn uppo Criste 6665

Rihht swa, summ þeʒʒ þurrh þeʒʒre lac
  Uss didenn tunnderrstanndenn .
Þeʒʒ gæfenn Drihhtin gold forrþi
  Þatt itt bitacnenn shollde
* Þatt teʒʒ himm heldenn witerrliʒ 6670
  Forr King off alle kingess ;
⁊ tatt wass haʒherrlike don
  Forr þatt teʒʒ wel itt wisstenn
Þatt mann birrþ lakenn eorþliʒ king
  Wiþþ gold ⁊ ec wiþþ sillferr . 6675
⁊ þurrh þatt tatt teʒʒ ʒæfenn himm
  An oþerr lac off recless,
Þærþurrh þeʒʒ didenn uss full wel
  To seon ⁊ tunnderrstanndenn
Þatt teʒʒ himm heldenn forr soþ Godd 6680
  Inn ure mennisscnesse,
⁊ tatt mann birrde buʒhenn himm,
  ⁊ lutenn himm ⁊ lakenn ;
⁊ tatt wass haʒherrlike don,
  Forr þatt teʒʒ wel itt wisstenn 6685
Þatt mann birrþ þeowwtenn Drihhtin Godd
  Wiþþ recless att hiss allterr .
⁊ þurrh þatt tatt teʒʒ ʒæfenn himm
  Þatt dĕorewurrþe sallfe
Þatt mann doþ o þe dæde lic, 6690
  Þeʒʒ seʒʒdenn uss wiþþ dede
Þatt Godess word wass wurrþenn mann
  To þolenn dæþ onn eorþe,

* Col. 166.

Forr uss to lesenn þurrh hiss dæþ
  Ut off þe deofless walde. 6695
Þatt sallfe þatt teȝȝ ȝæfenn himm,
  Þatt iss Myrrha ȝehatenn,
Itt iss full bitterr ⁊ full beȝȝsc,
  Þatt witt tu wel to soþe,
Forr þatt itt shollde tacnenn uss 6700
  Þatt dæþess bitterrnesse
Þatt Godess Sune, Allmahhtiȝ Godd,
  Wass wurrþenn mann to dreȝhenn

Nu birrþ uss alle follȝhenn wel
  Þa Kalldewisshe kingess 6705
Wiþþ haliȝ lifess gastliȝ lac,
  ⁊ ec wiþþ ure trowwþe;
Forr uss birrþ lefenn wel þatt Crist
  Iss King off alle kingess,
⁊ swa we muȝhenn offrenn himm 6710
  Gastlike gold to lake;
⁊ uss birrþ lefenn þatt he iss
  Soþ Godd i mennisscnesse,
⁊ swa we muȝhenn offrenn himm
  Gastlike lac off recless; 6715
*⁊ uss birrþ lefenn þatt he wass
  Soþ mann i lif ⁊ sawle,
Forr þatt he wollde þolenn dæþ
  Forr all mannkinne nede

* Col. 167.

⁊ swa we muȝhenn offrenn himm 6720
Gastliȝ þatt illke sallfe
Þatt mann doþ o þe dæde lic,
Swa summ ȝe littlær herrdenn.
⁊ tu mihht lakenn Jesu Crist,
Þatt witt tu wel to soþe, 6725
Wiþþ alle þise þrinne lac
Þurrh þine gode þæwess.
3iff þatt tu follȝhesst witt ⁊ skill
⁊ soþ wissdomess leome,
Þa lakesst tu þe Laferrd Crist 6730
Wiþþ gold i þine þæwess;
Forr rihht all swa summ hord off gold
Mang menn iss horde deresst,
Rihht swa iss allre deresst lac
Biforenn Godess ehne, 6735
3iff þatt we follȝhenn rihht tatt witt
Þatt follȝheþþ Godess wille,
Þatt hallȝhe witt tatt læreþþ uss
To berrȝhenn ure sawle.
⁊ ȝiff þu cwemesst tin Drihhtin 6740
Wiþþ bedess ⁊ wiþþ wecchess,
Þa lakesst tu þin Drihhtin swa
Alls itt wiþþ recless wære;
Forr rihht all swa summ recless smec
Iss god ⁊ swēt to dowwnenn, 6745
All swa iss haliȝ bedesang
Full swēt biforenn Criste.
⁊ ȝiff þatt tu þin flæshess will
⁊ hire fule lusstess

Wiþþstanndesst þurrhūtlike wel 6750
ᴊ cwennkesst wel ᴊ cwellesst,
Þa slast tu swa þin aȝhenn flæsh
ᴊ hire fule wille,
ᴊ offresst Godd þurrh haliȝ þæw
Þatt derewurrþe sallfe 6755
Þatt mann doþ o þe dæde lic,
Þurrh þatt tu slast ᴊ cwennkesst
Þin aȝhenn flæshess fule lusst
ᴊ hire fule wille.
Þuss birrþ uss alle follȝhenn well 6760
Þurrh þæwess ᴊ þurrh trowwþe
Þa kingess þatt wiþþ þrinne lac
Comenn Drihhtin to lakenn;
ᴊ tuss birrþ uss þurrh haliȝ lif
Drihhtin gastlike lakenn 6765
Swa þatt we motenn cwemenn himm
ᴊ berrȝhenn ure sawle.
Þeȝȝ brohhtenn Drihhtin þrinne lac
To don uss tunnderrstanndenn
Þatt ure Godd iss þripell Godd 6770
Inn Allmahhtiȝ þrimmnesse,
Faderr, ᴊ Sune, ᴊ Haliȝ Gast,
An Godd all untodæledd,
* Þatt æfre wass, ᴊ iss, ᴊ beoþ
Wiþþutenn ord ᴊ ende, 6775
ᴊ all þatt wass, ᴊ iss, ᴊ beoþ
He shop, ᴊ ah, ᴊ steoreþþ.

* Col. 168.

⁊ ȝuw birrþ unnderrstanndenn wel
  ⁊ lefenn wel ⁊ trowwenn,
Þatt mikell flocc off oþre menn 6780
  Comm forþ wiþþ þa þreo kingess
Ut off þe Kalldewisshe land
  Till Beþþleæmess chesstre .
Acc Goddspellboc ne spekeþþ nohht
  Off all þatt oþerr genge, 6785
Acc opennlike ⁊ wel itt uss
  Off þa þreo kingess telleþþ,
Forrþi þatt tær wass þurrh þa þreo
  Þe Crisstenndom bigunnenn
Bitwenenn all hæþene follc 6790
  Þatt þurrh þreo menn wass streonedd,
Affterr þatt tatt all mannkinn wass
  Þurrh Noþess flod offdrunnkedd ;
Forr all follc wass þurrh Noþess flodd
  O Noþess time drunncnedd . 6795
⁊ efft þurrh Noþess suness þreo
  Wass hæþenn þeode streonedd,
⁊ all hæþene follc wass þær
  Þurrh þa þreo kingess awwnedd ;
Forr þurrh þa þreo þatt comenn forþ 6800
  Þe Laferrd Crist to lakenn,
Þurrh hemm, swa summ icc habbe seȝȝd,
  Wass Cristenndom bigunnenn
Bitwenenn þatt hæþene þeod
  Þatt þurrh þreo menn wass streonedd . 6805
Þe tweȝȝenn wærenn Sæm ⁊ Kam,
  ⁊ Jafæ̋th wass þe þridde,

þatt wærenn Noþess þrinne bærn,
  Forr Noþ hemm haffde strenedd.

þa hirdess off Judisskenn menn 6810
  þatt sohhtenn Crist wiþþ trowwþe
þatt nahht tatt he wass borenn her
  Bitwenenn menn onn eorþe,
þeȝȝ wærenn, þatt witt tu full wel,
  An waȝhe off Cristess kirrke, 6815
Off Cristess flocc, Crisstene flocc,
 * þatt Cristess laȝhess haldeþþ.
⁊ tatt flocc off hæþene menn
  þatt sohhte Crist wiþþ lakess,
þeȝȝ wærenn, þatt witt tu full wel, 6820
  Rihht alls an oþerr waȝhe.
⁊ Jesu Crist tatt drohh till himm
  þatt twinne kinne genge,
He wass himm sellf þatt hirnestan
  þatt band ta tweȝȝenn waȝhess. 6825
⁊ all þatt follc þatt trowweþþ nu
  ⁊ lefeþþ uppo Criste,
All comm itt off Judisskenn þeod
  ⁊ off hæþene leode;
⁊ all itt wass bigunnenn þær 6830
  I Beþþleæmess chesstre
þær þa twa gengess comenn till,
  To lefenn uppo Criste;

* Col. 169.

⁊ all itt wass bigunnenn þær
  Þurrh hirdess, ⁊ þurrh kingess ; 6835
⁊ tatt wass don þurrh Jesu Crist,
  Forr þatt itt shollde tacnenn
Þatt ure Laferrd Jesu Crist
  Iss baþe King, ⁊ Hirde ;
Forr Crist iss King, þatt steoreþþ uss, 6840
  ⁊ Hirde, þatt uss fedeþþ ;
⁊ ʒiff þatt tu þurrh Crisstenndom
  ⁊ þurrh þe rihhte læfe
Willt follʒhenn ure Laferrd Crist,
  Þe birrþ beon king, ⁊ hirde ; 6845
Þe birrþ beon king, þatt witt tu wel,
  To steorenn rihht te sellfenn,
⁊ ec to steorenn alle þa
  Þatt arrn i þine walde,
Þatt teʒʒ ne draʒhe nohht hemm onn 6850
  To follʒhenn ille þæwess ;
⁊ ec þe birrþ beon hirdemann
  To fedenn hemm ⁊ fosstrenn .

Þatt ta þreo kingess comenn forrþ
  All wiþþ þe rihhte weʒʒe 6855
Anan inntill Judealand,
  Þatt newe king to sekenn,
Þatt wass forr þatt teʒʒ haffdenn herrd
  Þurrh Balaamess lare
Þatt Godess Sune, Jesu Crist, 6860
  Þær shollde borenn wurrþenn .

Þiss illke Balaam wass an
  Full namecund prophēte
Onn alde daȝhess, mikell fresst
  Biforenn Cristess come . 6865
⁊ tatt Kalldealandess follc
  Þatt comm forr Crist to lakenn,
Itt wass off Balaamess kinn
  ⁊ cuþe wel hiss lare,
⁊ haffde redd upponn hiss boc 6870
  Þatt Godess Sune shollde
Beon borenn i Judealand
  ⁊ off Judisskenn moderr,
To lesenn mannkinn ūt off dæþ
  ⁊ ūt off deofless walde . 6875
⁊ forrþi comenn þeȝȝ himm firrst
  To sekenn i þatt ende,
Forr þatt teȝȝ haffdenn herrd tatt he
  * Þær shollde borenn wurrþenn;
⁊ tatt teȝȝ i Judealand 6880
  Forrlurenn þeȝȝre steorrne,
Þatt wass forr þatt teȝȝ sohhtenn þær
  Eorþlike witt ⁊ lade,
Þurrh þatt tatt teȝȝ bigunnenn þær
  Amang Judisskenn leode 6885
To fraȝȝnenn hemm whær þeȝȝre king
  Wass borenn hemm bitwenenn;
Forr whase leȝȝeþþ upponn mann
  Hiss hope ⁊ all hiss hellpe,

* Col. 170.

Himm birrþ forrlesenn all wiþþ rihht 6890
Drihhtiness hald ⁊ hellpe .
⁊ whase sekeþþ ræd ⁊ run
⁊ witt att deofless þeowwess,
Drihhtiness lare ⁊ ræd ⁊ run
Þatt illke mann forrleoseþþ . 6895
Herode wollde bliþeliȝ
Þatt ȝunge king offcwellenn,
Forr þatt he wollde ȝifenn all
Hiss aȝhenn sune hiss riche,
⁊ forr he wollde ȝemenn himm 6900
Þatt he ne wære wreȝedd
Biforr þe Romanisshe king
Þatt wass hiss oferrlaferrd ;
Forr ȝiff he lēte waxenn þær
Awihht off wiþþerrstrenncþe 6905
Onnȝæn hiss aȝhenn oferrking,
Itt birrde himm wel abiggenn,
⁊ forrþi wollde he cwellenn Crist,
Ȝiff þatt he mihhte himm findenn,
Þatt he ne felle i wraþþe onnȝæn 6910
Þe Romanisshe leode .
⁊ tatt he toc swa stilleliȝ
Þa Kalldewisshe kingess
To fraȝȝnenn hemm all dærneliȝ
Off þeȝȝre newe steorrne, 6915
Þatt dide he forr he nollde nohht
Þatt aniȝ mann itt wisste,
Forrþi þatt he wass þa forrdredd
Off hiss Judisskenn leode,

Off—þatt teȝȝ þeȝȝre rihhte king, 6920
3iff þeȝȝ himm owhar wisstenn,
Swa munndenn hidenn, þatt he nohht
Ne shollde himm muȝhenn findenn,
⁊ forrþi nollde he nohht tatt teȝȝ
Ohht herrdenn off þe sterrne, 6925
Noff þatt he wollde cwellenn himm,
*3iff þatt he mihhte himm findenn,
Forr þatt he wass forrdredd tatt teȝȝ
Himm shollldenn summwhær hidenn.

Þatt Josæp nass nohht i þatt hus 6930
Wiþþ Sannte Marȝe fundenn
Þær þa þreo kingess comenn inn
To lefenn uppo Criste,
Þatt wass full wel, ⁊ tatt bilammp
All affterr Godess wille. 6935
⁊ itt wass baþe god ⁊ ned
Till þatt Kalldewe genge,
Þatt haffde follghedd aȝȝ till þa
Illc hæþenndom ⁊ dwilde,
⁊ naffde næfre numenn gom 6940
Noff Godd, noff Godess lare;
Forr ȝiff þa Kalldewisshe menn
Haffdenn þatt time fundenn
Josæp þærinne wiþþ þe child,
⁊ wiþþ þe childess moderr, 6945

* Col. 171.

Þeȝȝ munndenn trowwenn þatt te child
Josæpess sune wære,
⁊ tatt hiss moderr wære wif,
⁊ nohht maȝȝdenn full clene ;
All þiss þeȝȝ munndenn trowwenn skēt, 6950
Forrþi þatt teȝȝ þatt time
3ēt unnderrstodenn littlesswhatt
Off all þe rihhte trowwþe,
⁊ all forrþi wass swiþe wel
Þatt Josæp wass aweȝȝe, 6955
Þatt all þatt genge mihhte þær
Rihht lefenn uppo Criste .
⁊ tatt wass þe þrittende daȝȝ
Off Jesu Cristess elde
Þatt he wass onne i Beþþleæm 6960
Þurrh þa þreo kingess lakedd .
⁊ þinnke ȝuw nan wunnderr off
Þatt ta þreo kingess comenn
Fra Kalldea till Beþþleæm
Uppo þrittene daȝȝess ; 6965
Forr þatt follc rideþþ onn a der
Þatt iss Dromēluss nemmnedd,
Þatt onn a daȝȝ wiþþ hefiȝ sæm
Erneþþ an hunndredd mile ;
⁊ forrþi mihhtenn þeȝȝ full wel 6970
Binnenn þrittene daȝȝess
Uppo þatt der, þatt iss swa swifft,
Full mikell weȝȝe forþenn .
Þatt steorrne þatt hemm awwnedd wass
To ledenn hemm þe weȝȝe 6975

Warrþ all to nohht forrþrihht anan
Affterr þatt Crist wass fundenn.

Maþew þe Goddspellwrihhte seȝȝþ
þatt Crist comm her to manne
I Beþþleæm Jude, forr swa 6980
To don uss tunnderrstanndenn
þatt tweȝȝenn burrȝhess wærenn þa
þa Crist comm her to manne,
An i þe land off Galile
I Zabuloness maȝȝþe, 6985
An oþerr i Juda nohht ferr
Fra Ȝerrsalæmess chesstre,
⁊ eȝȝþerr, wiss to fulle soþ,
Wass Beþþleæm ȝehatenn.
⁊ ec he seȝȝþ þatt Jesu Crist 6990
Wass borenn her to manne
Upponn Herodess kingess daȝȝ,
To don uss tunnderrstanndenn
þatt Jesu Crist wass witerrliȝ
þatt illke, off whamm prophetess 6995
Haffdenn forrlannge cwiddedd ær,
þatt Issraeless þede
Aȝȝ sholldenn habbenn allderrmenn
⁊ kingess off hemm sellfenn,
Aȝȝ till þatt Godess Sune Crist 7000
To manne cumenn shollde;
Forr þatt wass filledd opennliȝ
þurrh Jesu Cristess come,

þatt comm upponn Herodess daʒʒ
To wurrþenn mann onn erþe; 7005
Forr þatt unnfæle Herode king
þatt Crist wass borenn unnderr
Ne wass nohht off Judisskenn þed
Acc off hæþene þede.
⁊ þurrh þe king off Romeburrh 7010
Himm ʒifenn wass þatt riche,
⁊ he wass all hæþene king
Amang Judisskenn þede
þatt time þatt te Laferrd Crist
Wass borenn her to manne. 7015
þatt tun wass nemmnedd Beþþleæm
þatt Crist wass borenn ĭne
⁊ itt wass nemmnedd Effrata
Biforenn þatt forrlannge,
Forr uss to tacnenn mikell þing 7020
þatt siþþenn shollde wurrþenn;
Forr Beþþleæm bitacneþþ uss
þatt hus þatt bræd iss inne,
⁊ Effrata bitacneþþ uss
Shæwerrne onn Ennglissh spæche. 7025
⁊ baþe tacnenn opennliʒ
þa gōde menness herrtess,
þatt nittenn eche lifess bræd
Till þeʒʒre sawle berrhless,
þe Laferrd Cristess flæsh ⁊ blod 7030
All affterr Cristess lare,
⁊ sen ⁊ shæwenn þurrh innsihht
⁊ þurrh þe rihhte læfe

Off Godess kinde, off Godess mahht,
Off Godess eche wullderr, 7035
All þatt tatt erþliȝ mann maȝȝ sen
Þurrh clennsedd sawless eȝhe.
⁊ gode menness clene lund,
⁊ gode menness herrtess,
Þeȝȝ sinndenn þatt hallȝhe gessthus 7040
Þatt Crist iss borenn inne;
Forr Cristess resste ⁊ Cristess ro
⁊ Cristess swete slæpess
Sinndenn, þatt witt tu wel forr soþ,
I gode menness herrtess; 7045
⁊ gode menness clene lund
⁊ gode menness herrtess
Tihhtenn ⁊ turrnenn hæþenn follc
⁊ ec Judisskenn lede
Þurrh haliȝ bisne ⁊ haliȝ spell 7050
To lefenn uppo Criste,
To sekenn Crist, to lutenn Crist,
To lakenn Crist o cnewwess,
All swa summ Judewisshe led
⁊ Kalldewisshe comenn 7055
Till Effrata, till Beþþleæm,
To lefenn uppo Criste.
Þe Kalldewisshe follc comm forþ
To sekenn Crist wiþþ lakess,
⁊ seȝȝdenn till Judisskenn follc, 7060
Swa summ þe Goddspell kiþeþþ,
Whær iss þe Judewisshe king
Þatt borenn iss nu newenn,

Forr þatt teȝȝ wolldenn don hemm swa
To sen ⁊ tunnderrstanndenn 7065
Þatt teȝȝ þe laþe Herode king
Ne comenn nohht to sekenn
Þatt ta wass winntredd mann ⁊ ald,
⁊ nass nohht borenn newenn.

Maþþew þe Goddspellwrihhte seȝȝþ 7070
Þatt ta Kalldisskenn kingess
Þatt comenn forr to sekenn Crist
Wærenn Magy ȝehatenn,
⁊ Magy sinndenn alle þa
Þatt follȝhenn defless crafftess, 7075
Driȝmenn, weppmenn ⁊ wifmenn ec,
Þatt follȝhenn wicche crafftess.
Acc þa þatt sohhtenn Jesu Crist
Wærenn Magy ȝehatenn,
⁊ nærenn þeȝȝ nohht tohh driȝmenn 7080
To follȝhenn wicche crafftess,
Acc wærenn, þatt witt tu full wel,
Uþwĭtess swiþe wise,
Þatt haffdenn dep innsihht ⁊ witt
Off fēle kinne þingess, 7085
⁊ unnderrstodenn maniȝwhatt
Þurrh snoterr gyn bi sterrness,
⁊ wærenn off an land tatt wass
Pærsa bi name nemmedd.
⁊ tær iss i þatt illke land 7090
An æ Sabá ȝehatenn,

⁊ all þatt land iss ec Sabā
  Affterr þatt waterr nemmnedd,
⁊ itt iss i Kalldealand
  Æst, tær þe sŭne riseþþ. 7095
⁊ ta þatt comenn off þatt land
  To sekenn Crist wiþþ lakess
Þeȝȝ wisstenn wel þatt Crist wass Godd,
  Þurrh þatt teȝȝ sæȝhenn heffne
Buȝhenn till himm, to þewwtenn himm 7100
  Wiþþ new ⁊ unncuþþ sterrne
Þatt forrþrihht shapenn wass þurrh Crist,
  To tæchenn whær he wære,
⁊ forr to tacnenn Crisstenndom
  ⁊ all þe rihhte læfe, 7105
Þatt shollde ledenn hæþenn þed
  Upp inntill heffness blisse,
Swa summ þatt sterrne ledde forþ
  Þatt Kalldewisshe lede
Till Effrata, till Beþþleæm 7110
  Þatt Crist wass borenn inne.
New sterrne, ⁊ all unncuþ wass wrohht,
  Forr þatt itt shollde tacnenn
Þatt newe Adam þatt cumenn wass
  All unncuþ her to manne. 7115
Kalldisske þed comm forþ ⁊ cwaþþ;
  Whær muȝhe we nu findenn
Þiss Judewisshe follkess king
  Þatt iss nu borenn newenn?
⁊ tatt wass seȝȝd alls iff þeȝȝ þuss 7120
  Wiþþ oþre wordess seȝȝdenn,

Ne telle himm nohht Herode king
  Forr king off Godess lede,
Forr nass he nohht þurrh Godess follc
  O Godess hallfe crunedd, 7125
Ne nohht niss himm kinde to ben
  King off Judisskenn þede;
Acc wite ȝe to fulle soþ
  Þatt her iss borenn newenn
An child off þiss Judisskenn þed 7130
  All affterr Godess wille,
Þatt shall ben þiss Judisskenn king
  All þurrh rihht aþell kinde,
⁊ forrþi cume we nu forþ
  To lakenn himm wiþþ maddmess, 7135
⁊ forr to lefenn upponn himm
  ⁊ buȝhenn himm o cnewwess,
Forr þatt we sen full witerrliȝ
  Þurrh hefennlike taken
Þatt he to manne cumenn iss, 7140
  Soþ Godd off Godd ankennedd.

Maþþew þe Goddspellwrihhte seȝȝþ
  O þiss Goddspelless lare,
Þatt tatt unnfæle Herode king
  Wass gramm ⁊ grill ⁊ bollȝhenn 7145
Forrþrihht, son summ himm awwnedd wass
  Off þatt Kalldisskenn genge,
Þatt cumenn wass inntill hiss land,
  An new king forr to sekenn,

To lutenn himm, to lakenn himm, 7150
To buȝhenn himm o cnewwess .
⁊ wen iss þatt he wass forrdredd
⁊ serrhfull inn hiss herrte,
Forr þatt he wennde þatt tatt follc
Upponn himm cumenn wære 7155
Wiþþ strenncþe, forr to niþþrenn himm,
To wannsenn himm hiss riche .
⁊ wel itt mihhte ben þatt he
Wass gramm ⁊ grill ⁊ bollȝhenn
All forr þe nâness, forr þatt he 7160
Swa wollde don hiss lede
To ben all þess te mare offdredd
Off himm ⁊ off hiss eȝȝe .
Forr ȝiff þe riche mann iss braþ,
⁊ grimme, ⁊ tōr to cwemenn, 7165
Hiss lede þatt iss unnderr himm
Himm dredeþþ þess te mare ;
⁊ tohh swa þehh ne till þe follc,
Ne till þe laferrd nowwþerr
Niss þatt nohht þwerrt ūt god inoh 7170
Till þeȝȝre sawle berrhless,
Þatt he be grimme ⁊ aȝhefull,
⁊ braþ ⁊ tōr to cwemenn,
Forr he maȝȝ ben swa grimme mann
Þatt he beþ laþ hiss lede, 7175
⁊ tatt iss eȝȝþerr himm ⁊ hemm
Unnhalsumm to þe sawle .
⁊ forrþi birrþ himm stanndenn inn
To don wiþþ word ⁊ dede

Þatt hise lede lufenn himm 7180
⁊ blettcenn himm wiþþ herrte,
Forr þatt iss himm ⁊ ec hiss follc
God hellpe to þe sawle;
⁊ tohh swa þehh iss ned tatt he
Dredinng ⁊ aȝhe sette 7185
On alle þa þatt lufenn toþþ
⁊ woh ⁊ unnsahhtnesse,
To don hemm follȝhenn laȝhe ⁊ griþþ
All þeȝȝre æbære unnþannkess,
ȝiff þatt teȝȝ þeȝȝre þannkess griþþ 7190
Ne kepenn nohht to follȝhenn;
Forr miccle bettre iss to þe mann
Wiþþ lif ⁊ ec wiþþ sawle
To don all hiss unnþannkess god
Þan ifell hise þannkess. 7195
⁊ ec Herode king wass grill,
⁊ gramm, ⁊ breme, ⁊ bollȝhenn,
Forr þatt himm wass full laþ þatt Crist
Wass cumenn þa to manne;
Forr aȝȝ þe laþe gastess þeww 7200
Iss gramm, ⁊ grill, ⁊ bollȝhenn
Aȝȝ, whannse he seþ þatt Godess rihht
⁊ Godess laȝhe riseþþ.

Herode lēt himm brinngenn to
Bisshopess off dep lare, 7205
⁊ ȝēt an oþerr læredd follc
Þatt ec wass depe læredd;

⁊ teȝȝre wikenn wass forrþi
To spellenn to þe lede
Off, hu þeȝȝ mihhtenn cwemenn Godd 7210
Þurrh þæwess ⁊ þurrh dedess,
⁊ þurrh þe rihhte læfe o Godd,
Þurrh laȝhess ⁊ þurrh lakess;
⁊ teȝȝ, þatt witt tu fuliȝwiss,
Wærenn Scribe ȝehatenn, 7215
Forrþi þatt teȝȝre wikenn wass
To writenn laȝhebokess,
⁊ ec to spellenn to þe follc
Off laȝhess ⁊ off lakess.
Kalldisskenn follc seȝȝde þatt Crist 7220
Wass borenn, wiss to soþe,
⁊ seȝȝdenn ec whatt daȝȝ þeȝȝ firrst
Þe newe sterrne sæȝhenn,
Þurrh whatt teȝȝ wisstenn wel whatt daȝȝ
Crist borenn wass onn erþe; 7225
Acc whær o land he borenn wass,
Þatt wass hemm all unnawwnedd,
⁊ forrþi wass hemm sterrne sett,
To ledenn hemm þe weȝȝe
Anan inntill þatt illke tun 7230
Þatt Crist wass borenn inne.
⁊ tatt Judisskenn læredd follc,
Bisskopess ⁊ larewess,
Þatt unnderrstodenn all off Crist
Þatt wïtess haffdenn cwiddedd, 7235
Þeȝȝ seȝȝdenn hu þatt illke land,
⁊ hu þatt tun wass nemmnedd,

Þær Messyass soþ Crist, soþ Godd,
To manne cumenn sollde;
Acc nisstenn þeȝȝ nohht tohh swa þehh 7240
Whatt time he cumenn wollde;
Acc þatt wisste Kalldisskenn follc,
Þatt he wass cumenn þanne,
Þatt wisstenn þeȝȝ þurrh þatt hemm wass
Awwnedd þatt newe sterrne. 7245
⁊ swa þurrh þatt Kalldisskenn follc
⁊ ec þurrh þatt Judisskenn
Well mikell lerrnde Herode king
Off Crist, ⁊ off hiss come;
Forr baþe he lerrnde wel þurrh hemm 7250
Whatt daȝȝ, ⁊ whære o lande,
Þatt ȝunge wennchell borenn wass
Off þatt Judisskenn lede,
Þatt shollde ben Judisskenn king
All wiþþ rihht aþell kinde. 7255
⁊ sone siþþenn sennde he forþ
Þatt Kalldewisshe genge,
To sekenn þatt Judisskenn king
I Beþþleæmess chesstre,
Forr þatt he wollde cwellenn himm, 7260
Ʒiff þatt he mihhte himm findenn.
Þatt burrh wass Daviþþ kingess burrh
Þatt Crist wass borenn inne;
⁊ tatt wass baþe rihht ⁊ wel
Þatt Crist wass borenn þære, 7265
Forr Crist wass off Daviþess kinn,
⁊ King off alle kingess.

Kalldisskenn lede seȝȝde þuss
Till Issraæle þede;
We sæȝhenn æst in ure land 7270
þiss newe kingess sterrne,
We sæȝhenn itt full brad ⁊ brihht
Æst, tær þe sunne rīseþþ.
⁊ tiss bilimmpeþþ wel till Crist
Off þatt he comm to manne; 7275
Forr Crist sellf iss þatt sterrnelem
þatt all mannkinn birrþ follȝhenn,
⁊ Crist iss ec soþ sunnebæm
þatt all þiss werelld lihhteþþ,
þatt sunnebæm þatt riseþþ aȝȝ 7280
I gode menness herrtess,
þurrh þatt he doþ hemm risenn aȝȝ
Upp inntill heȝhe mahhtess.
⁊ wunnderr mikell shame wass
Till Issraæle þede 7285
þatt hæþenn follc, Kalldisskenn follc
Wass warr off Cristess come,
⁊ teȝȝ þatt haffdenn lare inoh
Off þatt he comenn shollde
Nærenn nohht warre off þatt, tatt he 7290
Wass cumenn þa to manne.
⁊ alle þa þatt herrdenn itt
⁊ wisstenn itt off siþre
þatt he wass cumenn sikerrliȝ
Forr all mannkinne nede, 7295
⁊ nohht ne kepptenn þohh onn himm
To lefenn ne to trowwenn,

Hemm alle beþ onn Domess daȝȝ
Binumenn muþ ⁊ spæche
Þatt wise, þatt næfr an off hemm 7300
Ne shall þær muȝhenn mælenn
Ȝæn Crist, forr to bitellenn himm
Off—þatt he shall till helle,
Forr þatt teȝȝ wisstenn wel þatt he
Wass cumenn her to manne, 7305
⁊ tohh swa þehh þurrh hete ⁊ niþ
Himm all þwerrtūt forrwurrpenn .

Herode king lēt sekenn Crist,
⁊ seȝȝde, þatt he wollde
Lefenn onn himm ⁊ lutenn himm, 7310
⁊ lakenn himm wiþþ maddmess,
⁊ þohhte þohh to cwellenn himm,
Ȝiff þatt he mihhte himm findenn;
⁊ forrþi nass he rihht nohht wurrþ
To findenn Crist tatt time, 7315
Acc he shall findenn Crist inoh
O Domess daȝȝess time,
Þa Crist shall himm wiþþ all rihht dom
Till hellepine demenn .
⁊ he bitacneþþ alle þa, 7320
Þatt witt tu wel to soþe,
Þatt lætenn þatt teȝȝ lufenn Crist
⁊ hise laȝhess haldenn,
⁊ wilenn þatt menn haldenn hemm
Forr gode menn ⁊ clene, 7325

⁊ sindenn þohh biforenn Godd
Unnclene ⁊ all unncweme,
I dærne unnclene þohht ⁊ þæw,
I dærne unnclene dede.
Þeȝȝ lætenn þatt teȝȝ sekenn Crist 7330
Biforenn menness ehne,
Acc þeȝȝ ne findenn himm rihht nohht
Till þeȝȝre sawle berrhless;
Forr Crist forrwerrpeþþ falls ⁊ flærd,
⁊ iwhillc unnclænnesse. 7335
Þe sterrne comm rihht till þatt hus
Þatt Crist wass borenn inne,
⁊ flæh itt ta na forrþerr mar
Acc heng þæroferr stille.
⁊ tatt wass don alls iff itt tuss 7340
Wiþþ openn spæche seȝȝde,
Her i þiss hus iss Crist, soþ Godd,
Þatt cumenn iss to manne,
Þatt me nu newenn shop þuss brihht,
Forr þatt I shollde ledenn 7345
Þiss Kalldewisshe follc till himm,
⁊ tæchenn hemm þe weȝȝe.
Þa kingess fellenn dun, itt seȝȝþ,
To lutenn Crist ⁊ lakenn,
⁊ tær þeȝȝ gæfenn swa þurrh þatt 7350
Off soþ mecnesse bisne;
Forr niss nan mann þatt lutenn maȝȝ
Ne lakenn Godd tocweme,
Wiþþutenn himm þatt lakeþþ Godd
Wiþþ lac off soþ mecnesse. 7355

þurrh þatt te Kalldewisshe follc
  Oppnedenn þeȝȝre maddmess
Nohht i þe stræte acc i þatt hus
  þatt Crist wass borenn inne,
þærþurrh wass þe bitacnedd wel 7360
  Hu þe birrþ Drihhtinn lakenn .
Ne birrþ þe nohht forr erþliȝ lof,
  Ne nohht forr menness spæche
Ūt i þe stræte oppnenn þin hord,
  To don þin allmess dede 7365
Biforenn menn, þurrh idell gellp,
  Ne þurrh nan modiȝnesse,
Forr swa to winnenn erþliȝ lof
  Wiþþ allmess þatt tu wirrkesst;
Acc þe birrþ dærnelike don 7370
  Wiþþ innwarrd herrte ⁊ clene
þin allmess dede onn alle þa
  þatt hafenn ned off hellpe,
⁊ te birrþ inn þin herrtess hus
  Aȝȝ innwarrdlike ȝernenn 7375
þatt Godd Allmahhtiȝ cweme be
  Whattse þu dost to gode,
⁊ tatt he ȝelde þe þin læn
  Inn heffne þurrh hiss are .
þatt hord tatt haldenn wass ⁊ hidd, 7380
  ⁊ dærne ⁊ all unnawwnedd
A whil þatt ta Kalldisskenn menn
  Amang unnwiness wærenn,
þatt hord wass to bitacnenn uss,
  þatt uss ne birrþ nohht awwnenn 7385

Hu mann birrþ lefenn upponn Godd,
  Ne nohht off Godess lare,
Biforenn þatt unnfæle follc
  Þatt skirrpeþþ þær onnȝæness,
Biforenn þa þatt tăkenn all 7390
  Onn hæþinng þatt we spellenn;
Forr ȝiff þeȝȝ herenn ohht off Godd,
  ⁊ skirrpenn þær onnȝæness,
Þa beþ hemm ȝarrkedd mare inoh
  ⁊ werrse pine inn helle 7395
Þann iff þeȝȝ haffdenn herrd itt nohht
  Ne skarnedd tær onnȝæness,
⁊ forrþi birrþ þe lokenn þe
  Þatt tu till hemm ne spelle,
Þatt hemm ne falle þurrh þin spell 7400
  Þe mare wa to dreȝhenn.
Heroffe seȝȝþ þe Goddspellboc
  Þatt Crist himm sellf þuss seȝȝde;
Ne birrþ þe nohht nan haliȝ þing
  Biforenn hundess werrpenn, 7405
Ne nohht ne birrþ þe to þe swin
  Werrpenn marrgrotestaness;
Forr þa þatt lætenn hæþeliȝ
  Off Godess hallȝhe lare
Þeȝȝ sindenn wiss hundess ⁊ swin 7410
  Þurrh þeȝȝre laþe sinness.
⁊ þurrh þatt hord tatt oppnedd wass
  ⁊ draȝhenn forþ ⁊ awwnedd
Þurrh þa þre kingess i þatt hus
  Þatt Crist wass borenn inne, 7415

þærþurrh wass uss tacnedd tatt uss
Birrþ awwnenn Godess lare
Till alle þa þatt lufenn itt,
⁊ ȝernenn itt to lernenn,
Till alle þa cumenn forþ 7420
To wurrþenn Cristess þewwess,
Till alle þatt i Godess hus
þurrh soþ mecnesse turrnenn
Till fulluhht ⁊ till Crisstenndom,
⁊ till þe rihhte læfe, 7425
Hemm alle uss birrþ i Godess hus
Wiþþ soþ mecnesse shæwenn
Hu þeȝȝm birrþ lefenn uppo Godd,
⁊ hise laȝhess haldenn.
þa þre kingess lakedenn Crist 7430
Wiþþ þrinne kinne lakess,
Wiþþ recless, ⁊ wiþþ gold, ⁊ ec
Wiþþ myrra, an dere sallfe,
Forr þatt teȝȝ wisstenn þatt he wass
Soþ Godd i mennisscnesse, 7435
⁊ King off alle shaffte, ⁊ ec
Soþ mann þatt wollde swelltenn.
⁊ ec þa kingess comenn þa
Till Crist wiþþ swillke lakess,
To lihhnenn þatt lærede follc 7440
þatt þurrh dwallkennde lare
Tahhtenn ⁊ turrndenn lawedd follc
To lefenn wrang o Criste.
þeȝȝ gæfenn Crist recless to lac,
Forr þatt teȝȝ wolldenn lihhnenn 7445

All þatt unnfæle læredd led,
  Þatt dide menn to trowwenn
Þatt nass nohht rihht to brinngenn lac
  Ne toffrenn ohht till owwþerr,
Till Sune, ne till Haliȝ Gast, 7450
  Acc till þe Faderr ane.
Off all þiss laþe læredd follc
  Þatt we nu mælenn ummbe
Wass maȝȝstredwale, an defless þeww,
  Þatt Arriuss wass nemmnedd. 7455
Þeȝȝ brohhtenn Crist off myrre lac,
  Forr þatt teȝȝ wolldenn lihhnenn.
All þatt unnfæle læredd led,
  Þatt dide menn to trowwenn
Þatt Jesu Crist nass næfre dæd 7460
  In ure mennisscnesse.
Off all þiss laþe læredd follc
  Þatt we . . .
  . de . . . . .
  . . . . . .

  . . . . . .
Þa þreo kingess i þeȝȝre þohht 7465
  O Drihhtin haffdenn bonedd
Þatt he þeȝȝm ȝæfe raþ þatt nahht,
  * Þurrh Haliȝ Gastess rune,
Ȝiff þatt teȝȝ sholldenn oþerr nohht
  Efft wendenn till Herode. 7470
⁊ Godess Gast anndswere hem ȝaff
  Him sellf ⁊ nohht þurh enngell,

* Col. 172.

Þatt teȝȝ ne sholldenn nohht onȝæn
  Efft wendenn till Herode,
Acc farenn ham till here land 7475
  All wiþþ summ oþerr weȝȝe.
All þiss hem seȝȝde Godess Gast
  O bedde þer þeȝȝ slepptenn,
Forr þatt he wollde þurrh þatt slep
  Well mikell þing bitacnenn. 7480
Itt tacneþþ uss þatt alle þa
  Sindenn Drihhtin full cweme
Þatt slæpenn fra þe weorrldess lusst
  ⁊ wakenn aȝȝ wiþþ Criste.
⁊ tatt ta kingess forenn ham 7485
  All wiþþ an oþerr weȝȝe,
Þatt uss bitacneþþ mikell þing,
  Þatt uss iss ned to follȝhenn.
Uss alle birrþ till ure land
  Wiþþ oþerr weȝȝe wendenn; 7490
Ure allre land iss Paradis,
  Forr þeþenn ūt we comenn.
Adam ⁊ Éve wærenn don
  I Paradisess riche,
To libbenn a wiþþutenn dæþ, 7495
  ⁊ aȝȝ occ aȝȝ i blisse
Ȝiff þatt þeȝȝ wolldenn Godess word
  ⁊ Godess wille follȝhenn.
Acc þeȝȝ forrlurenn Paradys
  Þurrh þeȝȝre baþre gillte 7500
Þurrh þatt teȝȝ Godess bodeword
  Forrletenn ⁊ forrȝemmdenn.

Þeȝȝ ba forrlurenn Paradis
Þurrh laþ unnherrsummnesse;
⁊ uss birrþ cumenn efft onnȝæn 7505
Þurrh luffsumm herrsummnesse;
Forr uss birrþ beon fullherrsumm follc
To follȝhenn Godess wille,
⁊ swa we muȝhenn cumenn efft
Onnȝæn wiþþ oþerr weȝȝe. 7510
Þeȝȝ ba forrlurenn Paradys
Þurrh sinnfull grediȝnesse;
⁊ uss birrþ weorelldþingess lusst
Forrbuȝhenn ⁊ forrwerrpenn,
⁊ uss birrþ follȝhenn mett ⁊ mæþ 7515
I claþess ⁊ i fode,
Forr swa to cumenn efft onnȝæn
Till Paradisess riche
Wiþþ all an oþerr kinness lif,
Þatt iss, wiþþ oþerr weȝȝe. 7520
Þeȝȝ ba forrlurenn Paradys
Þurrh hefiȝ modinesse;
⁊ uss birrþ follȝhenn soþ meocleȝȝc
Wiþþ bodiȝ ⁊ wiþþ heorrte.
Uss birrþ lætenn unnorneliȝ 7525
⁊ litell off uss sellfenn,
⁊ lætenn wel off oþre menn,
⁊ lutenn hemm ⁊ lefftenn;
⁊ swa we muȝhenn cumenn efft
Onnȝæn wiþþ oþerr weȝȝe 7530
Till ure land ⁊ Paradys
Þurrh soþ meocnessess lade.

Þeȝȝ ba forrlurenn Paradys
 * Þurrh sinnfull gluterrnesse,
⁊ tu þurrh mæþ i mete ⁊ drinnch 7535
 Mihht winnenn efft tatt illke;
Forr mikell mihhte itt hellpenn uss
 To winnenn heoffness blisse,
Ȝiff þatt we wolldenn tăkenn aȝȝ
 Unnorne fode ⁊ litell, 7540
⁊ ȝiff we wolldenn shunenn aȝȝ
 To fillenn uss wiþþ esstess;
Forr swa we mihhtenn follȝhenn Crist
 ⁊ hise Leorninngcnihhtess
Þatt tokenn aȝȝ wiþþ mikell mæþ 7545
 ⁊ aȝȝ unnorne fode.
All þuss we muȝhenn cumenn efft
 Till Paradysess riche
Wiþþ oþerr weȝȝe, ȝiff þatt we
 All affterr ure mihhte 7550
Aȝȝ follȝhenn Godess bodeword
 ⁊ aȝȝ forrbuȝhenn sinne,
Onnȝæn þatt ta twa firsste menn
 Ne wolldenn nowwþerr haldenn,
Ne follȝhenn Godess bodeword, 7555
 Ne ȝemenn hemm fra sinne.
Þa kinges alle forenn ham,
 ⁊ come þeȝȝ na mare
Till þatt unnfæle Herode king;
 Forr þatt itt shollde tacnenn 7560

* Col. 173.

þatt whase wile borrȝhenn beon
  ⁊ brukenn eche blisse,
Himm birrþ all þwerrt ūt wurrþenn shadd
  Fra deofell ⁊ fra sinne.
⁊ ure Laferrd Jesu Crist 7565
  Uss ȝife þurrh hiss are
To shædenn uss fra sinne swa,
  ⁊ fra þe deofless wille,
Swa þatt we motenn borrȝhenn beon
  Att ure lifess ende. 7570

Amæn ;.

SECUNDUM LUCAM XI.

Postquam completi sunt dies purificationis Marie.

Forrþrihht se tīme comm þærto
  þatt ure laffdiȝ Marȝe
Affterr Judisskenn laȝhess boc
  þe minnstre shollde sekenn,
Menn tokenn hire dere child 7575
  ⁊ bærenn himm to kirke,
⁊ leddenn hire forþ wiþþ himm,
  Swa summ þe boc hemm tahhte.
þeȝȝ comenn inntill Ȝerrsalæm
  ⁊ inntill Godess minnstre, 7580
Forr þatt teȝȝ sholldenn offrenn þær
  þe child o Godess allterr,

Wiþþ all swillc lac alls hemm wass sett
  þurrh Drihhtin þær to brinngenn .
þatt lacc þatt tær wass brohht wiþþ himm 7585
  Wass tweȝȝenn cullfre briddess,
Swa summ þe Goddspellwrihhte seȝȝþ,
  Oþþr itt wass tweȝȝenn turrtless .
⁊ tær wass cumenn o þatt daȝȝ
  An haliȝ mann to minnstre, 7590
⁊ he wass hātenn Symeon,
  Swa summ þe Goddspell kiþeþþ,
⁊ he wass full off Haliȝ Gast
  þatt dide himm tunnderrstanndenn
þatt tatt wass Godess Sune ⁊ Godd, 7595
  þatt tær wass brohht to kirrke .
⁊ he wass an Judisskenn mann
  Full haliȝ i þatt time,
⁊ haffde ȝeornedd inn hiss þohht
  Aȝȝ affterr Cristess come, 7600
⁊ haffde ȝeornedd aȝȝ þatt he
  * Swa lannge mosste libbenn,
þatt he wiþþ ehhne mihhte seon
  þe Laferrd Crist onn eorþe .
⁊ Drihhtin haffde ȝatedd himm 7605
  þatt bone þatt he ȝeorrnde,
⁊ haffde himm seȝȝd þurrh Haliȝ Gast
  þatt nohht ne shollde he swelltenn
Biforenn þatt he shollde seon
  Crist, Godess Sune, onn eorþe . 7610

* Col. 174.

⁊ he wass brohht þurrh Haliȝ Gast
  þatt daȝȝ till Godess temmple .
⁊ son se Cristess kinness menn
  þær brohhtenn Crist to kirrke,
þatt hallȝhe were Symeon 7615
  Himm toc bitwenenn arrmess,
⁊ seȝȝde towarrd Drihhtin þuss,
  Swa summ þe Goddspell kiþeþþ;
Lǽt nu Drihhtin, lǽt nu þin þeoww
  Ūt off þiss weorelld wendenn 7620
Wiþþ griþþ, swa summ þu me bihēt,
  Lǽt me nu newenn swelltenn;
Forr her I seo full witerrliȝ
  þin Hælennd Crist onn eorþe
þatt þurrh þin are ȝarrkedd iss 7625
  Biforenn alle þeode,
Till hæþenn þeode lihht ⁊ leom
  Off eche rihhtwisnesse,
⁊ till þiss Judewisshe follc
  Wurrþshipe ⁊ eche wullderr . 7630

Josæp, swa summ þe Goddspell seȝȝþ,
  ⁊ Marȝe Cristess moderr
Wundredenn baþe off all þatt hemm
  Wass cwiddedd tære off Criste .

⁊ Symeon þatt hallȝhe mann 7635
Ȝaff hemm blettsinnȝe baþe,
⁊ seȝȝde to þe laffdiȝ þuss,
Swa summ þe Goddspell kiþeþþ,
Þiss child iss borenn her to þann
Þatt fĕle shulenn fallenn 7640
⁊ fĕle shulenn risenn upp
I þiss Judisskenn þeode.
⁊ tiss child iss to merrke sett
Bitwenenn menn onn eorþe,
⁊ maniȝ mann þiss merrke shall 7645
Wiþþstanndenn ⁊ wiþþseggenn.
⁊ te shall þurrh þiss childess swerd
Þurrhwundedd beon þin sawle,
* Þurrh whamm shall maniȝ deorne þohht
Beon oppnedd all ⁊ awwnedd. 7650

⁊ ec þær comm an widdwe forþ
Þatt wass Drihhtin full cweme,
⁊ ȝho wass full off Haliȝ Gast
To spekenn þær off Criste,
⁊ ȝho spacc þære off Crist till þa 7655
Þatt ȝeorrndenn Cristess come,
⁊ seȝȝde hemm whatt tatt wennchell wass,
⁊ whatt he shollde forþenn.
Þatt widdwe wass an haliȝ wif,
⁊ ȝho wass hatenn Anne, 7660

* Col. 175.

⁊ ȝho wass clene maȝȝdennmann
  Þatt daȝȝ þatt ȝho toc macche ;
⁊ siþþenn wass ȝho sefenn ȝer
  God wif wiþþ hire macche.
⁊ tanne comm hiss endedaȝȝ 7665
  ⁊ ȝho bilæf o life.
⁊ affter þatt tatt he wass dæd
  Ne toc ȝho wiþþ nan oþerr,
Acc ledde siþþenn widdwe lif
  Inn alle gode þæwess. 7670
⁊ ȝho wass, þatt witt tu full wel,
  Aȝȝ siþþenn att te temmple,
To þeowwtenn Godd wiþþ bedesang,
  Wiþþ fasstinng ⁊ wiþþ wecche.
⁊ ȝho wass sextiȝ winnterr ald 7675
  ⁊ fowwre ⁊ twenntiȝ þanne ;
⁊ hire faderr Fanuæl
  Wass off Asæress maȝȝþe,
⁊ Asær wass, þatt witt tu wel,
  An off þe Patriarrkess. 7680
⁊ ȝho spacc off þatt little child
  Þatt tær wass brohht to kirrke,
Off þatt he wass Allmahhtiȝ Godd,
  ⁊ mann i lif ⁊ sawle.
⁊ affterr þatt te Laferrd Crist 7685
  Wass offredd tær wiþþ lakess,
⁊ affterr þatt þeȝȝ haffdenn don
  All þatt te boc hemm tahhte,
Þeȝȝ wenndenn ham wiþþ heore child,
  ⁊ feddenn himm wiþþ blisse, 7690

All alls hiss lefe wille wass
  þatt menn himm sholldenn fosstrenn.
⁊ teȝȝre child, te Laferrd Crist,
  Wel wex, ⁊ wel wass frofredd;
⁊ he wass full off Godess witt, 7695
  ⁊ full off Godess wille ;·
Her endenn twa Goddspelless þuss,
  ⁊ uss birrþ hemm þurrhsekenn,
To lokenn whatt teȝȝ lærenn uss
  Off ure sawle nede. 7700

Rihht o þatt daȝȝ þatt Crist wass off
  Fowwerrtiȝ daȝhess elde,
Rihht o þatt daȝȝ þeȝȝ brohhtenn himm
  Wiþþ lac till Godess allterr;
⁊ tatt daȝȝ mang Ennglisshe menn 7705
  Iss Kanndellmesse nemmnedd.
⁊ tatt te Laferrd Jesu Crist
  þa wollde, þatt hiss moderr
Swa shollde to þe kirrke gan,
  ⁊ Godess laȝhe fillenn, 7710
Swa summ ȝho shollde clennsedd beon,
  3ho þatt wass þwerrt ũt clene,
3ho þatt wass clene maȝȝdenn þa
  ⁊ siþþenn butenn ende,
þatt dide he, forr he wollde swa 7715
  þurrh himm ⁊ þurrh hiss moderr
Uss alle samenn brinngenn onn
  To follȝhenn þeȝȝre bisne,

*To follȝhenn Godess laȝhess wel
Aȝȝ affterr ure mihhte; 7720
Forr þatt iss ure Crisstenndom
Þatt shall uss alle berrȝhenn,
Ȝiff þatt we Cristess laȝhess rihht
Wiþþ innwarrd herrte follȝhenn.
Þatt lac þatt offredd wass wiþþ Crist 7725
Wass tweȝȝenn cullfre briddess,
Swa summ þe Goddspell telleþþ uss,
Oþþr itt wass tweȝȝenn turrtless,
Þatt wass þatt lac þatt ta wass sett
Amang Judisskenn þeode 7730
Þurrh Drihhtin sellfenn to þatt wif
Þatt usell wass ⁊ wædle.
To riche wif Godd haffde sett
An lamb ⁊ ec an cullfre,
⁊ ȝiff ȝho naffde cullfre nan 7735
Þa toc ȝho lamb ⁊ turrtle.
⁊ aȝȝ ȝho brohhte twinne lac,
Forr þatt itt shollde tacnenn
Þatt her iss twinne lufe sett
Bitwenenn menn onn eorþe; 7740
Forr uss birrþ lufenn Godd ⁊ mann,
Swa summ þe Goddspell tæcheþþ,
Forr swa to winnenn resste ⁊ ro
⁊ eche lifess blisse.
Þe lamb bitacneþþ uss þatt uss 7745
Birrþ ure Drihhtin cnawenn,

* Col. 176.

⁊ lufenn himm, ⁊ follȝhenn himm,
⁊ herrcnenn hise spelless,
⁊ iwhillc an birrþ milde beon
⁊ follhsumm towarrd oþerr. 7750
⁊ swa we muȝhenn alle imæn
þe lambess bisne follȝhenn;
Forr lamb iss soffte ⁊ stille deor,
⁊ liþe ⁊ meoc ⁊ milde,
⁊ itt cann cnawenn swiþe wel 7755
Hiss moderr þær ȝho blæteþþ,
Bitwenenn an þusennde shep
þohh þatt teȝȝ blætenn alle.
⁊ uss birrþ all swa cnawenn Godd
Bitwenenn alle shaffte, 7760
⁊ uss birrþ witenn whatt iss Godd,
⁊ whatt iss Godess shaffte,
⁊ all hu mann birrþ þeowwtenn Godd
Himm ane, ⁊ nohht hiss shaffte.
þiss birrþ uss unnderrstanndenn all, 7765
þatt ure nan ne þurrfe
Ut off þe rihhte weȝȝe gan
Wiþþ dede, ne wiþþ trowwþe.
þe laffdiȝ lac wass litell lac
Forrþi þatt ȝho wass wædle, 7770
Acc itt wass god biforenn Godd,
Forr ȝho wass Godd full cweme;
⁊ itt bitacneþþ mikell þing,
þatt uss . . . . .

. . . . .

Cullfre ne lifeþþ nohht bi flessh, 7775
Ne bi nan þing þatt deȝeþþ,

⁊ te birrþ ȝemenn þe full wel
Fra dæde werrkess alle,
Fra depe sinness þatt tu mahht
Wel nemmnenn dæde werrkess; 7780
Forr sinness draȝhenn sinnfull mann
Till helledæþ onn ende,
Butt iff he muȝhe hemm i þiss lif
Birewenn Crist tocweme.

. . . . . .

. . . . libbenn,
*⁊ murrcnenn affterr Drihhtin Crist, 7785
⁊ follȝhenn swa þe turrtle.
⁊ tatt te Laferrd Jesu Crist
Wass, alls icc habbe shæwedd,
Firrst ummbeshopenn onn hiss shapp,
⁊ siþþenn brohht to kirrke, 7790
þatt uss bitacneþþ witerrliȝ
þurrh opennlike bisne,
þatt whase wile cumenn inn
Till heofennrichess kirrke,
Himm birrþ all ummbeshopenn beon 7795
⁊ clennsedd all off sinne;
Forr all þatt cumeþþ upp till Godd
All itt iss þwerrt ūt clene.

O Moysæsess laȝhe stod,
Swa summ itt Drihhtin sette, 7800
þatt all þatt hemm wass borenn firrst
Off ahhte þatt wass clene,

* Col. 177.

Þe firrste callf, þe firrste lamb,
Þe firrste kide, ⁊ swillke,
All þatt wass clene deor, all þatt 7805
Þatt mann maȝȝ etenn offe,
All shollde beon to Drihhtin Godd
Upponn hiss allterr offredd.
⁊ all þatt wass unnclene deor,
Off horrs, off asse, off swillke, 7810
All þatt mann shollde biggenn ūt
Wiþþ fife wehhte off sillferr.
⁊ tatt wass sett þurrh Drihhtin Godd,
Forr þatt itt shollde tacnenn
Þatt te birrþ seggenn wiþþ þin muþ, 7815
⁊ ec wiþþ innwarrd herrte,
Þatt all þin clene dede iss don
Þurrh Godd ⁊ þurrh hiss hellpe;
⁊ swa þe birrþ itt offrenn Godd
Þurrh þatt te birrþ wel trowwenn 7820
Þatt Drihhtin setteþþ i þin þohht
God dede to biginnenn,
Swa þatt itt all bigunnenn iss
⁊ forþedd þurrh hiss hellpe.
⁊ te birrþ biggenn ūt att Godd 7825
All þin unnclene dede,
⁊ all þe birrþ itt biggenn ūt
Wiþþ fife wehhte off sillferr,
Þatt iss, þatt te birrþ biggenn ūt
All þin missdede ⁊ sinne 7830
Þurrh rihht dædebote þatt birrþ beon
O fife wise forþedd.

Forr whase wile clennsenn himm
ꝛ wiþþ hiss Godd himm sahhtlenn,
Himm birrþ off all hiss sinne beon 7835
þurrh fiffald pine clensedd;
Forr himm birrþ forr þe lufe off Godd,
ꝛ forr hiss woh to betenn,
O fife wise pinenn her
Hiss bodiȝ ꝛ hiss sawle; 7840
Forr himm birrþ lokenn himm þatt he
Ne seo nan þing wiþþ sinne;
ꝛ tatt iss, butt an wunnderr beo,
An lott off hefiȝ shriffte.
ꝛ himm birrþ lokenn himm þatt he 7845
Ne lisste nohht wiþþ ære
Till naness kinness idellleȝȝc
*þatt haliȝ mann forrwerrpeþþ;
ꝛ tatt iss wiss an oþerr lot
Off god ꝛ haliȝ shriffte. 7850
ꝛ himm birrþ lokenn himm full wel
Fra luffsumm æte ꝛ wæte,
ꝛ himm birrþ takenn fode ꝛ claþ
Unnorne ꝛ litell baþe;
ꝛ tatt iss wiss þe þridde lott 7855
Off god ꝛ hefiȝ shriffte.
ꝛ himm birrþ lokenn himm þatt he
Ne ȝeorne nohht to dowwnenn
Wiþþ sinne naness kinness þing
þatt hafeþþ swete stinnchess; 7860

* Col. 178.

⁊ tatt iss wiss þe feorþe lott
  Off god ⁊ haliȝ shriffte.
⁊ himm birrþ lokenn himm þatt he
  Ne gillte nohht wiþþ wille,
Ne þurrh hiss þohht, ne þurrh his word, 7865
  Ne þurrh hiss bodiȝ dede;
⁊ tatt iss wiss þe fifte lott
  Off god ⁊ haliȝ shriffte.
Þuss birrþ himm forr þe lufe off Godd,
  ⁊ forr hiss woh to betenn, 7870
O fife wise pinenn her
  Hiss bodiȝ ⁊ hiss sawle,
⁊ biggenn ût att Drihhtin swa
  All hiss unnclene dede
Þurrh rihht shriffte þatt birrþ beon þuss 7875
  O fife wise forþedd,
All all swa summ þe laȝheboc
  Badd Issraele þeode
Aȝȝ biȝȝenn ût unnclene deor
  Wiþþ fife wehhte off sillferr. 7880

O Moysæsess laȝhe stod,
  Swa summ icc habbe shæwedd,
Þatt aȝȝ þeȝȝ sholldenn brinngenn lac
  Wiþþ child to Godess allterr,
Wiþþ cnapechild, wiþþ maȝȝdennchild, 7885
  Wiþþ baþe onn ane wise.
Þe lac wass lamb ⁊ cullfre bridd,
  Oþþr itt wass lamb ⁊ turrtle;

⁊ ȝiff ȝho wass summ wædle wif
þatt lamb ne mihhte winnenn, 7890
þa brohhte ȝho wiþþ hire child
Twa cullfress oþerr turrtless .
All þiss wass sett þurrh Drihhtin Godd
Forr mikell þing to tacnenn ;
Forr cnapechild bitacneþþ uss 7895
Strang mahht i gode dedess,
⁊ maȝȝdennchild bitacneþþ uss
Wac mahht i gode dedess,
Forr sume follȝhenn i þiss lif
All þwerrt ūt gode dedess, 7900
⁊ sinndenn þurrh þe cnapechild
* Full opennliȝ bitacnedd ;
Forr cnapechild iss afledd wel
Affterr weppmanne kinde .
⁊ sume sindenn i þiss lif 7905
Off miccle lasse mahhte,
⁊ follȝhenn affterr þeȝȝre mahht
þohhwheþþre Godess wille,
⁊ sinndenn þurrh þe maȝȝdennchild
Full opennliȝ bitacnedd ; 7910
Forr maȝȝdenn child iss all unnstrang
Affterr wifmanne kinde .
⁊ aȝȝ wass lamb wiþþ eȝȝþerr child
O Godess allterr offredd,
⁊ lamb iss all unnskaþefull 7915
⁊ stille deor ⁊ milde,

* Col. 179.

⁊ whase wile lakenn Godd
  Wiþþ hise gode dedess,
Himm birrþ beon all unnskaþefull,
  ⁊ sofftе, ⁊ meoc, ⁊ milde. 7920
⁊ aȝȝ wass cullfre wiþþ þe lamb
  Onn allterr—oþerr turrtle;
Forr iwhillc mann birrþ wepenn her,
  ⁊ sikenn sare ⁊ suhhȝhenn,
⁊ beon well swiþe sare offdredd 7925
  Þatt all hiss gode dede
Ne mune himm nohht beon god inoh
  To berrȝhenn himm fra pine.
⁊ wop wass uss bitacnedd wel
  Þurrh cullfre ⁊ turrtle baþe; 7930
Forr þeȝȝre sang iss lic wiþþ wop,
  Þatt wĭtenn menn inoȝhe.
⁊ ȝiff þatt ȝho wass wædle wif
  Þatt lamb ne mihhte winnenn,
Þa wass þe lac wiþþ hire child 7935
  Off tweȝȝenn cullfre briddess,
Swa summ þe Goddspellwrihhte seȝȝþ,
  Oþþr itt wass tweȝȝenn turrtless.
⁊ ȝiff þu Drihhtin nohht ne mihht
  Ȝĕt lakenn himm tocweme, 7940
Swa summ þe wære ned, wiþþ lamb
  Off soþ unnshaþiȝnesse,
Þatt iss, ȝiff þu ne mahht nohht ȝĕt
  All ȝemenn þe fra sinne,
Þa loc þu þatt tu lake Godd 7945
  Wiþþ tweȝȝenn cullfre briddess;

þatt iss—wiþþ twinne kinne wop
Forþ wiþþ þin gode dede;
Loc þatt tu wepe daȝȝwhammliȝ
Forr all þin unnclænnesse, 7950
⁊ wep forr þatt tu narrt nohht ȝēt
Inn heoffne inn eche blisse.
þuss mihht tu wel wiþþ twinne wop
Drihhtin tocweme lakenn,
ȝiff þatt iss þatt tu wepesst rihht 7955
O þise twinne wise.
⁊ te birrþ habbenn twinne wop
*ȝēt onn an oþerr wise,
⁊ tu mihht lakenn Godd tærwiþþ
Well swiþe wel tocweme, 7960
ȝiff þatt iss þatt tu þwerrt ūt wel
Wepesst onn eȝȝþerr wise;
Forr þe birrþ beon full sare offdredd
Off helless grimme pine,
⁊ te birrþ ȝeorne stanndenn inn 7965
To betenn þine sinness,
Wiþþ serrȝhe ⁊ sīt, wiþþ bitterr wop,
⁊ ec wiþþ hefiȝ shriffte,
To sahhtlenn þe wiþþ þin Drihhtin
Forr helle to forrbuȝhenn. 7970
⁊ affterr þatt tu clennsedd arrt
Off alle þine sinness
All affterr þatt te preost te badd
þatt tu þe sholldesst clennsenn,

* Col. 180.

Þa siþþenn iss þin hope o Godd 7975
  Þatt tu wiþþ himm arrt sahhtledd;
⁊ siþþenn ȝifeþþ he þe mahht
  To lufenn himm wiþþ herrte,
Þurrh þatt tu didesst all þin mahht
  To betenn þine sinness. 7980
⁊ forrþi þatt te þinnkeþþ wiss
  Þatt tu wiþþ himm arrt sahhtledd,
Off nan þing elless niss þe nohht
  Butt off þatt an þing ane,
To standenn inn to cwemenn himm 7985
  Onn alle kinne wise;
Noff nan þing narrt tu þa forrdredd
  Butt off þatt an þing ane,
Off þatt tu shule wraþþenn himm
  O sume kinne wise. 7990
Þuss mahht tu wel wiþþ twinne wop
  Þin Godd tocweme lakenn,
Ȝiff þatt iss þatt tu wepesst rihht
  O þise twinne wise.

Þær ure Laferrd Crist wass brohht 7995
  To kirrke wiþþ hiss moderr,
Þær comenn forrþ to lofenn himm
  An weppmann ⁊ an widdwe,
*⁊ forr . . . . .
  . . . . . .

† . . . he wollde litell. 8000

* Coll. 181—204. wanting. † Col. 205.

⁊ forrþi lēt he cwellenn þa
 þe miccle ⁊ ec þe little,
þatt Crist ne shollde muȝhenn himm
 Onn ane wise attwindenn.
Þa chilldre þatt he cwellenn lēt 8005
 Bitacnenn all þatt genge
þatt fra þatt daȝȝ till þiss fōr upp
 þurrh marrtirrdom till Criste,
þatt genge þatt wass milde ⁊ meoc,
 ⁊ ædmod all se chilldre, 8010
⁊ all wiþþutenn modiȝleȝȝc,
 ⁊ all wiþþutenn braþþe,
⁊ clene off hete ⁊ clene off niþ,
 ⁊ clene off grediȝnesse,
⁊ off galnesse skir ⁊ fre 8015
 ⁊ all off ille wiless,
All all swa þe ȝunge child
 Iss clene off swillke sinness.
⁊ tatt ta chilldre swulltenn þær
 Off tweȝȝenn ȝeress elde, 8020
þatt uss bitacneþþ opennliȝ
 þatt all þatt hallȝhe genge
þatt borrȝhenn iss þurrh marrtirrdom
 Flæh upp wiþþ tweȝȝenn wengess,
þurrh þatt teȝȝ cwemmdenn Jesu Crist 8025
 Wiþþ spelless ⁊ wiþþ dedess.
Herode king bitacneþþ uss
 þe laþe gast off helle;
⁊ he maȝȝ wel bitacnenn himm
 Whamm he stod inn to follȝhe. 8030

Forr all swa summ þe laþe gast
Aȝȝ niþþreþþ Godess genge,
⁊ cwelleþþ hemm ⁊ wannseþþ hemm,
Þurrh hiss unnfæle þeowwess,
All swa þatt laþe Herode king 8035
Þurrh hise laþe þeowwess
Offcwallde, forr to cwellenn Crist,
Þa gilltelæse chilldre.
⁊ þurrh þatt tatt Herode king
Lēt slæn þa little barrness, 8040
Þærþurrh wass uss bitacnedd wel
All onn an oþerr wise
Þatt ifell gast maȝȝ oferr þa
Þatt follȝhenn barrness þæwess
Inn illc unnwitt, inn illc unnitt, 8045
Inn ægede ⁊ i leȝȝkess.
Forr Latin boc uss seȝȝþ full wel
Þatt tatt mann iss forrwarrȝedd
Þatt iss an hunndredd winnterr ald,
⁊ follȝheþþ childess ȝæress. 8050
⁊ off þiss illke seȝȝde þuss
Þe posstell Sannte Pawell;
Aȝȝ whil þatt I wass litell child
Icc held o childess þæwess,
⁊ son summ icc wass waxenn mann, 8055
Þa flæh I childess cosstess.
⁊ uss birrþ alle samenn wel
Hiss hallȝhe bisne follȝhenn,
⁊ all forrwerrpenn illc unnitt
Off ægede ⁊ off leȝȝkess, 8060

⁊ uss birrþ beon full hoȝhefull
Abutenn ure sawless.
Herode king maȝȝ swiþe wel
þe laþe gast bitacnenn;
Forr all hiss werrc ⁊ all hiss will 8065
Wass ifell gast full cweme,
⁊ onn himm sellfenn wass inoh
Hiss aȝhenn sinne sene;
Forr well biforenn þatt he swallt
Wass himm þatt wa bigunnenn 8070
þatt he shall dreȝhenn aȝȝ occ aȝȝ
Inn helle wiþþ þe deofell;
*Forr he warrþ seoc, ⁊ he bigann
To rotenn bufenn eorþe,
⁊ tohh he toc wiþþ mete swa 8075
þatt nan ne mihhte himm fillenn,
⁊ swa he stannc þatt iwhillc mann
Wass himm full laþ to nehhȝhenn;
⁊ all himm wærenn fēt ⁊ þeos
Tobollenn ⁊ toblawenn. 8080
þa læchess þatt himm comenn to
⁊ himm ne mihhtenn hælenn
He sloh, ⁊ seȝȝde þatt teȝȝ himm
Ne kepptenn nohht to berrȝhenn.
⁊ he toc iwhillc hæfedd mann 8085
Off all hiss kineriche,
⁊ lēt hemm stekenn inn an hus,
⁊ haldenn swiþe fasste,

* Col. 206.

⁊ badd tatt mann hemm shollde slæn,
 Son summ he shollde deȝenn . 8090
He þohhte þatt mann munnde beon
 Off hiss dæþ swiþe bliþe,
⁊ wisste þatt mann munnde þa
 Forr hemm full sare wepenn,
⁊ wollde swa þatt all þe follc 8095
 Þatt time shollde wepenn
Þatt mann himm shollde findenn dæd
 Þohh itt forr himm ne wære;
Loc nu ȝiff he wass deofless þeoww
 ⁊ all i deofless walde . 8100
⁊ he ȝaff hise cnihhtess þa
 Fifftiȝ beȝȝsannz to mede;
Forr þatt teȝȝ sholldenn att hiss dæþ
 Þa riche menn offcwellenn .
Acc whatt forrþi nass þatt nohht don 8105
 Affterr hiss laþe wille,
Forr nollde nan mann cwellenn hemm
 Þatt daȝȝ þatt he toc ende .
⁊ ȝēt he dide mare inoh
 Off deofellshine o life, 8110
Ær þann he ȝaff hiss fule gast
 To farenn inntill helle;
He wollde himm sellfenn wiþþ an cnif
 Offcwellenn, ȝiff he mosste;
Loc ȝiff he wass inoh bitahht 8115
 Þe laþe gast off helle .
He badd himm brinngenn ænne cnif
 An appell forr to shrædenn,

⁊ seȝȝde þatt himm lisste þa
  Wel etenn off an appell; 8120
⁊ mann þa brohhte cnif himm to,
  ⁊ he þa toc itt sone,
⁊ icchedd himm a litell upp
  ⁊ wollde himm sellfenn mirrþrenn,
Acc mann grap þa þatt cnif himm fra 8125
  To reddenn himm fra dæþe,
*⁊ tokenn alle samenn þa
  To wepenn ⁊ to wanenn,
Forr þatt he wiþþ hiss aȝhenn hannd
  Himm sellfenn wollde cwellenn. 8130
⁊ an off hise suness wass
  Anntipater ȝehatenn;
⁊ he wass inn cwarrterrne þa
  Onnfasst te kingess bure,
Þær he wass þurrh hiss faderr ær 8135
  Wiþþ mikell wraþþe worrpenn.
⁊ teȝȝre wop ⁊ teȝȝre ræm
  Comm full wel till hiss ære,
⁊ he þa forr hiss faderr dæþ
  Wel wennde þatt teȝȝ wepptenn, 8140
⁊ he warrþ swiþe bliþe þa,
  ⁊ toc to lahhȝhenn lhude.
⁊ mann þa seȝȝde þatt te king,
  ⁊ he warrþ wraþ ⁊ bollghenn,
⁊ badd tatt mann himm sollde anan 8145
  Wiþþ swerdess egge cwellenn;

* Col. 207.

⁊ tatt wass þanne sone don
To forþenn himm hiss wille.
⁊ tweȝȝenn haffde he lĕtenn ær
Off hise suness cwellenn, 8150
Ær þann þatt ifell comm himm to
Þatt held himm þa swa fasste.
Hiss feorrþe sune he ȝaff þe land
⁊ sette himm þær to kinge,
⁊ he wass, þatt witt tu full wel, 8155
Archelauss ȝehatenn.
⁊ gēt he haffde suness ma,
Acc himm he ȝaff þatt crune,
To weldenn all hiss kinedom
Affterr hiss lifess ende; 8160
⁊ affterr þatt ta wass he dæd
Inn all hiss miccle sinne.
Acc þær wass mikell oferrgarrt
⁊ modiȝnesse shæwedd
Abutenn þatt stinnckennde lic 8165
Þær itt wass brohht till eorþe;
Forr all þe bære wass bileȝȝd
Wiþþ bætenn gold ⁊ sillferr,
⁊ all itt wass eȝȝwhær bisett
Wiþþ deorewurrþe staness, 8170
⁊ all þatt wæde þatt tær wass
Uppo þe bære fundenn,
All wass itt off þe bettste pall
Þatt aniȝ mann maȝȝ aȝhenn,
⁊ all itt wass wundenn wiþþ gold 8175
⁊ sett wiþþ deore staness,

⁊ all he wass wurrþlike shridd,
  Alls iff he wære o life,
⁊ onn hiss hæfedd wærenn twa
  Gildene cruness sette, 8180
⁊ himm wass sett inn hiss rihht hannd
  An dere kineȝerrde;
⁊ swa mann barr þatt fule lic
  Till þær he bedenn haffde.
⁊ hise cnihhtess alle imæn 8185
  Forþ ȝedenn wiþþ þe bære,
Wiþþ heore wæpenn alle bun,
  Swa summ þeȝȝ sholldenn fihhtenn.
Þatt oþerr follc all ȝede bun,
  *Swa summ itt birrþ, wiþþ like. 8190
⁊ ec þær ȝedenn wiþþ þe lic
  Full wel fif hunndredd þewwess,
To strawwenn gode gresess þær,
  Þatt stunnkenn swiþe swete,
Biforenn þatt stinnkennde lic 8195
  Þær menn itt berenn sholldenn.
⁊ tuss þeȝȝ alle brohhtenn himm
  Wiþþ mikell modiȝnesse
Till þær þær he þeȝȝm haffde seȝȝd
  Þatt teȝȝ himm brinngenn sholldenn. 8200
Swillc mann wass þatt Herode king
  Þatt lēt te chilldre cwellenn,
Forr þatt he wollde cwellenn Crist
  Amang hemm, ȝiff he mihhte.

* Col. 208.

Acc Cristess time nass nohht ȝē̆t 8205
  þatt he ȝē̆t wollde swelltenn,
⁊ forrþi sloh Herode king
  All rihht forr nohht ta chilldre.
He sloh þa chilldre gilltelæs,
  ⁊ itt hemm comm to blisse, 8210
þeȝȝ gæfenn heore shorrte lif
  Forr eche lifess blisse.
Off hemm iss writenn o Latin
  þatt teȝȝ inn heoffness blisse
A follȝhenn ure Laferrd Crist 8215
  Whatt gate summ he ganngeþþ;
⁊ tatt iss seȝȝd forrþi þatt teȝȝ
  Himm sinndenn swiþe like,
Forr þatt teȝȝ ferrdenn off þiss lif
  I clene unnwemmeddnesse. 8220
⁊ affterr þatt Herode king
  Wass witenn ū̆t off life
Wiþþ all swillc ende alls he wass wurrþ
  þurrh hise depe sinness,
Hiss sune toc forrþrihht anan 8225
  þær affterr himm to rixlenn,
þatt Arrchelauss nemmnedd wass,
  Swa summ ȝe littlǽr herrdenn.
⁊ he wass Drihhtin swiþe laþ
  ⁊ deofell swiþe dere 8230
þurrh hæþenndom, ⁊ þurrh hiss lif
  þatt all wass full off sinness.
⁊ he wass o þe tende ȝer
  Fra þatt he toc to rixlenn

Biforr þe Romanisshe king 8235
  Full hefilike wreȝedd,
⁊ himm wass þa þe kinedom
  Forr hise gilltess ræfedd,
⁊ he wass flemmd ⁊ drifenn ūt
  All affterr hise wrihhte, 8240
Þurrh Rome burrhȝess Kaserrking
  Þatt Augustuss wass nemmnedd,
Þatt flemmde himm ūt forrþi þatt he
  Wass ifell mann wiþþ alle,
⁊ modiȝ mann att oferrdon, 8245
  ⁊ grimme wiþþ þe leode.
⁊ he wass drifenn ūt forrþi
  Off all þe kineriche,
⁊ he flæh inntill oþerr land
  Þatt nemmnedd wass Vienne, 8250
⁊ tære he wass unnorneliȝ,
  ⁊ tære he toc hiss ende.
⁊ loc nu ȝiff Crisstene king
  Birrþ beon rihhtwis ⁊ milde,
⁊ god wiþþ all hiss follc þatt iss 8255
  Inn all hiss kineriche,
Þatt he ne beo biforenn Godd
  Haldenn ⁊ tald forr werrse
Þann þatt hæþene Kaserrking,
  Þatt draf all ūt off lande 8260
An mahhtiȝ king ⁊ riche king
  ⁊ rihht forr nan þing elless
Butt forr þatt he wass modiȝ mann
  ⁊ grimme wiþþ hiss leode ;·

⁊ siþþenn wass þe kinedom 8265
*O fowwre daless dæledd
Þær i þe Judewisshe land
Þatt Arrchelauss haffde.
⁊ Arrchelawess breþre þreo
Þreo daless unnderrfengenn 8270
Att Rome burrȝess Kaserrking
Þatt tær wass oferrlaferrd;
Þe feorrþe dale wass bitahht
Pilate Pontiwisshe.
Herode king off Galileo 8275
Wass Arrchelawess broþerr,
⁊ himm þe land off Galileo
Wass all bitahht to gætenn.
⁊ an Filippe an hæfedd mann
Wass Arrchelawess broþerr, 8280
⁊ tweȝȝenn landess wærenn himm
Bitahhte forr to gætenn,
Þatt an land wass Yturea
⁊ Trachonys þatt oþerr.
⁊ Lysias an hæfedd mann 8285
Wass Arrchelawess broþerr,
⁊ himm wass sett, tatt witt tu wel,
To ȝemenn ⁊ to gætenn
Þurrh Rome king an land tatt wass
Ȝehatenn Abyline. 8290
Judealand ⁊ Ȝerrsalæm
Wass all bitahht Pilate,

* Col. 209.

Acc he nass nohht ta breþre sibb,
  Ne nohht off þeȝȝre birde ;
Forr he wass off Ponntisske land, 8295
  Off all an oþerr leode .
O þise fowwre menness daȝȝ
  Bigann Johan Bapptisste
I wesste bi þe flumm Jorrdan
  To fullhtnenn ⁊ to spellenn . 8300
O þatt Kaseress daȝȝ þatt wass
  Tyberiuss ȝehatenn,
Onn hiss fiftende ȝer fra þatt
  Þatt he bigann to rixlenn
I Rome riche, toc Johan 8305
  To fullhtnenn ⁊ to spellenn
Off Godess Sune, Crist, tatt he
  Þa shollde cumenn newenn,
To leosenn mannkinn þurrh hiss dæþ
  Ūt off þe deofless walde, 8310
⁊ turrnenn menn till Crisstenndom
  ⁊ till þe rihhte læfe,
⁊ tæchenn hemm ⁊ hellpenn hemm
  To winnenn heoffness blisse,
Þurrh soþ ⁊ rihht, þurrh witt ⁊ skill, 8315
  Þurrh mett ⁊ soþ meocnesse,
Þurrh clene þohht ⁊ word ⁊ weorrc,
  Þurrh lufe ⁊ hope ⁊ læfe .
⁊ o þa fowwre menness daȝȝ
  Þatt tokenn all þatt riche 8320
Þatt wass biræfedd Arrchelaw
  All forr hiss modiȝnesse,

O þeȝȝre daȝȝ wass att te flumm
  Crist, Godess Sune, fullhtnedd.
⁊ hemm wass all þe kinedom 8325
  O fowwre daless dæledd,
Swa summ þe Romanisshe king
  Itt haffde þanne dæledd,
Þatt ta wass Kaserr oferr hemm
  ⁊ oferr fĕle kingess. 8330
⁊ off þa fowwre riche menn
  Þatt tokenn þa to rixlenn,
Off hemm wass an Herode king,
  Swa summ icc habbe shæwedd,
⁊ he wass ifell mann inoh, 8335
  ⁊ wel itt wass himm kinde.
⁊ o þatt lattre Herodess daȝȝ
  Wass Crist o rode pinedd,
⁊ he wass att tatt illke ræd,
  Swa summ þe Goddspell kiþeþþ, 8340
⁊ tatt himm comm till hefiȝ wa
  Þurrh Godess rihhtwisnesse.
⁊ Godd Allmahhtiȝ ȝife uss swa
  To follȝhenn Cristess lare
Swa þatt we motenn wurrþi ben 8345
  To winnenn Cristess are.
Amæn.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM XIIII.

Defuncto autem Herode, ecce angelus Domini apparuit in sompnis Joseph dicens, Surge accipe puerum et matrem ejus, et vade in terram Israel.

Affterr þatt tatt Herode king
Wass endedd inn hiss sinne,
Drihhtiness enngell comm anan
Till Josæp inn Egippte, 8350
⁊ tær he comm till himm o nahht
⁊ fand himm þanne o slæpe,
⁊ tære he spacc anan wiþþ himm
⁊ seȝȝde þuss wiþþ worde;
Josæp, ris upp ⁊ tacc þe child, 8355
⁊ tacc þe childess moderr,
⁊ farr till Issraeless land
Inntill þin aȝhenn birde;
Forr alle þa þatt hafenn sohht
Þe child, forr himm to cwellenn, 8360
Nu sinndenn dæde ⁊ farenn ūt
Off life i þeȝȝre sinness.
⁊ he ras up ⁊ toc þe child,
⁊ toc þe childess moderr,
⁊ fōr till Issraeless land 8365
Inntill hiss aȝhenn birde.
⁊ alls he comm onnȝæn well neh
Inntill hiss aȝhenn birde,
Mann seȝȝde himm þa þatt Arrchelaw
Wass hofenn upp to kinge, 8370

To rixlenn i Judealand
  Affterr hiss faderr ende ;
⁊ he ne durrste nohht forrþi
  Inntill þatt ende liþenn.
⁊ himm wass seʒʒd o slæpe þa 8375
  Onn hiss Drihhtiness hallfe,
Þatt he þa shollde wiþþ þe child
  ⁊ wiþþ þe childess moderr
Inntill þe land off Galileo
  Flittenn, ⁊ tær bilefenn. 8380
⁊ he for þiderr sone anan
  ⁊ comm þær till an chesstre
Þatt wass ʒehatenn Nazaræþ,
  ⁊ tær bilæf he þanne,
To fillenn þatt tatt cwiddedd wass 8385
  Forrlannge þurrh prophete,
Þatt Godess Sune shollde beon
  Bitwenenn menn onn eorþe
Nemmnedd te Nazarisshe mann,
  Off Nazaræþess chesstre. 8390
Her endeþþ nu þiss Goddspell þuss.
  ⁊ uss birrþ itt þurrhsekenn,
To lokenn whatt itt læreþþ uss
  Off ure sawle nede.

Rihht o þatt ʒer wass Crist full neh 8395
  Off ehhte ʒeress elde
Þatt he comm off Egippte land
  Till Nazaræþess chesstre ;

Forr sefenn winnterr haffde he beon
  * Tosamenn inn Egippte, 8400
⁊ he wass, þanne he þiderr for,
  Neh off an ȝeress elde.
Þatt Jesu Crist comm efft onnȝæn
  Inntill hiss aȝhenn birde,
Son summ þatt laþe Herode king 8405
  ⁊ ta þatt wiþþ himm heldenn
Inn heore sinness fellenn dun,
  ⁊ forenn inntill helle,
Þatt uss bitacneþþ witerrliȝ
  Þurrh all full openn bisne 8410
Þatt Cristess hird, Crisstene follc,
  Shall farenn inntill heoffne
⁊ inntill Paradisess ærd,
  Inntill þeȝȝre aȝhenn birde.
Forr affterr þatt te laþe gast 8415
  ⁊ alle þatt himm follȝhenn
Þurrh Drihhtin shulenn worrpenn beon
  Dun intill hellepine.
⁊ tatt shall beon o Domess daȝȝ,
  Swa shall itt tanne wharrfenn 8420
Bitwenenn Cristess hallȝhe þeod
  ⁊ deofless laþe genge.
Forr þa shall all þe deofless hird
  Till helle wiþþ þe deofell,
⁊ siþþenn shall all Cristess hird 8425
  Wiþþ Crist till heoffne wendenn.

* Col. 210.

þurrh þatt tatt enngell seȝȝde þuss
Till Josæp þær he sleppte,
Farr inntill Issraeless land
Wiþþ Crist ⁊ wiþþ hiss moderr, 8430
þurrh þatt ne mihhte nohht Josæp
Inoh wel unnderrstanndenn
Inntill whillc ende off all þatt land
He badd himm þanne liþenn.
⁊ forrþi wollde he farenn þa 8435
Wiþþ Crist ⁊ wiþþ hiss moderr
Inntill þe land off Ȝerrsalæm,
⁊ tære he wollde biggenn
Att Godess temmple i Ȝerrsalæm,
⁊ onnfasst tær abutenn; 8440
Forr þatt himm þuhhte mikell rihht
þatt Godess Sune birrde
Beon att te temmple þær þær Godd
Wass lofedd aȝȝ ⁊ wurrþedd.
Acc whatt forrþi ne durrste he nohht 8445
Inntill þatt ende wendenn
Son summ he wisste off Arrchelaw,
þatt he þær haffde mahhte,
* þatt he wass hofenn upp to king
Inn all hiss faderr riche; 8450
Forr þatt he wisste wel inoh
þatt Arrchelauss munnde
All all swa mirrþrenn þeȝȝre child,
Ȝiff þatt he mihhte himm findenn,

* Col. 211.

All alls hiss faderr haffde don, 8455
Ȝiff þatt hēt haffde fundenn;
⁊ he wass orraþ þa summ del
Off—whær he mihhte biggenn.
⁊ Godess enngell comm himm to
⁊ seȝȝde himm þa to wisse 8460
Whillc ende off Issraeless land
He shollde þanne sekenn,
To biggenn þær all stilleliȝ
Wiþþ Crist ⁊ wiþþ hiss moderr.
Þatt wass þe land off Galileo 8465
Þatt himm wass bedenn sekenn,
Forrþi þatt Arrchelaw þe king
Þær munnde cumenn seldenn;
Forr Ȝerrsalæm wass hæfedd burrh
Off Issraeless riche, 8470
⁊ tær wass þeȝȝre king aȝȝ mast,
⁊ seldenn owwhær elless;
⁊ Galilew wass feorr þær fra
Ūt inn an oþerr ende,
⁊ forrþi mihhte þær þe child 8475
Full dærnelike biggenn,
Swa þatt himm Arrchelaw þe king
Ne munnde þær nohht sekenn.
Þatt chesstre þatt te Laferrd Crist
Comm till, forr þær to biggenn, 8480
Bitacneþþ uss þatt little flocc
Off þatt Judisskenn þeode,
Þatt little flocc þatt toc wiþþ Crist
⁊ wiþþ þe rihhte læfe,

⁊ wiþþ þe rihhte Crisstenndom, 8485
  Þurrh Cristess Leorninngcnihhtess,
Affterr þatt daȝȝ þatt Crist himm sellf
  Wass stiȝhenn upp till heoffne.
Þe Laferrd haffde litell rum
  Inn all þatt miccle riche 8490
Ȝēt tanne, ⁊ forrþi mihhte itt wel
  Þatt little flocc bitacnenn
Þatt toc to lefenn uppo Crist
  Þurrh Cristess posstless lare,
Affterr þatt tatt te Laferrd Crist 8495
  Wass stiȝhenn upp till heoffne.
Þatt Josæp barr þe Laferrd Crist
  Wiþþ Sannte Marȝe hiss moderr
Firrst ūt off Issraeless land
  Inntill hæþene Egippte, 8500
⁊ tatt he barr himm efft onnȝæn
  Inntill hiss aȝhenn birde,
Inntill Judisskenn þeode land
  Ūt off hæþene Egippte,
Þatt wass don þurrh þe Laferrd Crist 8505
  Forr mikell þing to tacnenn.
Josæp himm sellf bitacneþþ her
  * Þe Laferrd Cristess posstless,
Þatt bærenn ure Laferrd Crist
  Wiþþ spelless ⁊ wiþþ werrkess 8510
Fra land to land, fra tun to tun,
  Fra wic to wic i tune.

* Col. 212.

⁊ allre firrst teȝȝ bærenn himm
  Ut off hiss aȝhenn birde,
Ut off Judisskenn þeode land, 8515
  þatt witt tu wel to soþe,
Inntill hæþene follkess land
  Affterr Josæpess bisne.
Forr affterr þatt tatt Jesu Crist
  Wass stiȝhenn upp till heoffne 8520
þatt laþe Judewisshe follc
  All masst forrwarrp to lefenn
Onn ure Laferrd Jesu Crist
  þurrh heore depe sinness.
⁊ forr þatt teȝȝ forrwurrpenn þa 8525
  To lefenn uppo Criste
þe posstless forenn sone anan
  Till hæþenn follc to spellenn,
⁊ bærenn swa þe Laferrd Crist
  Utt off hiss aȝhenn birde, 8530
Utt off Judisskenn follkess land
  Inntill hæþene þeode,
þurrh þatt teȝȝ taldenn spell off himm
  ⁊ off hiss Goddcunnddnesse.
⁊ he shall ȝēt beon borenn efft 8535
  Inntill hiss aȝhenn birde;
Inntill Judisskenn follkess land
  Shall Crist ȝēt wurrþenn flittedd,
þurrh þa þatt shulenn follȝhenn wel
  þe sloþ off Cristess posstless. 8540
Forr ȝēt shall Issraele þeod
  þurrh þatt mann shall hemm spellenn

Beon turrnedd till þe Crisstenndom,
  ⁊ till þe rihhte læfe.
Acc aȝȝ fra þatt te Laferrd Crist 8545
  Himm sellf hemm toc to spellenn,
Aȝȝ siþþenn fareþþ all þatt follc
  Till helle þatt tær deȝeþþ.
⁊ tatt shall lasstenn aȝȝ occ aȝȝ
  Till þatt mann shall hemm turrnenn 8550
Till fulluhht ⁊ till Crisstenndom,
  ⁊ till þe rihhte læfe.
⁊ tatt shall beon, þatt witt tu wel,
  Onn Anntecristess time,
Þatt mann shall spellenn to þatt follc, 8555
  ⁊ turrnenn hemm to Criste.
⁊ Crist beoþ þanne borenn efft
  * Inntill hiss aȝhenn birde
Þatt time þatt tatt illke follc
  Þatt he wass borenn offe 8560
Beoþ turrnedd till þe Crisstenndom,
  ⁊ till þe rihhte læfe,
Þurrh þatt mann shall hemm spellenn þa
  Off Cristess Goddcunndnesse.
⁊ ta þatt shulenn þanne onnfon 8565
  To lefenn uppo Criste
Þeȝȝ shulenn habbenn eche lif
  Wiþþ alle Godess hallȝhenn.
⁊ ta þatt shulenn spellenn hemm
  ⁊ turrnenn hemm to Criste, 8570

* Col. 213.

þa shulenn beon off heore kinn,
⁊ off þatt illke þeode,
⁊ forrþi shulenn þeȝȝ þe bett
Till þeȝȝre lare lisstenn,
⁊ turrnenn till þe Crisstenndom, 8575
⁊ till þe rihhte læfe .
Twa gode menn þatt wærenn her
Biforenn Cristess come
⁊ ȝēt abidenn i þiss lif
Hemm shulenn þanne spellenn, 8580
⁊ turrnenn hemm till Crisstenndom
To lefenn uppo Criste .
⁊ off þa twa þatt an shall beon
Helyas þe prophete,
þatt oþerr off þa twa shall beon 8585
Eȝȝnoc þe patriarrke .
Eȝȝnoc wass an full haliȝ mann
⁊ Drihhtin swiþe cweme,
⁊ Godd himm ledde aweȝȝ fra menn
Wiþþ bodiȝ ⁊ wiþþ sawle, 8590
I fell ⁊ flæsh wiþþutenn dæþ,
þatt witt tu wel to soþe,
Biforenn þatt tatt all mannkinn
þurrh Noþess flod wass drunncnedd ;
⁊ he iss i þiss middellærd 8595
Whær summ itt iss onn eorþe,
þær Drihhtin Godd himm hafeþþ don
To libbenn þære o blisse .
þreo hunndredd winnterr wass he ald
⁊ fife ⁊ sextiȝ mare 8600

Þatt ȝer þatt he wass takenn ūt
Þurrh Drihhtin Godd fra manne;
⁊ tære shall he beon þær Godd
Himm hafeþþ don i blisse,
Anan till þatt tatt Anntecrist 8605
Shall borenn beon onn eorþe.
⁊ he shall þanne cumenn forþ
Wiþþ Helyas hiss fere,
To fihhtenn Anntecrist onnȝæn
All affterr Godess wille. 8610
Helyas wass an haliȝ mann
⁊ an off þa prophetess
Þatt cwiddedenn þurrh Haliȝ Gast
All þatt tatt wurrþenn shollde.
Twa menn he dide þurrh Drihhtin 8615
To risenn upp off dæþe,
Forr he wass swiþe duhhtiȝ mann
⁊ Drihhtin swiþe cweme.
⁊ he badd uppo Drihhtin Godd
Þatt he ne shollde reȝȝnenn, 8620
⁊ ta wass wel hallf feorþe ȝer
Þatt comm na reȝȝn onn eorþe.
*⁊ ta wass i Judisskenn land
Þærþurrh full hefiȝ hunngerr,
Forr þatt te land wass driȝȝedd all 8625
⁊ scorrcnedd þurrh þe druhhþe.
⁊ ta comm i þatt hunngerr ald
Helyas þe prophete

* Col. 214.

Towarrd an mikell burrȝhess tun
þatt wass Sareppta nemmnedd ; 8630
⁊ att tatt burrȝhess ȝate himm comm
An widewe toȝæness,
⁊ he badd tatt ȝho shollde himm þa
An litell waterr fecchenn,
⁊ seȝȝde þatt he wass forrþrisst, 8635
⁊ tatt he wollde drinnkenn.
⁊ ȝho þa wollde sone anan
Himm fecchenn þatt he ȝeorrnde.
⁊ he badd tatt ȝho shollde himm ec
An bīte brædess brinngenn, 8640
⁊ ȝho þa ȝaff himm sware onnȝæn,
⁊ seȝȝde þuss wiþþ worde ;
þin Laferrd Godd Allmihhtiȝ wāt,
þatt wel wāt alle þingess,
þatt nafe icc nohht off metekinn 8645
Till me, ne till min wennchell,
Wiþþutenn mēle alls itt beo rihht
An hanndfull inn an fētless,
⁊ littless whatt off elesæw
Inn elesæwess fētless ; 8650
⁊ her I gaddre stikkess twa
Swa summ þu seost, lef laferrd,
Forr to min sune ⁊ forr to me
To ȝarrkenn þatt to fode ;
⁊ siþþenn shule witt anan 8655
Off hunngerr deȝenn baþe.
⁊ ta ȝēt spacc þuss hire to
Helyas þe prophete ;

Ga, laffdiȝ, forþ, ⁊ dred te nohht,
Acc do swa summ þu seȝȝdesst, 8660
Acc allre firrst macc þu to me
þæroffe an litell kechell,
⁊ siþþenn shallt tu makenn ȝunnc
To fode þatt tær lefeþþ.
Forr Drihhtin seȝȝþ þatt te shall wel 8665
þin little mele lasstenn,
⁊ tatt te shall þin elesæw
Lasstenn, þohh itt beo litell,
Anan till þatt tatt Drihhtin Godd
Shall ȝifenn reȝȝn onn eorþe. 8670
*⁊ all bilammp þatt widdwe þa
Swa summ þe wite seȝȝde;
Ȝho ȝede ⁊ dide þatt he badd,
⁊ brohhte himm ūt an kechell,
⁊ siþþenn fand ȝho mele inoh 8675
⁊ elesæw to fode,
Anan till þatt te Laferrd Godd
Gaff reȝȝn inoh onn eorþe;
Aȝȝ summ ȝho mare ⁊ mare toc
Aȝȝ wex itt mare ⁊ mare. 8680
⁊ swa bilammp þatt widdwe þa
þurrh Helyasess bene;
Forr he wass haliȝ mann ⁊ god,
⁊ Drihhtin swiþe cweme,
⁊ ȝho wass hĭre sellf full wiss 8685
God widdwe, ⁊ Drihhtin cweme,

* Col. 215.

þurrh whatt ȝho wass wurrþi to beon
  þurrh Godd off hunngerr lesedd.
⁊ forrþi þatt tatt hallȝhe mann
  Helyas þe prophete 8690
Att Drihhtin mihhte winnenn wel
  All whattse he wollde ȝeornenn,
Efft sone he badd o Drihhtin Godd
  þatt itt ta shollde reȝȝnenn,
⁊ ta comm reȝȝn inoh anan 8695
  All affterr þatt he ȝeorrnde.
⁊ Drihhtin wollde himm habbenn þa
  Wiþþutenn dæþ fra manne,
Swa þatt he shollde libbenn a
  Till Anntecristess come; 8700
⁊ Drihhtin sennde an karrte himm to
  þær þær he wass onn eorþe,
An karrte þatt wass all off fir,
  ⁊ horrs off fir itt droȝhenn.
⁊ Helyas forrþrihht anan 8705
  þær stah innto þatt karrte,
⁊ i þatt karrte wass he brohht
  Till—þær he wunenn shollde,
⁊ tære shall he libbenn a
  Till Anntecristess come, 8710
⁊ tanne shall he cumenn forþ
  Till Issraæle þeode
Wiþþ Eȝȝnoc þatt shall cumenn ec,
  Swa summ ȝe littlær herrdenn.
⁊ baþe shulenn spellenn þa 8715
  Till þatt Judisskenn þeode,

þatt teȝȝ her i þiss middellærd
  þatt time shulenn findenn,
þeȝȝ shulenn spellenn to þatt follc,
  þatt witt tu wel to soþe, 8720
Off ure Laferrd Jesu Crist
  ⁊ off hiss Goddcunnndnesse,
⁊ off—þatt he wiþþutenn gillt
  Wass naȝȝledd uppo rode,
All alls hiss lefe wille wass, 8725
  Forr all mannkinne nede,
To lesenn þurrh hiss hallȝhe dæþ
  Mannkinn off hellepine.
⁊ ta shall þatt Judisskenn follc
  þurrh þeȝȝre spell beon turrnedd 8730
Till fulluhht ⁊ till Crisstenndom,
  ⁊ till þe rihhte læfe.
⁊ Crist beoþ þanne borenn efft
  Inntill hiss aȝhenn birde,
Inntill þatt Judewisshe follc 8735
  þatt he wass borenn offe,
*þurrh—þatt teȝȝ shulenn turrnenn hemm
  Till himm wiþþ fulle læfe,
⁊ lufenn himm ⁊ forþ wiþþ himm
  Hiss deore moderr Marȝe. 8740
All þuss shall þa beon filledd all
  þatt uss wass ær bitacnedd
þær Josæp barr þe Laferrd Crist
  Ūt off hiss aȝhenn birde,

* Col. 216.

Ūt off Judisskenn follkess land 8745
þatt he wass borenn inne,
⁊ barr himm inntill hæþenn land,
Inntill hæþene Egippte,
⁊ siþþenn barr himm efft onnȝæn
Inntill hiss aȝhenn birde, 8750
Inntill Judisskenn follkess land,
Swa summ icc habbe shæwedd ;·

þatt Jesu Crist wass seofenn ȝer
Tosamenn inn Egippte,
þatt uss bitacneþþ mikell þing 8755
þatt uss maȝȝ alle frofrenn .
Itt tacneþþ þatt he frofreþþ her
þurrh Haliȝ Gastess frofre
þatt hallȝhe flocc þatt turrnedd wass
Ūt off hæþene þeode 8760
Till Crisstenndom, ⁊ lufeþþ Crist,
⁊ hise laȝhess haldeþþ,
⁊ tatt he wile ȝifenn hemm
A butenn ende blisse .
þatt Crist sellf frofreþþ here hiss hird 8765
þurrh Haliȝ Gastess frofre,
⁊ shall hemm ȝifenn eche lif
Att heore lifess ende,
þiss twinne seollþe tacnedd wass
þurrh Jesu Crist himm sellfenn 8770
þurrh þatt tatt he wass seofenn ȝer
Tosamenn inn Egippte .

⁊ her icc wile shæwenn hu
  All þiss iss tunnderrstanndenn .
Þe Laferrd Crist wass seofenn ȝer 8775
  Bitwenenn hæþenn þeode,
Forr þatt he wollde hemm swa þurrh þatt
  Full opennliȝ bitacnenn,
Þatt he þeȝȝm wollde frofrenn her
  Þurrh Haliȝ Gast onn eorþe, 8780
Ȝiff þatt teȝȝ wolldenn follȝhenn himm
  ⁊ hise laȝhess haldenn .
Forr Haliȝ Gast iss ful iwiss
  Þurrh tale off seoffne tacnedd,
Forr þatt he ȝifeþþ her hiss þeoww 8785
  Hiss frofre o seofenn wise.
He ȝifeþþ himm innsihht ⁊ witt
  Off heofennlike þingess ;
* ⁊ innsihht tunnderrstanndenn all
  Þatt mann maȝȝ unnderrstanndenn ; 8790
⁊ witt to ȝifenn aȝȝ god ræd
  Off all þatt Drihhtin likeþþ ;
⁊ witt ⁊ mihht to berenn rihht
  Illc seollþe ⁊ illc unnseollþe .
He ȝifeþþ himm innsihht ⁊ witt 8795
  Off illc eorþlike nede,
Off whatt iss soþ ⁊ whatt iss rihht
  I weorelldlike þingess ;
⁊ rihht reowwsunnd off all þatt iss
  Onn eorþe to bereowwsenn ; 8800

* Col. 217.

⁊ witt ⁊ mihht to drædenn Godd
  ⁊ hise starrke domess,
Forr to forrbuȝhenn þess te bett
  All þatt tatt Godd forrwerrpeþþ.
Nu maȝȝ mann unnderrstanndenn her 8805
  Þurrh þise seofenn mahhtess
Wiþþ whillke ȝifess Haliȝ Gast
  Her frofreþþ Cristess þeowwess;
⁊ tatt he will hemm frofrenn her
  Off þise seofenn wise, 8810
Þatt wass hemm wel bitacnedd ær,
  Swa summ icc habbe shæwedd,
Þurrh þatt tatt Crist wass seofenn ȝer
  Amang hæþene þeode
Þatt siþþenn shollde i Crisstenndom 8815
  Þurrh Haliȝ Gast beon frofredd.
⁊ tatt te Laferrd Jesu Crist
  Shall ȝifenn hise þeowwess
A butenn ende inn heoffness ærd
  To brukenn eche blisse, 8820
Þatt dide he þeȝȝm full witerrliȝ
  To witenn þurrh himm sellfenn,
Þurrh þatt tatt he wass seofenn ȝer
  Amang hæþene þeode,
Amang þatt follc þatt shollde himm ȝēt 8825
  Full wel tocweme þeowwtenn,
I Crisstenndom þurrh haliȝ lif,
  ⁊ þurrh þe rihhte læfe.
Forr tale off seoffne tacneþþ uss
  All þatt tatt æfre lassteþþ, 8830

Forrþi þatt all þiss weorrldess ald
  Bi seoffne daȝhess eorneþþ,
⁊ forrþi maȝȝ itt tacnenn wel
  All heofennrichess blisse,
Þatt aȝȝ occ aȝȝ shall lasstenn uss, 8835
  Ȝiff þatt wē̄t muȝhenn winnenn .
⁊ forrþi wass he seofenn ȝer
  Amang hæþene þeode,
Forr þatt he wollde hemm swa þurrh þatt
  Full opennliȝ bitacnenn, 8840
Þatt he þeȝȝm wollde ȝifenn lif
  A butenn ende i blisse,
Ȝiff þatt teȝȝ wolldenn follȝhenn himm
  ⁊ hise laȝhess haldenn .
⁊ affterr þatt te Laferrd Crist 8845
  Wass cumenn off Egippte,
Inntill þe land off Galileo
  Till Nazaræþess chesstre,
Þær he bilæf wiþþ hise frend,
  Wiþþ Sannte Marȝe hiss moderr, 8850
⁊ wiþþ þatt haliȝ mann Josæp
  Þatt himm wass sett to fosstrenn .
⁊ tære he wex, ⁊ þraf, ⁊ wass
  Full herrsumm till hiss moderr,
⁊ till hiss fossterrfaderr ec 8855
  He wass buhsumm ⁊ milde .
* Þurrh þatt tatt cwiddedd wass off Crist
  Forrlannge þurrh prophete

* Col. 218.

þatt he þe Nazarisshe mann
Ȝehatenn shollde wurrþenn, 8860
þurrh þatt wass cwiddedd wel þatt he
Onn eorþe shollde shæwenn
Bitwenenn menn forr þeȝȝre god
Ūtnumenn haliȝnesse.
Forr Nazarenuss tacneþþ sannt, 8865
⁊ haliȝ mann ⁊ clene,
⁊ Jesu Crist wass haliȝ Sannt
Unnseȝȝenndliȝ wiþþ alle;
Forr he wass allre shaffte Godd
⁊ mann all clene off sinne, 8870
Allhaliȝ mann, all þwerrt ūt god
Onn alle kinne wise.
⁊ Godd Allmahhtiȝ lefe uss swa
To forþenn Cristess wille,
⁊ swa to follȝhenn Cristess sloþ 8875
Aȝȝ affterr ure mahhte,
Swa þatt we motenn alle imæn
Beon borrȝhenn þurrh hiss are.
Amæn.

SECUNDUM LUCAM XV.

Cum factus esset IH̄C annorum xii ascendentibus illis.

Affterr þatt tatt te Laferrd Crist
Wass cumenn off Egyppte 8880
Inntill þe land off Galileo,
Till Nazaræþess chesstre,
Þæraffterr seȝȝþ þe Goddspellboc
Bilæf he þær well lannge
Wiþþ hise frend tatt haffdenn himm 8885
To ȝemenn ⁊ to gætenn,
Wiþþ Marȝe þatt hiss moderr wass
⁊ maȝȝdenn þwerrt ū̆t clene,
⁊ wiþþ Josæp þatt wass himm sett
To fedenn ⁊ to fosstrenn. 8890
⁊ illke Lenntenn forenn þeȝȝ
Till Ȝerrsalæmess chesstre
Aȝȝ att te Passkemessedaȝȝ,
Swa summ þe boc hemm tahhte,
To frellsenn þær þatt heȝhe tid 8895
O þatt Judisskenn wise,
Forr þatt teȝȝ wærenn gode menn,
⁊ Godess laȝhess heldenn.
And siþþenn o þatt ȝer þatt Crist
Wass off twellf winnterr elde 8900
Þeȝȝ comenn inntill Ȝerrsalæm
Att teȝȝre Passkemesse,

⁊ heldenn þær þatt hallʒhe tid
O þatt Judisskenn wise.
⁊ Jesu Crist wass þær wiþþ hemm, 8905
Swa summ þe Goddspell kiþeþþ.
⁊ affterr þatt te tid wass gan
þeȝȝ wenndenn fra þe temmple,
⁊ ferrdenn towarrd Nazaræþ
* An daȝȝess gang till efenn, 8910
⁊ wenndenn þatt te Laferrd Crist
Wiþþ hemm þatt gate come,
⁊ he wass þa behinndenn hemm
Bilefedd att te temmple;
⁊ tatt ne wisste nohht hiss kinn 8915
Acc wennde þatt he come,
⁊ ȝedenn heore weȝȝe forrþ
Till þatt itt comm till efenn,
⁊ ta þeȝȝ misstenn þeȝȝre child,
⁊ itt hemm offerrþuhhte, 8920
⁊ ȝedenn till, ⁊ sohhtenn himm
Bitwenenn sibbe ⁊ cuþe,
⁊ teȝȝ ne fundenn nohht off himm,
Forr he wass att te temmple.
⁊ teȝȝ þa wenndenn efft onnȝæn 8925
þatt dere child to sekenn,
⁊ comenn efft till Ȝerrsalæm,
To sekenn himm þær binnenn.
⁊ teȝȝ himm o þe þridde daȝȝ
þær fundenn i þe temmple 8930

* Col. 219.

Bitwenenn þatt Judisskenn flocc
  Þatt læredd wass o boke;
⁊ tære he satt to frazznenn hemm
  Off þezzre bokess lare,
⁊ alle þatt himm herrdenn þær, 8935
  Hemm þuhhte mikell wunnderr
Off þatt he wass full zæp ⁊ wis
  To swarenn ⁊ to frazznenn.
⁊ Sannte Marze comm till himm
  ⁊ sezzde himm þuss wiþþ worde, 8940
Whi didesst tu, lef sune, þuss
  Wiþþ uss, forr uss to swennkenn?
Witt hafenn sohht te widewhar
  Icc ⁊ ti faderr baþe
Wiþþ serrhfull herrte ⁊ sariz mod, 8945
  Whi didesst tu þiss dede?
⁊ tanne sezzde Jesu Crist
  Till baþe þuss wiþþ worde,
Whatt wass zuw swa to sekenn me,
  Whatt wass zuw swa to serrzhenn? 8950
Ne wisste ze nohht tatt me birrþ
  Min faderr wille forþenn?
Ne þatt me birrþ beon hozhefull
  Abutenn hise þingess?
⁊ tezz ne mihhtenn nohht tatt word 8955
  Ʒēt ta wel unnderrstanndenn;
⁊ he þa zede forþ wiþþ hemm
  ⁊ dide hemm heore wille,
⁊ comm wiþþ hemm till Nazaræþ,
  Swa summ þe Goddspell kiþeþþ, 8960

⁊ till hemm baþe he lutte ⁊ bæh
 þurrh soþfasst herrsummnesse,
⁊ wass wiþþ hemm till þatt he wass
 Off þrittiȝ winnterr elde .
⁊ ure laffdiȝ Marȝe toc 8965
 All þatt ȝho sahh ⁊ herrde
Off hire sune Jesu Crist,
 ⁊ off hiss Goddcunndnesse,
⁊ all ȝhōt held inn hire þohht,
 Swa summ þe Goddspell kiþeþþ, 8970
⁊ leȝȝde itt all tosamenn aȝȝ
 Inn hire þohhtess arrke .
⁊ hire sune wex ⁊ þraf
 I wissdom ⁊ inn elde,
⁊ he wass Godd ⁊ gode menn 8975
 Well swiþe lef ⁊ dere ;
⁊ tatt wass rihht, forr he wass Godd,
 ⁊ god onn alle wise .
Her endeþþ nu þiss Goddspell þuss
 ⁊ uss birrþ itt þurrhsekenn, 8980
To lokenn whatt itt læreþþ uss
 Off ure sawle nede .

*Þatt Jesu Cristess kinness menn
 Aȝȝ forenn to þe temmple
Att heore Passkemesseda ȝȝ, 8985
 Þatt hallȝhe tid to freollsenn,

* Col. 220.

þatt wass till uss god bisne inoh,
  Loc giff wēt wilenn follȝhenn,
To sekenn kirrke bliþeliȝ,
  To biddenn uss to Criste 8990
Onn iwhillc haliȝ messedaȝȝ
  þatt uss birrþ alle freollsenn,
Forr þanne birrþ uss Godess hus
  Att allre læste sekenn,
Forr, ȝiff we mihhtenn, illke daȝȝ 8995
  Uss birrde itt georne sekenn,
To þingenn uss wiþþ ure Godd
  þurrh bedess ⁊ þurrh lakess.
⁊ tatt te Laferrd Jesu Crist
  Wass fundenn i þe temmple 9000
Bitwenenn þatt Judisskenn follc
  þatt læredd wass o boke,
þær þær he satt to fraȝȝnenn hemm
  Off heore bokess lare,
þatt wass ȝuw bisne god inoh, 9005
  Loc ȝiff ȝēt wilenn follȝhenn,
þatt ȝuw birrþ georne stanndenn inn
  To fraȝȝnenn ȝure preostess
Off all hu ȝuw birrþ ledenn ȝuw
  ⁊ lefenn uppo Criste, 9010
Hu ȝuw birrþ follȝhenn Cristess sloþ,
  ⁊ Cristess laȝhess haldenn,
⁊ stanndenn ȝæn þe laþe gast,
  ⁊ winnenn Cristess are.
Forr ȝuw birrþ uppo kirrkeflor 9015
  Beon fundenn offte ⁊ lannge,

To lisstenn whatt te preost ȝuw seȝȝþ
  Off ȝure sawle nede.
⁊ tatt te Laferrd Jesu Crist
  Bilæf himm i þe temmple 9020
Bihinndenn hise kinness menn,
  ⁊ lēt hemm all hemm ane
Gan þeȝȝre weȝȝe, all swa summ he
  Rihht nohht off hemm ne rohhte,
Þatt dide he forr to shæwenn hemm 9025
  ⁊ uss ⁊ alle þeode
Þatt all þatt æfre shapenn wass
  Inn alle kinne shaffte
Birrþ effnedd beon onnȝæness Crist
*. . . . . . .
. . . . . .

†. . . . derr weddedd, 9030
⁊ Cristess faderr rihht inoh
  Þatt wass himm sett to fosstrenn,
Þohh þatt he streonedd nohht ne wass
  Þurrh himm, ne þurrh nan oþerr.
⁊ ȝēt forr all an oþerr whatt 9035
  Seȝȝde þe laffdiȝ Marȝe,
Þatt Josæp Cristess faderr wass,
  Ȝhōt seȝȝde wiss to soþe,
Forrþi þatt ȝho ne wollde nohht
  Kiþenn off Crist ne shæwenn 9040
Nan þing, whatt gate he borenn wass
  Off Haliȝ Gast to manne;

* Coll. 221—224. wanting. † Col. 225.

Acc all swa summ ȝho wisste wel
þatt all þe lede wennde,
Annd all swa summ ȝho wisste wel 9045
þatt laþe gastess wenndenn,
þatt hire sune Jesu Crist
Josæpess sune wære,
All swa ȝho spacc rihht alls iff he
Josæpess sune wære; 9050
Forr þatt ȝho nollde nohht off Crist
þurrh hire sellfenn shæwenn,
Butt all swillc summ þe laþe gast
⁊ ec þe follc wel wennde,
Swillc durrste ȝho shæwenn off Crist; 9055
⁊ all forrþi ȝho seȝȝde,
Lef sune, icc ⁊ tin faderr þe
Sohht hafenn mikell baþe;
Forr þatt ȝho wollde lætenn wel
Himm sellfenn off himm sellfenn 9060
All shæwenn whatt he wass, ⁊ hu
He cumenn wass to manne.
⁊ tatt te Laferrd Jesu Crist
Wass herrsumm till hemm baþe,
⁊ æddmod aȝȝ, ⁊ bliþe, ⁊ fus 9065
To follȝhenn heore wille,
þatt dide he forr he wollde swa
Uss alle ȝifenn bisne
To cwemenn ure faderr wel
⁊ ure moderr baþe, 9070
To lutenn hemm, to lefftenn hemm,
To serrfenn hemm well ȝerne,

To findenn hemm þatt hemm iss ned
Aȝȝ affterr ure mahhte ;
Forr ȝiff þatt tu forrwerrpesst her 9075
Þin faderr ⁊ tin moderr,
Þu best forrworrpenn att te dom,
Butt iff þū̄t muȝhe betenn.
Off þatt tatt Sannte Marȝe toc
All þatt ȝho sahh ⁊ herrde 9080
Off hire sune Jesu Crist
⁊ off hiss Goddcunndnesse,
⁊ leȝȝde itt all tosamenn aȝȝ,
To þennkenn þær abutenn,
Forr þatt ȝhȯ wisste mare off himm 9085
Þann aniȝ mann o life,
Off þatt icc habbe shæwedd her
Biforenn o þiss lare,
Þær þær þe Goddspellwrihhte seȝȝþ
Onn hiss Goddspelless lare 9090
Þatt hirdess fundenn Jesu Crist
I Beþþleæmess chesstre,
Uppo þatt illke nahht tatt he
Wass borenn her to manne ;
Forr þære uss seȝȝþ þe Goddspellboc, 9095
⁊ wel uss birrþ itt trowwenn,
Þatt ure laffdiȝ Marȝe toc
All þatt ȝho sahh ⁊ herrde
Off hire sune Jesu Crist,
⁊ off þa miccle tacness 9100
Þatt comenn i þiss middellærd,
Son summ he comm to manne ;

⁊ tatt ȝho leȝȝde itt samenn all
To þennkenn aȝȝ þær ummbe,
Hu ȝho wiþþ childe wurrþenn wass 9105
Wiþþutenn iwhillc macche,
⁊ hu ȝho barr þatt illke child
Wiþþutenn iwhillc pine,
Swa þatt ȝho moderr wurrþenn wass,
⁊ wass þohh maȝȝdenn clene; 9110
⁊ tatt te Laferrd Jesu Crist
Wel wex ⁊ þraf onn elde,
Þatt wass o þatt hallf þatt he wass
Soþ mann i Goddcunndnesse;
⁊ tatt tatt he wass swiþe wis, 9115
⁊ Godd ⁊ menn full cweme,
Þatt wass forrþi þatt he wass Godd
⁊ god onn alle wise.
⁊ Godd Allmahhtiȝ gife uss rihht
To follȝhenn Cristess lare, 9120
Swa þatt we motenn alle imæn
Beon borrȝhenn þurrh hiss are.
Am[æn];.

SECUNDUM LUCAM XVI.

Anno quintodecimo imperii Tyberii Cesaris.

* Nu cumeþþ me to tellenn forþ
Off Sannt Johan Bapptisste,
⁊ tær rihht tær I lēt off himm 9125
þær wile I nu biginnenn
To tellenn ⁊ to spellenn ȝuw
Off himm ⁊ off hiss lare.
þiss illke were Sannt Johan
Wass haliȝ mann wiþþ alle, 9130
Forr son summ he wass waxenn swa
þurrh hise freondess fode
þatt he þa mihhte himm sellf wel beon
Hiss aȝhenn hellpe ⁊ hirde,
⁊ tatt he cuþe himm ane beon, 9135
⁊ lokenn till himm sellfenn,
Forrþrihht anan he flæh aweȝȝ
Fra faderr ⁊ fra moderr,
⁊ flæh himm inntill wessteland
þær itt wass all unnbiggedd, 9140
⁊ shadde himm all þwerrt ūt fra menn;
Forr þatt he wollde himm ȝemenn,
Swa þatt he þurrh an idell word
Ne shollde himm nohht forrgilltenn.

* Col. 226.

⁊ tære he ledde himm ane hiss lif 9145
Fra þatt he wass full litell
Till þatt he waxenn wass, ⁊ neh
Off þrittiȝ winnterr elde .
⁊ siþþenn toc he þær þe follc
To spellenn ⁊ to fullhtnenn, 9150
Forr þatt he wollde ȝarrkenn hemm
Onnȝæness Cristess come .
⁊ here icc wile off hiss fulluhht
⁊ off hiss lare spellenn,
⁊ off þatt he wass sennd þurrh Godd 9155
Biforenn Cristess come,
Rihht allse bidell birrþ beon sennd
To ȝarrkenn ⁊ to greȝȝþenn
Onnȝæn hiss Laferrd þær þær he
*Shall cumenn skēt to tūne ;· 9160

Þe Goddspell seȝȝþ þatt Sannt Johann
Bigann off Crist to spellenn
Ūt i þe wesste bi þe flumm,
O þatt Kaseress tīme
Þatt wass i Rome Kaserrking, 9165
Tiberiuss ȝehatenn .
⁊ o þatt ȝer þatt Sannt Johan
Bigann off Crist to spellenn,
O þatt ȝer wass þatt illke King
Onn hiss fiftende winnterr 9170

* Col. 227.

Fra þatt tatt he wass sett to beon
  Kasere i Rome riche.
⁊ ta wass Romess kĭnedom
  Full wid ⁊ sid onn eorþe,
⁊ itt wass hæfedd kinedom 9175
  Abufenn oþre unnfæwe.
⁊ ȝerrsalæmess kinedom
  Wass i þatt illke time
Todæledd, tatt witt tu wel full,
  O fowwre feorþenn daless. 9180
⁊ tweȝȝenn preostess wærenn þa
  I ȝerrsalæmess chesstre,
Þatt wærenn oferr Godess follc
  Bisskopess i þatt time;
Þatt an wass nemmnedd Kayphas, 9185
  ⁊ Anna wass þatt oþerr,
Þatt wærenn oferr Godess follc
  I ȝerrsalæm, þatt time
Þatt Cristess bidell, Sannt Johan,
  Bigann off Crist to spellenn. 9190
⁊ he bigann to spellenn þa
  Wiþþ fulluhht off dædbote
Off þatt fulluhht tatt shollde beon
  Forrȝifenesse off sinness,
Affterr þatt itt iss writenn þuss 9195
  Onn Ysayȝess lare;
Þe rowwst iss herrd off ænne mann
  Þatt epeþþ þuss i wesste
Till illkess kinness follc, gaþ till,
  ⁊ ȝarrkeþþ Godess weȝȝe, 9200

Gaþ till, ⁊ rihhteþþ swiþe wel
  Drihhtiness narrwe stiȝhess ;
Nu skēt shall illc an dăle beon
  All heȝhedd upp ⁊ filledd,
⁊ illc an lawe ⁊ illc an hill 9205
  Shall niþþredd beon ⁊ laȝhedd ;
⁊ all þatt ohht iss wrang ⁊ crumb
  Shall effnedd beon ⁊ rihhtedd .
⁊ whærse iss all unnsmeþe gēt
  Þurrh bannkess ⁊ þurrh græfess, 9210
⁊ sharrp, ⁊ ruhh, ⁊ gatelæs
  Þurrh þorrness ⁊ þurrh breress,
Þær shulenn beon ridinngess nu,
  ⁊ effne ⁊ smeþe weȝȝess .
* ⁊ all mannkinn shall seon full skēt 9215
  Crist, Godess Sune, onn eorþe,
Hælennde, ⁊ hellpe, ⁊ god upphald
  Till þa þatt he shall chesenn .
Þuss toc Johan, Cristess derrlinng,
  To spellenn i þe wesste, 9220
Forr he wass haliȝ mann ⁊ god,
  ⁊ Drihhtin swiþe cweme .
Hiss claþ wass off ollfenntess hær,
  Hiss mĕte wass gresshoppe,
⁊ itt wass huniȝ off þe feld, 9225
  Giff þatt he mihhte itt findenn ;
Hiss drinnch wass waterr aȝȝ occ aȝȝ
  Swillc allse he fand i wesste ;

* Col. 228.

Hiss girrdell wass off shepess skin
Abutenn hise lendess . 9230
⁊ forr þatt he wass þwerrt ūt god
Onn alle kinne wise
Menn wenndenn þatt he wære Crist
Þatt tanne cumenn wære ;
Forr Crist wass i þatt tīme ȝēt 9235
All unncuþ ⁊ all dærne
Wiþþ Sannte Marȝe ⁊ wiþþ Josæp,
I Nazaræþess chesstre .
⁊ Sannt Johan i wessteland
Wass wurrþenn cuþ þatt tīme, 9240
⁊ menn himm sohhtenn fasste to,
Forr himm to seon ⁊ herenn,
All ūt off Ȝerrsalæmess land,
Swa summ þe Goddspell kiþeþþ,
⁊ ec ūt off Judealand, 9245
⁊ off þa tuness alle
Þatt wærenn bi þe flumm Jorrdan,
⁊ eȝȝwhær þær abutenn .
⁊ he toc þær to spellenn hemm,
Swa summ icc habbe shæwedd, 9250
⁊ fele tokenn shriffte att himm
* Off alle þeȝȝre sinness .
⁊ he toc þa to fullhtnenn þa
Þatt tokenn wiþþ hiss lare
I flumm Jorrdan, forr itt wass þær 9255
Himm onnfasst i þe wesste .

* Col. 229.

⁊ he sahh cumenn þær till himm
  Þær till þe flumm unnfæwe,
⁊ off Farisewisshe menn
  ⁊ off Saducewisshe, 9260
To wurrþenn fullhtnedd att hiss hannd,
  ⁊ forr to tăkenn shriffte ;
⁊ he toc þa to spellenn hemm,
  ⁊ seȝȝde þuss wiþþ worde ;
Ȝe neddrestreon, wha tahhte ȝuw 9265
  To fleon ⁊ to forrbuȝhenn
Þatt irre þatt to cumenn iss,
  ⁊ Godess wraþþe ⁊ wræche ?
Gaþ alle, ⁊ takeþþ upponn ȝuw
  Rihht shriffte off ȝure sinness, 9270
⁊ lokeþþ wel þatt ȝure nan
  Ne segge þuss wiþþ worde ;
We sinndenn Habrahamess streon
  ⁊ Habrahamess chilldre .
Icc segge ȝuw to fulle soþ 9275
  Þatt Drihhtin hafeþþ mihhte
To reȝȝsenn, ȝiff himm þinnkeþþ god,
  Rihht hēre off þise staness
Rihht aþell streon off Habraham,
  Rihht Abrahamess chilldre . 9280
Forr nŭȝȝu iss bulaxe sett
  Rihht to þe treowwess rote,
⁊ illc an treo þatt i þiss lif
  Ne bĕreþþ nohht god wasstme
Shall bi þe grund beon hæwenn upp 9285
  ⁊ i þe fir beon worrpenn .

þe follc þatt herrde himm spellenn þær
Spacc þa till himm, ⁊ seȝȝde ;
Whatt shule we nu forrþwarrd don ?
⁊ he ȝaff sware, ⁊ seȝȝde ; 9290
Whasumm itt iss þatt illke mann
þatt hafeþþ tweȝȝenn kirrtless,
Gife he þatt an summ oþerr mann
þatt iss wiþþutenn kirrtell.
⁊ puplicaness comenn þær, 9295
Att himm to wurrþenn fullhtnedd,
⁊ seȝȝdenn þuss to Sannt Johan,
þær þær he stod to spellenn ;
Lef maȝȝstre, seȝȝ uss nu þin raþ
⁊ seȝȝ uss nu þin lare, 9300
Whatt we nu forrþwarrd shulenn don
To betenn ure sinness .
⁊ Sannt Johan hemm seȝȝde þuss ;
Nohht elless ne nohht mare
þann þatt tatt ȝuw iss sett to don 9305
Ne do ȝe ; þiss icc lære .
⁊ ec þær comenn to þe flumm
þe Kaserrkingess cnihhtess,
To leornenn lare att Sannt Johan
Off þeȝȝre sawle nede, 9310
⁊ tuss þeȝȝ seȝȝdenn þær till himm ;
Seȝȝ uss all swa, lef laferrd,
Whatt uss iss nu forrþwarrd to don,
To berrȝhenn ure sawless .
⁊ Sannt Johan hemm seȝȝde þuss ; 9315
3iff þatt ȝe wel ȝuw lokenn

* Fra clake ⁊ sake, ⁊ fra þatt toþþ
þatt follȝheþþ ȝiferrnesse,
þatt hōleþþ o þe laȝhe leod,
⁊ rippeþþ hemm ⁊ ræfeþþ, 9320
⁊ ȝiff ȝe tellenn forr inoh
þatt tatt te King ȝuw findeþþ,
þa muȝhe ȝe wiþþ clene lif
Wel hellpenn ȝure sawless .
þuss fundenn alle att Sannt Johan 9325
God lare off heore nede ;
⁊ tatt nass wunnderr þwerrt ūt nan
þatt he wass wis o lare,
Forr he wass full off Haliȝ Gast
Ær þan he borenn wære . 9330
Her endeþþ nu þiss Goddspell þuss,
⁊ uss itt birrþ þurrhsekenn,
To lokenn whatt itt lereþþ uss
Off ure sawle nede .

þatt Sannt Johan swa swiþe ȝung 9335
Bigann Drihhtin to þeowwtenn,
þatt wass god bisne ful iwiss
Till ure ȝunge genge,
þatt hemm birrþ affterr heore mahht
Biginnenn Godd to cwemenn 9340
Son summ þeȝȝ wītenn hu mann maȝȝ
Drihhtiness wille wirrkenn .

* Col. 230.

Me mineþþ þatt te Goddspell seȝȝþ,
  Þatt Sannt Johan Bapptisste
Wass sennd to manne þurrh Drihhtin 9345
  Biforenn Cristess come,
To ȝarrkenn follc onnȝæness Crist
  Wiþþ fulluhht ⁊ wiþþ lare.
⁊ tatt wass ned tatt he wass sennd
  To spellenn ⁊ to fullhtnenn 9350
Ær þann þe Laferrd Jesu Crist
  Bigann owwþerr to donne.
Forr ȝiff he comm himm sellf þær forþ,
  Færlike forr to spellenn
Off all hiss Goddcunnдnessess mahht 9355
  ⁊ off hiss deope lare,
Ne munnde nohht tatt illke follc
  Þatt Crist comm till onn eorþe,
Þatt haffdenn ledd aȝȝ þeȝȝre lif
  Affterr þe flæshess wille, 9360
Ne munndenn þeȝȝ nohht habbenn mihht,
  Ne witt, ne forrþenn wille
*To turrnenn hemm all till hiss hannd,
  To follȝhenn all hiss lare,
⁊ to forrwerrpenn all þatt lif 9365
  ⁊ all þatt laȝhess lade
Þatt he wass sett þurrh Drihhtin sellf
  To ledenn ⁊ to follȝhenn.
⁊ all forrþi comm Sannt Johan
  Biforenn Cristess come, 9370

* Col. 231.

To spellenn to þe follc summwhatt
  Off Cristess Goddcunndnesse,
⁊ off hiss heofennlike mahht,
  ⁊ off hiss depe lare,
⁊ forr to shæwenn hemm þatt Crist 9375
  Þa shollde cumenn newenn,
⁊ forr to shæwenn hemm whillc ned
  Itt wære þatt he come,
To lesenn mannkinn þurrh hiss dæþ
  Ūt off þe deoffless walde. 9380
All swillc ⁊ swillc comm Sannt Johan
  To shæwenn ⁊ to kiþenn
Biforenn þatt Judisskenn þeod
  Þatt he wass borenn offe,
Forr swa to meokenn þeȝȝre lund 9385
  ⁊ teȝȝre modess wille
To takenn wiþþ þe Laferrd Crist,
  ⁊ wiþþ hiss deope lare,
Þatt time þatt he come forþ
  Himm sellf forr hemm to lærenn, 9390
To turrnenn hemm till Crisstenndom
  ⁊ till þe rihhte læfe.
Ȝiff þatt tin eȝhe iss all unnhal
  Wiþþinnenn o þe sēne,
Itt shuneþþ, þatt tu wast te sellf, 9395
  Þe sunness brihhte leome;
⁊ ȝiff þatt tu mihht hælenn itt
  Wiþþ aniȝ kinness sallfe,
Þa maȝȝ itt siþþenn þolenn wel
  Þe sunness brihhte leome. 9400

All swa wass off þatt illke follc
þatt Crist comm till onn eorþe,
þatt haffdenn ledd aȝȝ þeȝȝre lif
Affterr þe flæshess wille,
Ne munndenn þeȝȝ nohht habbenn witt, 9405
Ne mahht, ne forrþenn wille,
To tăkenn wiþþ þe Laferrd Crist,
Ne wiþþ hiss depe lare,
ȝiff þatt he come himm sellf till hemm
Færlike forr to kiþenn 9410
All whatt he wollde, ær þann itt ohht
þurrh oþre wære shæwedd.
Rihht all forrþi comm Sannt Johan
Firrst wiþþ hiss little lare
⁊ little bisne till þe follc, 9415
Forr þatt he wollde hemm strengenn,
Swa þatt teȝȝ mihhtenn habbenn mahht
* All þess te bettre siþþenn
To berenn Cristess mìccle spell
⁊ Cristess miccle bisne, 9420
þatt time þatt he come himm sellf
Bitwenenn hemm to spellenn.
Rihht swa comm þanne Sannt Johan
Firrst wiþþ hiss little lare
Alls iff he brohhte læchedom 9425
⁊ herrtess eȝhesallfe,
To sallfenn ⁊ to clennsenn firrst
þe follkess herrtess eȝhe,

* Col. 232.

Swa þatt teȝȝ mihhtenn seon þe bett
þe sunness brihhte leome, 9430
Off Cristess heofennlike mahht,
Off Cristess Goddcunndnesse,
Off Cristess laress brihhte leom,
Off Cristess hallȝhe bisne.
⁊ forr þatt Sannt Johan wass sennd, 9435
Swa summ icc habbe shæwedd,
To spellenn off þe Laferrd Crist
þatt shollde cumenn newenn,
To chesenn off Judisskenn follc
⁊ off hæþene þeode 9440
An follc to tăkenn Crisstenndom,
To lefenn uppo Criste,
Forrþi wass writenn witerrliȝ
⁊ seȝȝd þurrh Goddspellwrihhte,
Wha wass þatt time Kaserrking 9445
I Romess kĭneriche,
⁊ whillke wærenn allderrmenn
Amang Judisskenn þeode,
þatt time þatt Johan bigann
To spellenn ⁊ to fullhtnenn. 9450
⁊ forrþi þatt hæþene þeod
þa shollde wurrþenn newenn
Sammnedd togeddre i Crisstenndom,
To lefenn uppo Criste,
To wurrþenn Cristess kinedom 9455
An follc off alle þeode,
Forrþi wass an hæþene king
⁊ an hæþene riche,

þatt time þatt Johan bigann
  To spellenn ⁊ to fullhtnenn . 9460
⁊ forrþi þatt Judisskenn follc
  þa shollde beon toskeȝȝredd,
þurrh Jesu Cristess rihhte dom
  Forr heore depe sinne,
Forrþi þatt teȝȝ þurrh hĕte ⁊ niþ 9465
  Himm sholldenn all forrwerrpenn,
* Forrþi wass þeȝȝre kinedom
  Todæledd ⁊ tobrihhtnedd
þurrh Rome richess Kaserrking
  O fowwre feorþenn daless, 9470
þatt time þatt Johann bigann
  To spellenn ⁊ to fullhtnenn .
⁊ forrþi þatt te Laferrd Crist
  Iss King off alle kingess,
⁊ Preost off alle preostess ec, 9475
  To berrȝhenn hise þeowwess,
Forrþi wass writenn witerrliȝ
  ⁊ seȝȝd þurrh Goddspellwrihhte,
ȝa whillke wærenn kingess þa,
  ȝa whillke wærenn preostess, 9480
þatt time þatt Johan bigann
  To spellenn ⁊ to fullhtnenn .
Anna wass Bisskop o þatt ȝer
  Amang Judisskenn þeode
þatt Sannt Johan Bapptisste toc 9485
  To spellenn ⁊ to fullhtnenn ;

* Col. 233.

⁊ Kayfass wass o þatt ȝer
  Þatt Crist wass don o rode ;
⁊ þreo bitwenenn þise twa
  Þatt illke wikenn haffdenn ; 9490
Wiþþinnenn þreo ȝer wærenn þreo
  Bitwenenn þise tweȝȝenn ;
⁊ Crist wass o þa fowwre ȝer
  Unnderr Bisshopess fowwre
Bitwenenn þatt Judisskenn follc 9495
  Þatt he wass borenn offe,
To spellenn ⁊ to lærenn hemm
  Off heore sawle nede,
⁊ wrohhte wunndre miccle ma
  Þann icc ȝuw maȝȝ nu tellenn, 9500
Fra þatt daȝȝ þatt he fullhtnedd wass
  Till þatt he stah o rode .
⁊ ta wass Kayfasess ȝer
  Þe fifte ȝer bigunnenn,
Þatt time þatt te Laferrd Crist 9505
  Wass naȝȝledd uppo rode .
Þatt tatt te Goddspellwrihhte seȝȝþ
  Þatt Sannt Johan Bapptisste
Bigann to spellenn to þe follc
  Wiþþ fulluhht off dædbote, 9510
Off þatt fulluhht þatt shollde beon
  Forrȝifenesse off sinness,
Þatt wass alls iff he seȝȝde þuss
  Wiþþ opennlike spæche,
He toc to spellenn to þe follc 9515
  Off Jesu Cristess come,

þatt shollde hemm gifenn hiss fulluhht,
To clennsenn hemm off sinness ;
⁊ badd he ȝeorne clennsenn hemm
Wiþþ shriffte off rihht dædbote, 9520
To greȝȝþenn ⁊ to ȝarrkenn hemm
Ȝæn Cristess hallȝhe come.
⁊ tohh þatt he ne mihhte nohht
Hemm ȝifenn þurrh himm sellfenn
Fulluhht tatt mihhte clennsenn hemm, 9525
⁊ lesenn hemm off sinness,
* þohh kidde he þeȝȝm full wel þatt Crist
Hemm shollde newenn clennsenn
þurrh fulluhht ⁊ þurrh Haliȝ Gast
Off alle þeȝȝre sinness. 9530
⁊ forr þatt Sannt Johan wass sennd
Biforenn Crist to greȝȝþenn,
All allse bidell birrþ beon sennd
To greȝȝþenn ȝæn hiss laferrd,
Forrþi toc he biforenn Crist 9535
To spellenn ⁊ to fullhtnenn.
⁊ siþþenn comm þe Laferrd Crist
Himm sellf to wurrþenn fullhtnedd,
⁊ to biginnenn þatt fulluhht
þurrh hise Leorninngcnihhtess 9540
þatt shollde clennsenn all þe mann
I bodiȝ ⁊ i sawle
Off alle sinness, ȝiff þatt he
Rihht laȝhelike itt toke ;

* Col. 234.

⁊ ec to spellenn to þatt follc 9545
  þatt he wass borenn offe,
To turrnenn hemm till Crisstenndom
  ⁊ till þe rihhte læfe .
⁊ siþþenn comm itt gēt tærto,
  þatt witt tu wel to soþe, 9550
þatt Sannt Johan Bapptisste for
  Biforenn Crist till helle,
Forrþi þatt he wass sennd þurrh Godd
  Biforenn Crist to ȝarrkenn,
All allse bidell birrþ beon sennd 9555
  To ȝarrkenn ȝæn hiss laferrd .
⁊ ec forrþi wass seȝȝd off himm
  Forrlannge þurrh prophete
þurrh Ysayȝe Godess þeoww,
  Swa summ þe Goddspell kiþeþþ ; 9560
þe rowwst iss herrd off ænne mann
  þatt epeþþ i þe wesste .
Forr all swa summ þe reord gaþ aȝȝ
  Biforenn i þi spæche,
⁊ siþþenn follȝheþþ aȝȝ þe word 9565
  Swa summ þe reord itt ledeþþ,
Rihht all allswa comm Sannt Johan
  Biforenn Crist to manne,
Rihht allse he wære rowwst ⁊ reord,
  ⁊ Crist te word tæraffterr . 9570
⁊ tatt bilimmpeþþ wel þatt Crist
  Iss þurrh þe word bitacnedd,
Forr Crist iss Godd ⁊ Godess word,
  ⁊ Godess Sune i kinde ;·

⁊ rihht wass þatt Johan bigann 9575
*I wessteland to spellenn,
Forr þatt itt shollde tacnenn uss
þatt he wass sennd to spellenn
Till Issraæle þeod tatt wass
All wesste ⁊ all forrworrpenn 9580
Neh all togeddre att Drihhtin Godd
Forr heore deope sinness.
⁊ tatt he badd hemm alle gan
⁊ ȝarrkenn Godess weȝȝe,
þatt wass alls iff he seȝȝde þuss 9585
Wiþþ opennlike spæche;
Forrwerrpeþþ all þatt ifell iss
⁊ alle kinne sinness,
⁊ turrneþþ ȝuw till haliȝ lif
Wiþþ alle gode dedess, 9590
⁊ ȝarrkeþþ Godess weȝȝe swa
þatt he ȝuw muȝhe nehhȝhenn.
⁊ tatt he badd hemm alle gan
⁊ rihhtenn Godess stiȝhess,
þatt wass alls iff he bæde hemm gan 9595
⁊ clennsenn heore þohhtess,
Forr clene þohht iss Godess bedd,
⁊ tære he will himm resstenn.
⁊ tatt tatt Cristess þeww Johan
þær seȝȝde to þe leode, 9600
Nu skēt shall illc an dale beon
All heȝhedd upp ⁊ filledd,

* Col. 235.

⁊ illc an lawe ⁊ illc an hill
Shall niþþredd beon ⁊ laȝhedd,
Þatt wass alls iff he seȝȝde þuss 9605
Wiþþ all full openn spæche;
Nu skēt shall Godess Sune Crist
Himm awwnenn her onn eorþe,
Forr her to niþþrenn alle þa
Þatt modiȝnesse follȝhenn, 9610
⁊ forr to reȝȝsenn alle þa
Þatt follȝhenn soþ meocnesse,
Forr Drihhtin hăteþþ modiȝ mann,
⁊ lufeþþ alle meoke.
⁊ tiss mann unnderrstanndenn maȝȝ 9615
Ȝēt onn an oþerr wise,
Þatt Issraæle þeod allmasst
*Þa shollde beon forrworrpenn,
Forr þatt teȝȝ sholldenn Crist forrseon
Þurrh þeȝȝre modiȝnesse, 9620
Þatt follc, þatt haffde beon till þa
Heh follc ⁊ rannc onn eorþe;
Forr Drihhtin haffde chosenn hemm
⁊ heȝhedd hemm ⁊ wurrþedd
Þurrh þatt tatt he þeȝȝm haffde sett 9625
Bisscopess, preostess, dæcness,
⁊ laȝheboc, ⁊ lare inoh
Off all þatt hemm wass þurrfe,
⁊ wærenn hofenn upp þurrh þatt
Abufenn alle þeode, 9630

* Col. 236.

All all swa summ þe lawe iss heh
  Abufenn oþerr eorþe .
⁊ forrþi wærenn þeȝȝ full rihht
  Bitacnedd þurrh þe lawe,
Þatt shollde skēt beon worrpenn dun 9635
  ⁊ laȝhedd all ⁊ niþþredd .
Forr all þe Judewisshe follc
  Well ner wass all forrworrpenn
Affter þatt tatt te Laferrd Crist
  Wass cumenn her to manne, 9640
Forrþi þatt teȝȝ forrwurrpenn himm
  ⁊ Sannte Marȝe hiss moderr .
⁊ tatt te dăle shollde beon
  All heȝhedd upp ⁊ filledd,
Þatt wass seȝȝd off hæþene þeod 9645
  Þatt shollde þa beon heȝhedd,
⁊ turrnedd till þe Crisstenndom
  ⁊ till þe rihhte læfe,
⁊ filledd þurrh þe Laferrd Crist
  Off Haliȝ Gastess frofre . 9650
⁊ þatt tatt Cristess þeww Johan
  Þær seȝȝde till þe leode,
⁊ all þatt ohht iss wrang ⁊ crumb
  Shall effnedd beon ⁊ rihhtedd,
Þatt seȝȝde he witerrliȝ forrþi 9655
  Þatt ta wass cumenn time
Þatt woh ⁊ sinne shollde beon
  Till rihhtwisnesse wharrfedd,
Þurrh fulluhht ⁊ þurrh Crisstenndom,
  ⁊ þurrh þe rihhte læfe . 9660

⁊ tatt he seȝȝde to þe leod
 þær þær he stod to spellenn,
⁊ whærse iss ruhh ⁊ harrd ⁊ sharrp
 þurrh þorrness ⁊ þurrh breress,
þær shall nu newenn greȝȝþedd beon 9665
 Full smeþe ⁊ soffte weȝȝe.
*. . . . . . .
. . . .

† Wass wiþerrwarrd onnȝæness Godd
 ⁊ all droh towarrd helle;
Forr þeȝȝre trowwþe iss Drihhtin laþ,
 Forr þatt teȝȝ alle trowwenn 9670
þatt manness sawle deȝeþþ þær
 Whær swa se bodiȝ deȝeþþ;
⁊ tatt iss mikell hæþenndom
 To lefenn ⁊ to trowwenn,
Forr sawle iss swa summ enngell iss 9675
 Wiþþ ord, ⁊ butenn ende,
⁊ sawle iss Drihhtinlic i þatt,
 þatt witt tu wel to soþe,
I þatt, tatt ȝho ne deȝeþþ nohht,
 Forr Godd ne deȝeþþ næfre. 9680
⁊ teȝȝre trowwþe iss Drihhtin laþ,
 Forr nilenn þeȝȝ nohht trowwenn
þatt mannkinn to þe miccle dom
 Shall risenn upp off dæþe.
Acc forrþi þatt te laþe gast 9685
 Hemm hafeþþ all forrblendedd,

* Coll. 237—244. wanting. † Col. 245.

Þeȝȝ seggenn alls itt wære soþ,
Forrþi þatt teȝȝ itt trowwenn,
Þatt affterr þatt te mann iss dæd
Ne shall he næfre libbenn; 9690
⁊ tatt iss mikell hæþenndom
To lefenn ⁊ to trowwenn,
Forr all mannkinn o Domess daȝȝ
Shall risenn upp off dæþe,
To tăkenn all swillc læn att Godd 9695
Alls illc an hafeþþ addledd;
Forr he þatt hafeþþ addledd god
Shall takenn heoffness blisse,
⁊ he shall takenn hellewa
Þatt ifell hafeþþ addledd. 9700
⁊ teȝȝre lif iss Drihhtin laþ,
Forr þatt itt iss unnclene.
Þeȝȝ ledenn hemm swa dærneliȝ
Biforenn menness ehne,
Þatt menn hemm hallt forr gode menn, 9705
Forr rihht ⁊ wise ⁊ clene,
⁊ sinndenn þohh biforenn Godd
Unngode ⁊ unnrihhtwise,
Forrþi þatt teȝȝ forr idell ȝellp
⁊ all forr menness spæche 9710
Shæwenn biforenn oþre menn
Clænnesse ⁊ rihhtwisnesse,
⁊ sinndenn þohh swa þehh i þohht,
⁊ ec i dærne dedess,
Biforenn Drihhtin fule menn 9715
Þurrh fĕle kinness sinness.

⁊ teȝȝre nāme þohh swa þehh
  Bitacneþþ rihhtwisnesse,
Forr Saduceow bitacneþþ uss
  Rihhtwis onn Ennglissh spæche, 9720
Forrþi þatt wherrfedd follc hemm hallt
 * Forr gode ⁊ forr rihhtwise,
⁊ sinndenn þohh biforenn Godd
  Unnclene ⁊ all unncweme.
⁊ forrþi toc Johan wiþþ hemm 9725
  Full bitterrliȝ to mælenn,
To shæwenn hemm þatt heore lif
  Wass Drihhtin full unncweme.
⁊ ȝēt wass oþerrwhatt forrwhi
  Þeȝȝ wærenn Drihhtin laþe. 9730
All þatt prophetess haffdenn seȝȝd
  Off þatt tatt cumenn shollde,
All þatt forrwurrpenn þeȝȝ þweorrt ūt
  All alls itt unnitt wære;
⁊ tatt wass mikell hæþenndom 9735
  Till hemm ⁊ hefiȝ dwilde,
Þatt teȝȝ forrwurrpenn all þwerrt ūt
  To lefenn ⁊ to trowwenn
All þatt tatt Godess aȝhenn Gast
  Þurrh hiss profetess tunge 9740
Till all follc haffde cwiddedd wel
  Off all þatt cumenn shollde,
All þatt tatt god ⁊ halsumm wass
  Till all mannkinne nede.

* Col. 246.

Forr þær þær þeȝȝ forrwurrpenn all 9745
Þatt hallȝhe wĭtess seȝȝdenn,
Þær þeȝȝ forrwurrpenn Godess Gast,
⁊ fellenn inn hiss wraþþe .
Forr swillc ⁊ swillc wass Drihhtin laþ
Saducewisshe leode, 9750
⁊ forrþi toc hemm Sannt Johan
Deorrflike to bigripenn .

⁊ ec Farisewisshe menn
Bigrap he þuss wiþþ worde;
Ȝe neddress streon, wha tahhte ȝuw 9755
To fleon ⁊ to forrbuȝhenn
Þatt irre þatt to cumenn iss,
⁊ Godess wraþþe ⁊ wræche?
An kinness neddre, witt tu wel,
Iss Vipera ȝehatenn, 9760
Þatt slæþ hiss aȝhenn faderr aȝȝ
Þurrh þeȝȝre baþre kinde;
⁊ off þatt illke neddress streon,
⁊ off þatt neddress kinde
Spacc Godess þeoww Johan till þatt 9765
Pharisewisshe genge,
⁊ till Saducewisshe menn
⁊ all Judisskenn leode,
⁊ seȝȝde hemm opennliȝ þatt teȝȝ
I þeȝȝre sinness wærenn 9770
* Þatt illke kinness neddress streon,
⁊ off þatt illke kinde,

* Col. 247.

þurrh þatt teȝȝ haffdenn ræfedd lif
þa þatt hemm haffdenn streonedd.
Profetess all wiþþutenn gillt 9775
þeȝȝ haffdenn brohht off life,
Well fele off þa þatt haffdenn hemm
I faderr stoke streonedd,
⁊ wærenn swa þatt neddre lic
I þeȝȝre depe sinne, 9780
þatt slæþ hiss aȝhenn faderr aȝȝ
Hiss kinde forr to follȝhenn.
⁊ þurrh þatt tatt teȝȝ wærenn ec
All full off grammcunndnesse,
⁊ ec all fulle off attriȝ lund, 9785
⁊ fulle off bitterr spæche,
⁊ fulle off hete, ⁊ fulle off niþ,
⁊ fulle off modiȝnesse,
þærþurrh þeȝȝ wærenn, witt tu wel,
þe neddre swiþe like. 9790
⁊ tatt tatt Cristess þeww Johan
þær seȝȝde till þatt leode,
ȝe neddre streon wha tahhte ȝuw
To fleon Drihhtiness irre?
þatt wass alls iff he seȝȝde hemm þuss 9795
Wiþþ all full openn spæche,
Ne sinndenn ȝe nohht tahhte ȝēt
Hu mannkinn maȝȝ forrbuȝhenn
Drihhtiness irre o Domess daȝȝ
þær he shall all follc demenn? 9800
⁊ forrþi þatt he sahh þatt teȝȝ
Ne wærenn ȝēt nohht tahhte,

He tahhte hemm hu þeȝȝ mihhtenn fleon
Drihhtiness irre ⁊ seȝȝde ;
Gaþ till ⁊ takeþþ uppo ȝuw 9805
Rihht shriffte off ȝure sinness,
⁊ clennseþþ ȝuw onnȝæn þe dom
To fleon Drihhtiness irre.
Forr whase itt iss þatt maȝȝ ⁊ cann
⁊ wile himm ȝeorne clennsenn, 9810
⁊ clennseþþ himm wiþþ all hiss mahht,
He fleoþ Drihhtiness irre.
⁊ forr þatt tatt Judisskenn follc
Wass modiȝ follc wiþþ alle,
⁊ allre mast off þatt itt wass 9815
Off Abrahamess chilldre
⁊ all off Abrahamess streon,
Ne wolldenn þeȝȝ nohht cnawenn
Ne ȝatenn þatt teȝȝ wærenn ohht
Sinnfulle onn aniȝ wise, 9820
⁊ swa þeȝȝ lētenn wel off þatt
Þatt Abraham hemm streonde,
Alls iff þatt mihhte berrȝhenn hemm
Wiþþutenn gode dedess.
* ⁊ tatt wass mikell wherrfeddleȝȝc 9825
Þatt dide hemm swa to wenenn ;
Forr mihhtenn þeȝȝ nohht borrȝhenn beon
Ne winnenn eche blisse
Þurrh þatt teȝȝ Abrahamess kinn
Off hise chilldre wærenn, 9830

* Col. 248.

Butt iff þeȝȝ mihhtenn winnenn itt
  þurrh þeȝȝre gode dedess .
⁊ all forrþi forrbæd Johan
  þatt teȝȝ ne sholldenn ȝellpenn
þurrh modiȝnesse off þeȝȝre kinn 9835
  Ne seggenn þuss wiþþ worde,
We sinndenn Abrahamess kinn,
  ⁊ Abrahamess chilldre .
Forr þatt he wollde don hemm swa
  To seon ⁊ tunnderrstanndenn 9840
þatt ȝiff þeȝȝ wolldenn habbenn lott
  Wiþþ Abraham inn heoffne,
þa birrde hemm takenn ædmodliȝ
  Deop shriffte off þeȝȝre sinness,
⁊ ledenn siþþenn haliȝ lif, 9845
  ⁊ winnenn Godess are,
⁊ winnenn lott wiþþ Abraham
  Off eche blisse inn heoffne .

⁊ tatt tatt Cristess þeww Johan
  þær seȝȝde to þatt leode, 9850
þatt Drihhtin haffde mahht inoh
  To reȝȝsenn off þa staness
Rihht aþell streon till Abraham,
  Rihht Abrahamess chilldre,
þatt seȝȝde he forr to don hemm swa 9855
  To seon ⁊ tunnderrstanndenn
þatt Abrahamess hallȝhe streon
  Iss gastliȝ tunnderrstanndenn,

Off þa þatt follȝhenn Abraham
⁊ Abrahamess trowwþe, 9860
⁊ Abrahamess hallȝhe lif
⁊ Abrahamess þæwess .
Þatt flocc iss Abrahamess streon
⁊ Abrahamess chilldre
Þatt follȝheþþ Abrahamess sloþ 9865
Inn alle kinne gode .
Þa staness þatt he spacc þæroff,
Þeȝȝ wærenn rihhte staness
Þatt stodenn þær onnfasste flumm
Þær he stod ta to spellenn . 9870
⁊ mann maȝȝ unnderrstanndenn wel,
Þatt witt tu wel to soþe,
Þatt he spacc off hæþene menn
Þær þær he spacc off staness,
Off summ hæþene flocc þatt stod 9875
Þær bi þe flumm wiþþ oþre .
* Forr hæþenndom ⁊ hæþenn lif
⁊ hæþenn follkess herrte
Iss harrd ⁊ starrc all allse stan,
Unnmeoc ⁊ all unnmilde, 9880
⁊ arelæs, ⁊ grimm, ⁊ grill,
⁊ butenn rihht rewwsunnge,
⁊ driȝȝe, ⁊ all wiþþutenn dæw
Off Haliȝ Gastess frofre,
⁊ stunnt ⁊ stidiȝ, dill ⁊ slaw 9885
To sekenn sawless seollþe,

* Col. 249.

⁊ dumb, ⁊ dæf, ⁊ blind off Godd
To cnawenn ⁊ to cwemenn,
⁊ wass forrþi full opennliȝ
Bitacnedd þurrh þa staness 9890
Þatt Cristess bidell Sannt Johan
Spacc offe, þær he seȝȝde
Þatt Drihhtin haffde mahht inoh
To reȝȝsenn off þa staness
Rihht aþell streon till Abraham, 9895
Rihht Abrahamess chilldre.
Forr þa wass cumenn to, þatt Crist
Þa shollde cumenn newenn,
Þatt shollde turrnenn hæþenn follc
Þurrh hise Leorningcnihhtess 9900
Till fulluhht ⁊ till Crisstenndom,
⁊ till þe rihhte læfe,
To follȝhenn Abrahamess Godd,
⁊ Abrahamess trowwþe,
⁊ Abrahamess hallȝhe lif, 9905
⁊ Abrahamess þæwess,
To wurrþenn Abrahamess streon
Off himm gastlike streonedd,
To winnenn aȝȝ occ aȝȝ to beon
Wiþþ Abraham i blisse. 9910
⁊ forrþi Drihhtin wel maȝȝ don
All þatt himm sellfenn likeþþ;
He mihhte makenn cwike menn
Þær off þa same staness
Þatt stodenn þær bi Sannt Johan 9915
Þær he spacc to þe leode,

Þæroffe he mihhte makenn menn,
3iff þatt he makenn wollde,
⁊ ʒifenn hemm god lif anan
⁊ witt, ⁊ wille, ⁊ mahhte 9920
To follʒhenn Abrahamess sloþ
Inn alle gode þinge,
To wurrþenn Abrahamess streon
Off himm gastlike streonedd.
Acc bettre maʒʒ mann turrnenn itt 9925
Till hæþenn manness heorrte
Þatt all iss harrd swa summ þe stan
Þurrh hete ⁊ niþ ⁊ irre,
Þatt Godd maʒʒ, son se himm þinkeþþ god,
All makenn nesshe ⁊ sofſte, 9930
⁊ mec ⁊ milde ⁊ allmessfull
Afterr hiss aʒhenn wille.

⁊ tatt tatt Cristess þeww Johan
Þær seʒʒde to þe leode,
Þatt nuʒʒu wass bulaxe sett 9935
Rihht to þe treowwess rote,
Þatt seʒʒde he forr he nollde nohht
Þatt aniʒ shollde dwellenn
Ne draʒhenn nohht fra daʒʒ to daʒʒ
To betenn heore sinness, 9940
Forrþi þatt teʒʒ ne wisstenn nohht
Off þeʒʒre lifess ende.
All follc iss tacnedd þurrh þatt treo
Þatt Sannt Johan spacc offe;

* ⁊ ure Laferrd Jesu Crist 9945
Iss tacnedd þurrh þatt axe.
Hiss mennisscnesse tacnedd iss
þurrh þatt bulaxess hellfe,
Forr þurrh þatt he wass wurrþenn mann
þærþurrh mann mihhte himm haldenn, 9950
⁊ tærþurrh menn himm tokenn her
⁊ henngdenn himm o rode.
⁊ Cristess Goddcunndnessess mahht
þatt biteþþ þurrh rihht wræche,
Itt iss bitacnedd, witt tu wel, 9955
þurrh þatt bulaxess irenn.
⁊ all follc, alls icc habbe seȝȝd,
Iss þurrh þe treo bitacnedd.
⁊ Jesu Crist iss nuȝȝu sett
Att all mannkinness ende, 9960
Forr nuȝȝu wāt he well all hu
He shall all mannkinn demenn.
⁊ illc an treo þatt i þiss lif
Ne bereþþ nan god wasstme,
Shall bi þe grund beon hæwenn upp, 9965
⁊ i þe fir beon worrpenn.
Forr illc an mann þatt i þiss lif
Ne doþ nan allmess dede
Beoþ demmd þurrh Crist o Domess daȝȝ
Inn helle fir to bærnenn. 9970
þe treo bitacneþþ all mannkinn,
Swa summ icc habbe shæwedd;

* Col. 250.

⁊ forr þatt itt iss mikell treo
Itt hafeþþ fele boȝhess .
Acc sume geȝȝnenn to þe fir 9975
Forr þatt teȝȝ sinndenn driȝȝe;
⁊ swillc iss all Judisskenn follc
⁊ all hæþene þeode,
Forrþi þatt teȝȝ ne kepenn nohht,
Noff Crist, noff Cristess moderr, 9980
þeȝȝ alle shulenn demmde beon
Inn hellefir to bærnenn .
⁊ sume boȝhess off þatt treo
þatt we nu mælenn ummbe
Swa sinndenn grene þatt teȝȝ þohh 9985
Ne berenn næfre wasstme;
⁊ swillke sinndenn alle þa
þatt wirrkenn gode werrkess
Nohht forr þe lufe off Drihhtin Godd,
Acc all forr menness spæche, 9990
⁊ all þwerrt ūt forr idell ȝellp
Forr eorþliȝ loff to winnenn,
⁊ sinndenn þohh i þeȝȝre þohht
⁊ ec i dærne sinness
Biforenn Drihhtin fule menn 9995
þurrh fele kinness sinness .
* Mann haldeþþ hemm forr gode menn
Forr þeȝȝre gode lāte,
Forr þatt teȝȝ aȝȝ biforenn menn
Full dafftelike hemm ledenn, 10000

* Col. 251.

Swa summ þeȝȝ wærenn o þe treo
  All cwike ⁊ grene boȝhess,
Acc whatt forrþi þeȝȝ sinndenn aȝȝ
  All þwerrt ūt butenn wasstme,
Forr þeȝȝ ne shulenn unnderrfon 10005
  Nan mede inn heoffness blisse,
Off þatt teȝȝ didenn her summ god
  Biforenn menness ehne,
All forr þe lufe off eorþliȝ lof,
  ⁊ nohht forr lufe off Criste . 10010
⁊ hemm beoþ ȝarrkedd hellewa,
  Ȝiff þeȝȝ hemm nohht ne clennsenn,
Forr þatt teȝȝ sinndenn dærneliȝ
  All fulle off depe sinness .
⁊ sume boȝhess off þatt treo 10015
  Þatt we nu mælenn ummbe
Uss berenn wasstme, acc itt iss all
  Full beȝȝsc ⁊ full off atterr ;
⁊ swillke sinndenn alle þa
  Þatt spellenn wrang ⁊ leȝhenn 10020
Swa þatt teȝȝ brinngenn mikell follc
  Ūt off þe rihhte weȝȝe,
⁊ all to trowwenn wrang o Godd
  Þurrh þeȝȝre fallse lare .
⁊ teȝȝre wasstme iss þeȝȝre spell 10025
  Acc itt iss full off atterr,
Forr itt iss full off falls ⁊ flærd
  ⁊ full off hefiȝ dwilde,
Þurrh whatt teȝȝ don þe læwedd follc
  O Drihhtin wrang to trowwenn, 10030

⁊ wrang to ledenn þeȝȝre lif,
  ⁊ Drihhtin wrang to þeowwtenn.
⁊ hemm iss ȝarrkedd hellewa
  Forr þeȝȝre beȝȝske wasstme,
Būt iff þeȝȝ muȝhenn bettre don 10035
  ⁊ betenn þeȝȝre sinness.
3ēt sinndenn o þatt miccle treo
  þe feorþe kinness boȝhess
þatt berenn wasstme swēt ⁊ god
  ⁊ halsumm ȝæn unnhæle; 10040
⁊ swillke sinndenn alle þa
  þatt þeowwtenn Godd tocweme
Wiþþ clene þohht ⁊ clene word,
  Wiþþ clene trowwþe ⁊ dede.
⁊ hemm iss ȝarrkedd heoffness læn 10045
  Forr þeȝȝre gode wasstme,
3iff þatt teȝȝ nohht ne blinnenn off
  To follȝhenn Godess wille.
⁊ illc an treo þatt i þiss lif
  Ne bereþþ nohht god wasstme 10050
Shall bi þe grund beon hæwenn upp
  ⁊ i þe fir beon worrpenn.
Her uss bitacnenn þrinne treos
  þa þrinne kinne boȝhess
þatt nohht ne bærenn i þiss lif 10055
 * Swillc wasstme summ hemm birrde,
Swa summ icc habbe shæwedd her
  þatt wise þatt I cuþe,

* Col. 252.

Affterr þatt little witt tatt me
Min Drihhtin hafeþþ lænedd. 10060
⁊ mann maȝȝ unnderrstanndenn þiss
Ȝēt onn an oþerr wise,
Þatt axe shollde þa beon sett
Rihht att te treowwess rote,
⁊ ec þatt illc an ifell treo 10065
Þatt ifell wasstme bære,
Þa shollde wurrþenn hæwenn upp
⁊ i þe fir beon worrpenn.
Þa Sannt Johan bigann þe follc
To spellenn i þe wesste; 10070
Forr þa wass cumenn to, þatt Crist
Þa shollde cumenn newenn,
⁊ þurrh himm sellfenn hæwenn upp
Wiþþ bitell wræchess axe,
⁊ werrpenn inntill hellefir 10075
To bærnenn butenn ende
All þatt flocc off Judisskenn follc
Þatt shollde himm all forrwerrpenn
⁊ all forrseon to bærenn her
God wasstme ⁊ gode dedess, 10080
Þurrh fulluhht ⁊ þurrh Crisstenndom
⁊ þurrh þe rihhte læfe.
⁊ tatt he shollde itt hæwenn upp
Rihht att te treowwess rote,
Þatt iss to seggenn opennliȝ, 10085
Rihht att tatt follkess ende;
Forr þa wass cumenn time to,
Þatt Godd ne shollde kepenn

Na mare to beon þeowwtedd swa
O þatt Judisskenn wise, 10090
And shollde settenn ende o þatt
Judisskenn preostess wikenn,
⁊ shollde settenn oþerr preost
To þeowwtenn oþerr wise,
Wiþþ fulluhht ⁊ wiþþ Crisstenndom 10095
⁊ wiþþ þe rihhte læfe,
⁊ wiþþ hiss aȝhenn flæsh ⁊ blod
⁊ wiþþ unnwemmednesse.
⁊ forr þatt Sannt Johan wass full
Off Haliȝ Gastess mahhte, 10100
Hiss spell toc mikell stĕde i þa
Þatt herrdenn whatt he seȝȝde,
⁊ tokenn sone anan to beon
Forrdredde off þeȝȝre sinness,
⁊ tokenn þa to fraȝȝnenn himm 10105
Off whatt hemm wass to donne.
⁊ he þeȝȝm seȝȝde sone anan,
Swa summ he full wel cuþe,
Whatt hemm wass swiþe god to don
⁊ halsumm to þe sawle, 10110
He seȝȝde hemm þuss; whatt mann se itt iss
* Þatt hafeþþ tweȝȝenn kirrtless,
Ȝife he þatt an þatt illke mann
Þatt iss wiþþutenn kirrtell.
Her droh Johan Bapptisste wel 10115
Þe leode wiþþ hiss lare

* Col. 253.

Till karitewess hallȝhe mahht
To wirrkenn allmess werrkess,
Forr þatt he wisste swiþe wel
þatt karitewess mahhte 10120
Iss mikell all unnseggenndliȝ
⁊ mast off alle mahhtess,
Forr allmess dedess hafenn mahht
To sleckenn þine sinness,
All swa summ waterr hafeþþ mahht 10125
To sleckenn fir ⁊ cwennkenn.
⁊ þurrh þatt tatt he ȝifenn badd
þatt an off tweȝȝenn kirrtless,
þurrh þatt he dide þe full wel
To seon ⁊ tunnderrstanndenn, 10130
þatt te birrþ hellpenn iwhillc mann
þatt ned iss to þin hellpe
Wiþþ all þatt tu mihht spelenn wel
⁊ libbenn þær wiþþutenn,
Off all þatt weorelldþing þatt te 10135
þin Drihhtin hafeþþ lenedd.
⁊ off þiss kirrtell mahht tu ȝēt
Deoplikerr unnderrstanndenn
þatt te birrþ forr þe lufe off Godd
Wiþþ usell wrecche dælenn 10140
þatt illke þing þatt tu full wel
Ne mihht te sellf nohht þarrnenn,
All swa summ þu ne mihht nohht wel
Beon all wiþþutenn kirrtell,
Forrþi þatt itt iss neh þe lich 10145
⁊ haldeþþ warrm þe mare.

⁊ Publicaness comenn forrþ
 ⁊ tokenn himm to fraȝȝnenn
Whatt teȝȝ þa forrþwarrd sholldenn don
 To betenn þeȝȝre sinness. 10150
⁊ he forrbæd hemm alle imæn
 To follȝhenn grediȝnesse;
He þeȝȝm forrbæd to takenn ohht
 Forrþbi þatt tatt hemm birrde,
Forrþbi þe kingess rihhte fe 10155
 þatt hemm wass sett to sammnenn,
⁊ badd hemm lĕtenn iwhillc mann
 Wel brukenn all hiss aȝhenn,
⁊ follȝhenn laȝhelike ⁊ rihht
 þatt wikenn þatt teȝȝ haffdenn, 10160
⁊ hellpenn aȝȝ þe wāke leod
 Att alle kinne nede,
⁊ cunnenn swa to cwemenn Godd
 To winnenn Godess are.
* We findenn upponn Latin boc 10165
 Off þise Puplicaness,
Whatt lif þeȝȝ leddenn i þe follc,
 ⁊ whatt wass heore wikenn.
þeȝȝ haffdenn wikenn off þe king
 To sammnenn hise ȝeldess, 10170
þurrh whamm þeȝȝ durrstenn beȝȝtenn menn
 Forr æþelike gillte,
To winnenn ahhte to þe king,
 To beon himm holde ⁊ trowwe,

* Col. 254.

⁊ wunnenn mikell to þe king, 10175
 ⁊ mare to hemm sellfenn
Þurrh gredignesse, ⁊ all þurrh woh,
 ⁊ all þurrh hefig sinne.
⁊ ȝiff mann brohhte hemm anig fe
 Inntill þe kingess måle, 10180
Ne wolldenn þeȝȝ nohht takenn itt
 Butt iff mann ȝæfe i mare;
⁊ tatt wass wiss full hefig woh
 ⁊ sinnfull gredignesse;
⁊ forrþi badd hemm Sannt Johan 10185
 Forrbuȝhenn gredignesse,
⁊ sammnenn laȝhelike ⁊ rihht
 Þe kingess rihhte måle.
⁊ her mann unnderrstanndenn maȝȝ,
 Ȝiff mann itt ummbeþennkeþþ, 10190
Þatt Sannt Johaness spell wass full
 Off hefennlike mahhte,
Þatt mihhte turrnenn swillke menn
 To sekenn sawlebote.

⁊ ec þær comenn to þe flumm 10195
 Þe Kaserrkingess cnihhtess
Till Sannt Johan, to fraȝȝnenn himm
 Off þeȝȝre sawle nede.
⁊ Sannt Johann hemm seȝȝde þuss;
 Ȝiff þatt ȝe wel ȝuw lokenn 10200
Fra clake ⁊ sake ⁊ fra þatt toþþ
 Þatt follȝheþþ gredignesse,

Þatt holeþþ o þe laȝhefollc,
    ⁊ rippeþþ hemm ⁊ ræfeþþ;
*⁊ ȝiff ȝe tellenn forr inoh 10205
    Þatt tatt te king ȝuw findeþþ,
Þa muȝhe ȝe þurrh clene lif
    Wel hellpenn ȝure sawless.
Her he forrbæd te cnihhtess ec
    To follȝhenn grediȝnesse, 10210
To sekenn sakess o þe follc,
    To rippenn hemm ⁊ ræfenn.
Forr grediȝnesse iss hefedd plihht,
    ⁊ follȝheþþ helless bisne,
Forr hellepitt iss næfre full, 10215
    Ne grediȝnesse nowwþerr.
Forr whase itt iss þatt grediȝ iss
    To winnenn eorþlic ahhte,
Aȝȝ alls he mare ⁊ mare gett
    Aȝȝ lisste himm affterr mare; 10220
⁊ nohht ne maȝȝ he wurrþenn full
    To winnenn eorþlic ahhte,
Na mar þann helle maȝȝ beon full
    To swollȝhenn menness sawless.
Þe cnihhtess wærenn wæpnedd follc, 10225
    To fihhtenn forr þe leode,
To werenn hemm wiþþ wiþerrþeod
    Þatt wollde hemm oferrganngenn,
⁊ ȝiff þeȝȝ haffdenn lefe till
    All affterr þeȝȝre wille 10230

* Col. 255.

To takenn off þe laȝheleod
þatt tatt teȝȝ sholldenn nittenn,
þeȝȝ munndenn fon att oferrdon
þurrh sinnfull grediȝnesse.
⁊ forrþi fand hemm þeȝȝre king 10235
All þatt teȝȝ sholldenn nittenn,
þatt teȝȝ ne sholldenn nohht te follc
þurrh grediȝnesse rippenn;
⁊ forrþi badd hemm Sannt Johan
Forrbuȝhenn grediȝnesse, 10240
⁊ letenn iwhillc oþerr mann
Wel brukenn all hiss aȝhenn;
þuss fundenn alle att Sannt Johan
God lare off þeȝȝre nede.
⁊ tatt nass wunnderr þwerrt ūt nan 10245
þatt he wass wise o lare,
Forr he wass full off Haliȝ Gast
Ær þann he borenn wære,
Swa summ þe Goddspellwrihhte seȝȝþ,
þatt þwerrt ūt nohht ne leȝheþþ;· 10250
* ⁊ Godd Allmahhtiȝ lefe uss swa
To fillenn ⁊ to follȝhenn
þe lare off Sannt Johaness spell
⁊ all hiss hallȝhe bisne,
Swa þatt we motenn borrȝhenn beon 10255
Att ure lifess ende.

Amæn;·

* Col. 256.



